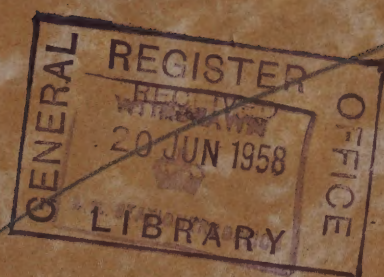




22101027651



ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE CARE AND CONTROL OF THE
FEEBLE-MINDED.

REPORTS OF THE MEDICAL INVESTIGATORS WITH MEMORANDUM THEREON.

VOLUME VI.

PART I.

MEMORANDUM OF INSTRUCTIONS.

PART II.

MEMORANDUM ON THE REPORTS OF THE MEDICAL INVESTIGATORS :—

- A. ENGLAND AND WALES.
- B. SCOTLAND.
- C. IRELAND.

PART III.

TABLES BASED ON THE REPORTS OF THE MEDICAL INVESTIGATORS.

PART IV.

THE REPORTS OF THE MEDICAL INVESTIGATORS.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of His Majesty.



LONDON :

PRINTED FOR HIS MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
By WYMAN AND SONS, LIMITED, 109, FETTER LANE, E.C.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
WYMAN AND SONS, LIMITED, 109, FETTER LANE, FLEET STREET, E.C.; and
32, ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or
OLIVER AND BOYD, TWEEDDALE COURT, EDINBURGH; or
E. PONSONBY, 116, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1908.

[Cd. 4220.]

Price 4s. 3d.

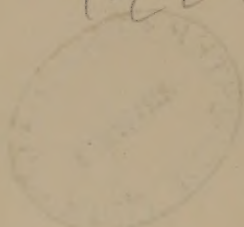
ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE CARE AND CONTROL OF THE
MENTALLY ILL

REPORTS OF THE MEDICAL INVESTIGATORS

WITH MEMORANDA THEREON

12273378

VOLUME VI.



PART I.

MEMORANDUM OF INVESTIGATIONS

PART II.

MEMORANDUM OF THE RESULTS OF THE MEDICAL INVESTIGATIONS

A. GOSWAMI AND W. J. H. H. H. H.

H. H. H. H.

H. H. H. H.



PART III.

THE RESULTS OF THE MEDICAL INVESTIGATIONS

PART IV.

THE RESULTS OF THE MEDICAL INVESTIGATIONS

Presented to the Royal Commission by the Medical Investigators

WELLCOME INSTITUTE LIBRARY	
Acc.	339293
Call No.	+
	WM 27
	BAI
	1908
	G 78m

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
PART I.	
MEMORANDUM OF INSTRUCTIONS	5
PART II.	
MEMORANDUM ON THE REPORTS OF THE MEDICAL INVESTIGATORS :—	
(i.)—England and Wales	13
(ii.)—Scotland	34
(iii.)—Ireland	36
(iv.)—Certain Groups considered in relation to the areas in England and Wales, Scotland and Ireland	44
(v.)—The Returns for the areas in England and Wales, Scotland and Ireland, considered together	51
PART III.	
TABLES BASED ON THE REPORTS OF THE MEDICAL INVESTIGATORS IN THE SELECTED AREAS :—	
ENGLAND AND WALES :—	
Table I.—Statistics of areas and groups of areas ; urban, mining, rural (England), rural (Wales), with percentages of total mental defectives on the population	55
„ II.—Summary of mental defectives divided into classes, male and female, with percentage on the population of the several areas, male and female, and on the total mental defectives of the different classes—less certified insane...	56
„ III.—Statistics of Group A. Children in Public Elementary Schools in England and Wales	58
„ IV.—Statistics of Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions of urban, mining and rural areas (England), and rural areas (Wales) contained in Group B., and percentages on total indoor paupers of those areas	60
„ V.—Group C. Children and Adults in receipt of outdoor relief	62
„ VI.—Table showing the total number in each class of those who “need provision” and the percentage of them taken upon the total number of the mental defectives of that class	64
„ VII.—Table showing the mental defectives who “need provision” in the divisions of male and female and the percentage of the totals of them upon the population (male and female)	66
SCOTLAND :—	
Table I.—Statistics of District selected for Investigation.—The City of Glasgow. ...	68
„ II.—Mentally Defective in the divisions of male and female with percentage on the population (male and female) and on the total mentally defective of the different classes	68
„ III.—Group A. Children in Public Elementary Schools	68
„ IV.—Group B. Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions and percentages of total indoor paupers of the area	70
„ V.—Group C. Children and Adults in receipt of Outdoor Relief	70
„ VI.—Total number in each class of those who need provision and the percentage of them taken upon the total number of the mental defectives of that class	70
„ VII.—Mental Defectives who “need provision” in the divisions of male and female and the percentage of the totals of them upon the population (male and female)	70

IRELAND :—	PAGE
Table I.—Statistics of totals of the urban and rural areas selected for investigation with percentages of total mental defectives on the population	73
„ II.—Summary of all classes of mental defectives, divided into classes, male and female, with percentages on the population, male and female, of their districts, and on the totals of their own class	74
„ III.—Statistics of Group A. Children in Public Elementary Schools	74
„ IV.—Group B. Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions and percentages on total indoor paupers of the area	74
„ V.—Group C. Children and Adults in receipt of Outdoor Relief	76
„ VI.—Total number in each class of those who “need provision,” and percentages of them taken upon the total number of the mental defectives of that class ...	76
„ VII.—Mental defectives who “need provision,” in the divisions of male and female, and the percentages of the totals of them upon the population, male and female... ..	76
PART IV.	
REPORTS OF MEDICAL INVESTIGATORS AS TO ENGLAND AND WALES, SCOTLAND AND IRELAND :—	
A.—THE FOUR URBAN AREAS IN ENGLAND :—	
I.—Stoke-on-Trent	85
II.—Birmingham	113
III.—Manchester	143
IV.—Hull	179
B.—A MINING AREA IN THE COUNTY OF DURHAM	193
C.—THE FOUR RURAL AREAS IN ENGLAND :—	
I.—Somerset	217
II.—Wiltshire	251
III.—Nottinghamshire	275
IV.—Lincolnshire	299
D.—THE TWO RURAL AREAS IN WALES :—	
I.—Carmarthenshire	327
II.—Carnarvonshire	349
E.—THE URBAN AREA IN SCOTLAND :—	
I.—Glasgow	369
F.—THE THREE URBAN AREAS IN IRELAND :—	
I.—Dublin	409
II.—Belfast	455
III.—Cork	481
G.—THE RURAL AREA IN IRELAND :—	
I.—Galway	501

PART I.
MEMORANDUM OF INSTRUCTIONS.

PART I.

MEMORANDUM OF INSTRUCTIONS.

1. The reference to the Commission is to consider and report on "the existing methods of dealing with idiots and epileptics, and with imbecile, feeble-minded, or defective persons not certified under the lunacy laws." The object of the inquiry here proposed is to obtain information as to the number of the whole group of defective and epileptic persons, children and adults, in selected districts, excluding lunatics actually detained under certificate, but including persons of unsound mind, not at present certified, and idiots at one end of the series, and at the other end children whose mental development is so seriously arrested that they require the treatment and education of a special class in the public elementary schools. No inquiry of this kind has yet been made; and it may be said that, even if it were conducted by means of a house to house visitation, it would be hardly possible to ensure its absolute accuracy and completeness. But, though such completeness may be out of the question, it is necessary for the purposes of the Commission that the inquiry should be made, and that it should be carried out with such thoroughness that the results may be accepted as approximately correct. If any additional public provision is to be made for the mentally defective, it is desirable to ascertain the number of those for whom it may be required; and even though in the circumstances no trustworthy census of the mentally defective throughout the whole country can be made, it is advisable to make a thorough investigation of the facts in a few chief centres of the population and in some rural districts.

2. The inquiry involves (1) a definite scheme of work for obtaining the required information, (2) a definite system of reporting and classifying the cases.

3. First as to the scheme of work for obtaining the desired information. It is required of the medical men who act for the Commission in making this inquiry, that either personally or through some member of the profession associated with them, they should put themselves into communication with the following:—

- (1). The medical officer or adviser of the local education authority; and, in co-operation with him, with the teachers at the public elementary schools, in order to examine all cases of children who appear to be mentally defective and to fall within the scope of the inquiry as defined in paragraph 1. above. It is desired that the medical men who make the inquiry should see all the children in the schools, using their own discretion, apart from the selection of children made by the teachers, as to what children they should examine. They should also question the teachers as to any children who have left the schools, or have been refused admission and have been sent to other institutions, or are with their parents, etc.; etc., and, if necessary, see them. Useful information may also be obtained from school attendance officers, who would have knowledge of children excused from school attendance and of other classes of children also.

Group A.
Children in Public
Elementary
Schools.

- (2) The medical officers of the Poor Law Guardians. The Commission are confident that the medical officers of the Boards of Guardians will co-operate cordially with medical men who are making this investigation:

Group B.
Children and
adults in Poor
Law Institutions.

A. *As to Indoor Relief.*—It is desired that, as in the case of the public elementary schools, the investigator should see the inmates of the Poor Law Institutions—the workhouse, the infirmary, the casual ward, and the schools—assisted by the medical officers and others, but using his own discretion as to the cases which he selects for more careful scrutiny. And particular attention should be paid to the following departments of these institutions:—

- (a.) To the workhouse, in order to note any who from mental defect showing itself, as reckless improvidence, inebriety or incapacity, are "ins and outs;" to note in

these cases both the adults and their children; to note and to classify according to the form supplied, any senile demented and other persons of unsound mind not certified; to arrange for the examination of the inmates of the casual wards night by night for one month (Sundays excepted) or longer if necessary.

- (b) To the workhouse infirmary, in order to note during three months all cases of women of defective mind in the maternity wards, and to form an estimate of the total number who pass through them.

Group C.
Children and
adults in receipt
of outdoor relief.

B. As to Outdoor Relief.

- (c) It is desired to ascertain from the medical officers the names of any patients, coming within the classes set down in the form, whom they are attending or whom they have been attending or have knowledge of in their official capacity. In this way it is possible that information may be obtained in regard to a number of mental defectives who would not otherwise come under observation.
- (d) To see the relieving officers and to ascertain if they have any such persons on their books, or are acquainted with them.

Group D.
Persons known
to Sanitary
Authorities.

- (3) The medical officers of health or their assistants who in the course of their sanitary work may have come across these cases incidentally.

Group E.
Persons relieved
by Medical
Charities.

- (4) The hospitals and dispensaries in the district.

Group F.
Persons known
to General
Practitioners.

- (5) The general practitioners of the neighbourhood. It seems likely that some of these practitioners may have paid special attention to cases of this kind. In any event the investigating officer should consider whether he should not consult privately with any or all of them, in order to supplement his inquiries as far as possible by any information they may have at their disposal.

Group G.
Children and
adults in various
Charitable
Institutions and
Common Lodging
Houses, Training
Homes, and
Reformatory and
Industrial
Schools.

- (6) Charitable institutions, shelters and refuges—and, if possible, common lodging houses. Charitable institutions of all kinds, for the aged, for the afflicted (especially for epileptics, deaf mutes, blind, crippled, etc.), and training homes, reformatory, industrial and other schools and orphanages, should be visited. In the case of shelters, it is desired that the inmates should be inspected in the first week in November and the first week in December. The medical investigator will, it is believed, have no difficulty in obtaining admission to such institutions on his explaining to the respective authorities the nature of the important work which he is carrying out for the Royal Commission, and, if desired, on his giving assurances that all personal information will be treated as confidential.

Group H.
Other sources.

- (7) Reference should also be made to charity organisation societies, or other similar agencies, and to clergy and ministers, nurses, visitors of the poor, and other persons. It may be well also to come into communication with working class organisations, and with leading members and officers of friendly societies and trade unions.

Group I.
Police.

- (8) Further, reference should also be made to the Police, with a view to ascertaining from them the names and addresses of persons coming within the terms of this enquiry who, though not at the time in the hands of justice, may be known to them as mentally defective.

Group J.
Idiots.

Group K.
Prisons.

4. Three centres of observation have still to be mentioned, the Idiot Asylums, the Prisons, and Institutions for Inebriates. In regard to the former, it is desired that the investigating officer should ascertain, (a) the number of the idiots in the asylums that come from the district under investigation, discriminating pauper and non-pauper idiots. And (b) in the case of the local prisons it is desired that during one month those who come from the district and are in the prisons, and those who pass through them, should be examined in co-operation with the medical officer of the prison, with a view to as complete a list as possible of the defectives passing through the prison during that time being compiled, and a general estimate formed of their number. (c) At homes and reformatories for inebriates also it is desired that, with a view to noting cases coming from the district,

Group L.
Inebriate Homes.

investigation should be made. For particulars in regard to them reference should be made to the inspector under the Inebriates Acts at the Home Office.

5. To carry out this scheme of work, and to note and classify the cases, the investigating officers will be provided by the Commission with the help of a secretary, clerk or other assistant.

6. The following instructions are submitted with a view to promoting accuracy and consistency in the identification and classification of cases and in the Reports sent to the Commission :—

- (a) The medical man in charge of the investigation should see and classify every person entered in the Return (see Forms pp. 10 & 11). If medical men are acting together in making the inquiry, it is desired that in all borderland cases and cases difficult to classify they should consult together.
- (b) It may happen sometimes that the medical investigator is unable to visit an institution and has in consequence to delegate some of his work to a colleague appointed by the Commission. In that event it is desired that the principal investigator should see some proportion of the inmates who come from the institution at his rooms or at some convenient place, so as to check personally, as far as possible, the entry and classification of the cases.
- (c) All cases should be entered in the forms supplied and under the letter of the appropriate group. The forms, when complete, should be sent to the Commission with a Report. The returns should be summarised in the Report according to the entries in the form drafted for that purpose. In addition to the figures and statistical statements, the investigator is desired to report how far the cases come from the poorer classes or poorer parts of the district, and how far they appear to be affected by the character—urban or rural—of the locality; and to make any suggestions as to the requirements of the district if, for instance, all the cases suitable for admission to an institution or colony were so dealt with.
- (d) It is desired that, for the purposes of this return, as far as possible, the following definitions, which are those used in the Report of the College of Physicians, be adhered to in the nomenclature of cases.

“Idiot” (Column 7) is here taken to mean “a person so deeply defective in mind from birth, or from an early age, that he is unable to guard himself from common physical dangers, such as prevent us from leaving young children alone.”

“Imbecile” (Column 8) is taken to mean “a person who is capable of guarding himself against such common physical dangers; but who is incapable, by reason of mental defect existing from birth or from an early age, of earning his own living.”

“Feeble-minded person” (Column 9) is taken to mean “a person who is capable of earning a living under favourable circumstances, but is incapable, from mental defect existing from birth or from an early age, (a) of competing on equal terms with his normal fellows; or (b) of managing himself and his affairs with ordinary prudence.”

“Defective” (Column 10) applies to children only, and is taken to mean children who are “defective” as defined in the Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899, that is to say, who “by reason of mental [or physical]* defect are incapable of receiving proper benefit from the instruction in the ordinary public elementary school, but are not incapable by reason of such defect of receiving benefit in such special classes or schools as are in this Act mentioned.”†

- (e) No case should be entered in more than one of Columns 5–11 (inclusive) of the “Form for the Entry of Cases” (p. 10).
- (f) The names of persons who appear in Columns 5–10 (inclusive) of the “Form for the Entry of Cases” (p. 10), and who are also epileptic should be marked with an asterisk *. In the “Form for the Summary of Cases” (p. 11) the total of these asterisked names will be entered in column 8.
- (g) Males and females (cols. 3 and 4 of the “Form for the Entry of Cases,” p. 10) should appear on separate sheets, and the numbers in Column 1 of the “Form for the Entry of Cases,” should be consecutive.

* For the purposes of this inquiry only Mental Defect is included.

† NOTE—Lunatics actually detained under certificate are excluded from the return. The return (Columns 5 & 6) includes only persons of unsound mind not at the time certified. Column 5 includes the senile demented falling within this category. (The term ‘senile dement’ it has not been thought necessary to define). Column 6 includes all other persons of unsound mind coming within the same category.

ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE CARE AND CONTROL OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

SUMMARY.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dements.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - -									
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - - -									
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief) - - -									
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -									
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - -									
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - -									
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools).									
Group H (Other Sources) - - -									
Group I (Known to the Police) - - -									
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - -									
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - -									
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - -									
GRAND TOTAL - - -									

N. B.—Of the above children were of school age and not receiving tuition ; of these were of unsound mind, were idiots, were imbeciles, were defective, were epileptic.

PART II.

MEMORANDUM ON THE REPORTS OF
THE MEDICAL INVESTIGATORS.

PART II.

MEMORANDUM ON THE REPORTS OF THE MEDICAL INVESTIGATORS.

(1.)—ENGLAND AND WALES.

In Part III. are tables based on the reports of the Medical Investigators which have been compiled in accordance with the instructions in Part I., just preceding. The Investigators' reports are printed in Part IV. We have here to consider the results of their investigations.

For the purposes of the inquiry we selected urban and rural areas which, from the size and nature of the population resident within them, would serve as fairly typical of the population generally.

In England and Wales the four urban areas chosen were Birmingham, Manchester, Hull and Sculcoates, and Stoke-upon-Trent; one mining district in the county of Durham; four large rural areas in Somersetshire, Wiltshire, Nottinghamshire* and Lincoln; and two chiefly rural areas in Wales.

In Scotland an investigation has been made in regard to Glasgow; in Ireland investigations have been made in regard to Dublin and Belfast, a considerable rural district in County Galway, and the Cork Union district.

Each investigator has in his report given some account of the industrial and other characteristics of the district which he has inspected, and he has summarised his inquiries in two sets of tables, one showing the number of persons in the area who are mentally defective, the other the number of these persons for whom special provision is deemed to be necessary.

In such a census, even where men of ability, who are well acquainted with the signs and symptoms of mental defect and accustomed to observe them are engaged in the inspection, there must be some difference of opinion in regard to the inclusion of particular cases in the class "mentally defective;" and in some degree also there are likely to be differences as to the sub-classes in which individuals are placed. To ensure uniformity, however, to as large an extent as possible, it was arranged that the two medical men who made the first enquiries, Dr. Potts and Dr. Tredgold, should meet some members of the Commission and the investigators for England and Wales and Ireland who were subsequently appointed, and discuss in detail the method of work and the nature of the distinctions observed in regard to each group of defectives under the terms of the memorandum of instructions; and if we may judge by the general consistency of the chief results independently obtained in the different districts, we may conclude that the investigators have used their discretion with caution and discrimination, reducing the effect of personal differences of judgment, as far as might be, to a minimum.

In summarising and commenting on these reports we shall take them separately and together, according to the nature of the areas dealt with, urban, mining, and rural, and will so arrange the figures as to show what are the numbers of each class of the mentally defective in each area or group of areas, and for what number provision has to be made.

(i.) *The Four Urban Areas of Investigation.*

We take the urban areas in the order in which the inquiries were made, as that sequence is most convenient in reading the reports themselves—Stoke-upon-Trent, Birmingham, Manchester, and Hull.

The Poor Law Union of Stoke-upon-Trent contains a population of 154,889 persons and includes the four towns of Stoke-upon-Trent, Hanley, Longton, and Fenton, besides the Stoke-upon-Trent Rural District with a population of General conditions of industry and health, Stoke-upon-Trent.

* Parts of this area are mining and manufacturing. See p. 25.

4,275. It is an industrial district in which mines, pottery, and iron and steel works are in close proximity to "fine open country." "Starting from the centre of the most crowded area and walking in most directions one would be among fields in ten minutes." The district is healthy, and tubercular disease comparatively rare. The physical development of the children is good. "Even in the schools that draw from the worst slums," Dr. Potts writes, "I saw but few victims of rickets or malnutrition . . . The various outcomes of physical degeneration are not due to any one unfavourable cause, but to a combination. . . . I found the defective children to be of a different type to that I have usually seen; instead of being weaklings in every respect, they were strong and of good physique." On the other hand "the towns are growing, women are being employed more than ever in factories and are in consequence neglecting their homes and families; men are becoming more lazy and ready to join the unemployed; tea and other injurious articles figure more and more largely in the diet of children. The unfavourable influences must tell, and indeed are already doing so, as evidenced by the rise in the death rate. . . . There is a good deal of heavy drinking in the district, but the opinion of police and clergy is to the effect that this is not more than in other manufacturing and mining districts. Both police and clergy informed me that, though there is much immorality in the district, there is little prostitution."

Birmingham.

The Poor Law civil parish of Birmingham contains a population of 245,216, nearly one-half of the municipal area. "It may be looked upon as a typical manufacturing town district; it includes the principal streets and institutions of Birmingham, but none of the residential suburbs. The greater part of the area is covered by manufactories and artisans' dwellings; nearly all the population belong to the working class. Most of the worst slums are included in the parish. For a manufacturing town the parish is healthy, the death rate being low. . . . There is much heavy drinking, though somewhat less at the present time, owing to depression in trade."

"In Birmingham there are more defective children than at Stoke-upon-Trent; the number of women to be scheduled is much greater, and the number of men correspondingly diminished. It would seem as if more defectives are reared in towns," Dr. Potts continues, "but that at or after adolescence, men who are weak drift into the smaller towns or country districts, while women of a similar type remain in the cities; at the same time feeble-minded men, if born in the country districts, stay there, while those of the other sex are drawn into the towns." . . . To escape the competition of the large towns, where they fail to get employment, the "men of inferior type" "fall back on the simple industries of less populous areas. On the other hand, in towns, the women of weak intellect can live as wives or paramours, while prostitution often enables them to eke out an existence." Careful inquiry showed "that a large number of women in Birmingham coming within the scope of this inquiry hailed from the smaller surrounding towns such as Bromsgrove, Stafford, etc. This was particularly noticeable at the workhouse, but even in the prison it was found that many of the women had not been born in Birmingham."

Manchester,
Chorlton and
Prestwich.

Dr. Melland has reported to us on the township of Manchester and the unions of Chorlton and Prestwich, which contain a population of 712,420 persons. It is "in the main a typical densely populated urban area, the population of which is almost wholly engaged in industrial pursuits." The average density of population is twenty-seven per acre, but there are several districts which "have well over 100 persons per acre." The area includes "a fairly homogeneous mass of population containing the densely peopled city of Manchester with certain urban, suburban and semi-rural districts on its outskirts." Dr. Melland considers that his census of defective children may be looked upon as "approximately complete and exhaustive," but in such a population there may have been a partial failure to detect and enumerate the slighter cases of mental defect among adults—"those who are moving among the general population, living in most cases with parents or other relatives or friends, able, perhaps, to earn a few shillings per week by

the lowest class of work, such as selling papers or matches or hawking chips, but unable to obtain, or should they do so, to retain, any work which entails even the minimum of intelligence or common sense.”

The area of Sculcoates and Hull is very different from the other urban Hull and areas for which the census of the mentally defective has been taken. Scul- SculcoatesUnions. coates Union, with a population of 172,214, is partly rural and partly urban, and is included in the city and county of Kingston-upon-Hull. The Hull Union has a population of 82,670. It contains the large docks and harbour, the shipping, and the many industries that make Hull the third port in the United Kingdom. It is thus in some of its principal features a marked contrast to the other areas.

The general statistics of the number of the mentally defective in these four General Statistics. districts are as follows :—

TABLE I.

Urban Area (Unions).	Population.	Total returned as mentally defective.	Percentage.	Percentage less vagrants.
1	2	3	4	5
Stoke-upon-Trent - - -	154,889	780*	·50	·48
Birmingham - - - -	245,216	1,359†	·55	·51
Manchester, Chorlton, and Prest- wich - - - -	712,420	3,222‡	·45	·43
Hull and Sculcoates - - -	254,884	517§	·20	·20

* Including thirty-eight vagrants. † Including 104 vagrants. ‡ Including 154 vagrants.
§ Including five vagrants.

URBAN AREAS : GROUP A.—MENTALLY DEFECTIVE CHILDREN IN PUBLIC
ELEMENTARY SCHOOLS.

This general statement it remains for us to analyse, and we propose to consider three groups in some detail, those relating to the school children and those relating to the Poor Law, indoor and out. At the outset we note that for Hull the percentage is exceptionally low, judged by the standard of the other urban areas.

The word “ defective ” applied to children in Public Elementary Schools means such children as are defined as “ defective ” in the Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act 1899, that is those who “ by reason of mental [or physical*] defect are incapable of receiving proper benefit from the instruction in the ordinary public elementary school, but are not incapable, by reason of such defect, of receiving benefit in such special classes or schools.” The definition suggests two classes of abnormal children: those whom a special school would benefit, and those whom it would not ; and of necessity the words “ proper benefit ” allow of much latitude in judgment.

The words “ mentally defective ” applied to children in this or any other group include mentally defective persons of all classes.

At Stoke-upon-Trent there are “ a considerable number of defective Stoke-upon-Trent. children who were probably only very late in developing. . . . ” They “ come to school at four, five, or six years of age, often unable to talk, knowing and understanding nothing ; during their first year or two at school they appear to make no progress ; then they seem to expand and ultimately in several cases do as well as normal children. . . . ” “ This condition is largely due to the mothers going out to work—a serious evil ; the children are left at home, shut up for many hours ; all day they have no one to talk to or play with ; that they should be slow in developing is small wonder. When they come to school, they have to be taught to talk and many other things a child should learn at home.” Thus “ while 124 of the defective children were between five and nine years of age, only 58 were between ten and fourteen.” At Stoke-upon-Trent there are no special schools or classes.

* For the purposes of this inquiry only mental defectives are included.

Birmingham.

In Birmingham the lack of open spaces and the density of the population "accentuate the evil effects of alcoholism and want of hygiene. In consequence the children are not so robust and well developed as in rural areas; rickets is very common and physical weakness is characteristic of many of those in the special schools who constitute a type quite distinct from the ordinary village idiot." "There is no doubt that a large number of potential aments are produced at the present time; placed in favourable surroundings, especially as regards food and fresh air, they just manage to hold their own; in less fortunate circumstances they go under." There are seven special schools in the City of Birmingham, with 541 scholars.

Manchester.
Chorlton, and
Prestwich.

In the City of Manchester the Defective Children's Act is in force. Of the boys who are mentally defective 549 are in ordinary schools, 172 in special schools, and 54 attending no school. The classification of the mentally defective girls gives 420 in ordinary, 101 in special schools, and 32 attending no school. In regard to the selection of these cases, Dr. Melland says: "In drawing my line of demarcation between the merely backward and the mentally defective children, I followed as closely as possible that already laid down by Dr. Ashby in selecting cases for the special day schools for defective children in Manchester. . . . I further endeavoured constantly to bear in mind the necessity of excluding from my list those cases in which children showed a degree of backwardness almost indistinguishable from mental defect as the consequence of early illness or malnutrition or general parental neglect, a condition too common in the overcrowded areas of the city in which drunkenness and poverty in the parents interferes gravely with the natural development of the children's mental powers. If put under reasonably favourable conditions these cases develop in a way which the really mentally defective never do."

Accordingly it seems that these investigations show that there are in these three areas large groups of children not defective by reason of congenital conditions, but up to school age so arrested in development by reason of neglect that they approach the character of the mentally defective, their marked difference from whom comes to light only by degrees as they grow older and are educated. The difficulty of distinguishing these two classes at an early age must be borne in mind in considering these statistics: for there are many borderland cases of this kind, which one investigator may include and another may exclude.

Ashby, Vol. I,
9,996.

The actual effect of this distinction in grading children in reference to their admission to special schools is shown in Dr. Ashby's evidence to which Dr. Melland refers. Dr. Ashby says that as he gained experience he found that the lower class of defectives derived little advantage from the special school. So more and more he excluded them and admitted a more promising class. In the special school at Manchester there was accommodation for about 220 children only. So he could pick and choose. For the lower grade cases the special school served to keep the children from the streets, but at sixteen they remained incapable. Accordingly he admitted to the special school some 30 or 40 per cent. who had a fair chance of earning their own living afterwards. Another 40 or 50 per cent. might or might not find a place in the school according as they might, when they left, work for their father or for some friendly people and so earn a living. Of these some 10 or 12 per cent. would never earn a living. Therefore he has admitted to the school more and more the higher grades of defective children, according to the standard of ultimate ability to earn a living. "We have," he says, "a number of children with well-marked rickets; they are dull and backward, but that has been acquired by more or less bad physical conditions. They are only defective in the sense that they are slow at learning. That is the very class that I endeavour to get into our schools, but I am afraid that is not the class contemplated by the Act." If these are not considered as excluded from the Manchester schools the statistical results between Manchester and Birmingham will hardly be comparable. A defective child at Manchester might be a backward child at Birmingham, not counted as a defective and not included, therefore, in the special class. On the other hand, as the backward children would not be

included at Birmingham, we should find no entry in the Birmingham statistics comparable to that section in the Manchester figures; and this is what the figures indicate.

At Hull and Sculcoates there are no special schools. There also the distinction to be made between the “merely dull” and the “mentally defective” caused some trouble. In the case of the very young, say between five and six years of age, Dr. Elliott says “it is extremely difficult to distinguish” this. “With the other children the test adopted was as follows: if the teacher was able to say that the child had remained absolutely stationary for a period of twelve months or thereabouts, it was looked upon as mentally defective, but, if some progress had been made, it was considered to be merely dull.” Hull and Sculcoates.

Bearing in mind these differences in the nature of the populations in the four areas and a certain difference in the standard of discrimination between Manchester and the other districts, we have to consider the following figures:

TABLE II.

Urban Areas (Unions).	Registered School Populations (including infants) of scholars of 5-14.			Mentally Defective. 5-14.			Percentage of the Mentally Defective.		
1.	Male. 2.	Female. 3.	Total. 4.	Male. 5.	Female. 6.	Total. 7.	Male. 8.	Female. 9.	Total. 10.
Stoke-upon-Trent	15,462	15,630	31,092	116	69	185	·75	·44	·60
Birmingham - -	20,331	19,515	39,846*	275	173	448	1·35	·89	1·12
Manchester, Chorlton and Prestwich.	61,115	58,819	119,934†	857	625	1,482	1·40	1·06	1·24
Hull and Sculcoates.	23,897	24,378	48,275	119	72	191	·49	·30	·40

* Boys, 13,353; girls, 12,536; infants, 13,957.

† Excluding cases of defective children from the ages of fourteen to sixteen. (See Report p. 146 *post*).

On these figures we may remark:—

1. In these towns as usually elsewhere the number of mentally defective boys is greater than the number of mentally defective girls.

2. At Stoke-upon-Trent, as there are no special classes or other means of dealing with the mentally defective children, provision should be made in some way for the 185 children in column 7, of whom 166 are “defective” children within the meaning of the Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899.

3. On the contrary at Birmingham it is taken for granted that in the main the children in the special schools are rightly there. There are, however, it is reported, 83 in the classes, 48 boys, and 35 girls, who should be placed in boarding homes.

4. Apparently as a result of the examination of children in connection with the special schools at Birmingham, there are to be found in them only sixteen cases of imbeciles. Consequently these are to be found elsewhere—in charitable homes, etc. (Group G.), and in other quarters, as, for instance, at home (Group H., Other Sources). (See Table I, Part III., p. 134 *post*.)

5. At Manchester, with Chorlton and Prestwich, the state of things is different. There (See Table I, Part III., p. 173 *post*), there are in the schools one child of “unsound mind, eight idiots, sixty-five imbeciles, one feeble-minded, and 1,328 defective, and seventy-nine sane epileptics.” And (Table IV., p. 176, *post*), the numbers of children attending public elementary schools who need provision are much larger than at Birmingham: 621 boys and 479 girls—in all 1,100. Of these eight are idiot, fifty-eight imbecile, 1,006 defective, twenty-eight sane epileptics. At Manchester there is special school accommodation for only 220 children. In Birmingham the corresponding figure is 386. The difference in the test of admission, which is described above, must also be taken into account. In Manchester the smaller accommodation (for 220) available for “special” children is used chiefly for the retarded; in Birmingham the larger accommodation (for 386) is used entirely or almost entirely for mentally defective children. Pinsent, Vol. II., 19148, p. 456, c. 3

6. The Hull figures of the children needing provision (*See Table IV., Part III., p. 187 post*) are 186, eighty-eight males and fifty-seven females, who are defective, and for whom there are no schools or classes, or other provision; and also twenty-seven male and fourteen female epileptics, besides four—two male and two female, epileptics who are not sane. Almost all of the mentally defective are thus unprovided for.

URBAN AREAS : GROUP B.—CHILDREN AND ADULTS IN POOR LAW INSTITUTIONS : AND GROUP C.—CHILDREN AND ADULTS IN RECEIPT OF OUTDOOR RELIEF.

In the following table are set out the figures in regard to mentally defective persons who are in receipt of Poor Law relief in the urban areas :—

TABLE III.

Urban Areas. (Unions.) Total Population of Areas, 1,367,409.	Group B.					Group C.	
	<i>Indoor Relief.— Total Paupers, adults and children.*</i>	<i>Indoor Relief.— Total mentally defective adults and children.†</i>	Percent- age of Col. 3 on Col. 2.	<i>Indoor Relief.— Total mentally defective, adults and children, who "need provision."‡</i>	Percent- age of Col. 5 on Col. 3.	<i>Outdoor Relief.— Total mentally defective adults and children.</i>	<i>Outdoor Relief.— Total mentally defective who "need provision."</i>
1.	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
Stoke-upon-Trent -	1,376	365	26·4	7‡	1·9	8	2
Birmingham -	3,391	477	14·1	—§	—	24	24
Manchester, Chorl- ton and Prest- wich	7,510	726	9·7	162||	22·3	85	13
Hull and Sculcoates	1,680**	198	11·8	4	2	31	2
	13,957	1,766	12·7	173	9·8	148	41

* These figures (Col. 2) are taken from the reports of the investigators. They represent a day count. They do not include certified lunatics; nor do they include the casual ward population. They do include such women as may have been in the maternity wards on the particular date, for it has not been found possible to deduct the number of these cases. The investigation in regard to the casual ward cases and the maternity cases was made on a different principle. As far as possible, the casual wards were investigated night by night during a month; and also, as far as possible, the maternity wards were investigated during a period of three months.

† The maternity cases, which are but few, have not been excluded from this column, and this slightly increases the percentages in Col. 4. The figure of the indoor population is that of a day count; the figure for maternity cases is on a three months' count. It was not possible to adjust these two; and it was decided to leave the maternity figures in this column (Col. 3) as they were very few in number.

This comment applies also to Col. 5. Of the very few maternity cases some may be classified as "need provision." By "need provision" is meant "persons who at the present time are urgently in need of provision, either: (1) in their own interest; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal; these are not here included, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for, or who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live."

‡ In the Table, p. 107 *post*, Dr. Potts puts down forty-five cases (Col. 9) in which "provision" is "needed." Thirty-eight of these are casual ward cases (pp. 95 and 96). He has concluded that the mentally defective at Stoke-upon-Trent should be accommodated in the workhouse, his reason being that the majority are there already, and that it should be the least expensive arrangement.

Potts, 19178, II.,
475, c. 2.

§ Dr. Potts has concluded that at Birmingham all the mentally defective should be left in the workhouse or infirmary and has entered (*Cf.* pp. 123-125) that "provision" is "needed" only for the mentally defective cases noted by him at the casual ward inquiry of a month. The 104 cases set down as requiring provision (Table IV, p. 137) consists of sixty-eight men and thirty-six women in the casual ward (pp. 123, 124).

|| The cases of mental defect in the casual wards have been omitted (Cols. 2, 3 and 5), *Cf.* Report, pp. 153-154, and Tables on pp. 173-178. The total number of mentally defective under Group B., *i.e.*, in Poor Law Institutions (p. 173) is 880; of these 154 (p. 154) were found in the month's examination of the casual wards (pp. 153 and 170). The number of casu- als seen was 3,809. Of the 154, (*see* p. 170) 145 were entered as "needing provision." The figures, minus casual ward cases, thus stand: 880-154=726; and the figures—of those needing provision—at 307-145=162.

** Day count in workhouses, p. 180; 1,578, *plus* 102 in cottage homes.

The foregoing footnotes explain the limitations of the table of Groups B. and C. Dr. Potts, as we have seen, states that in his opinion there were in the casual wards at Birmingham 104 persons for whom provision was required, and in the casual wards at Stoke 38, but as he has concluded to report that all defective persons in the workhouse and infirmary in Birmingham and all but seven at Stoke-upon-Trent should be considered sufficiently provided for there, no comparison between those and other large urban areas from this point of view is possible. Of the urban areas, in consequence, the Manchester, Chorlton and Prestwich area affords the only detailed and individual test on this question. From the figures respecting it it appears that of the persons in receipt of indoor relief (apart from casual ward cases), 7,510; 726 were mentally defective, and that for 162, or 22·3 per cent. of them other provision than that furnished by the Poor Law was desired. The Hull entries are low and consistent with the entries under other heads, *e.g.*, casual ward cases.

Generalising, we may say (*see* Table III., p. 20) that in a varied urban population of 1,367,409—omitting certified lunatics and vagrants—we may expect to find about 1,914 (1,766 + 148), or 14 per cent., mentally defective persons in receipt of in or outdoor relief. If we take the number of the mentally afflicted in receipt of indoor relief only, and compare it with the total persons in receipt of indoor relief, we may expect to find that in such a varied population as this about 12·7 of the indoor paupers are mentally defective.

These statements we would supplement by notes relating to other departments of the Poor Law—children, maternity wards, and casual wards.

NOTES IN REGARD TO CHILDREN.

Stoke-upon-Trent.—There are no idiot or imbecile children in the workhouse, “probably owing to the fact that the county lunatic asylum has a special ward for children.” “There are 46 children in the workhouse: of those under school age 3 are defective; there are 5 feeble-minded children of school age; these receive no instruction.” In the cottage homes there are 304 children, of whom 2 are feeble-minded. There are no mentally defective children of school age who are in receipt of outdoor relief.

Birmingham.—There are 33 under school age in the workhouse. None were mentally defective, though two were very backward. In the infirmary, of the 84 children, 2 were of unsound mind, 4 idiots, 2 imbeciles, and 4 defective. One boy attends and one used to attend a special school in the vicinity. The feeble-minded children are taught every day by a visiting governess. Of the 24 mentally deficient persons in receipt of outdoor relief, two were children epileptic as well as defective. These do not receive any instruction and are really unfit to do so.

Manchester, Chorlton and Prestwich.—There were fifty-nine defective children under the care of the union authorities, thirty-one boys and twenty-eight girls. Of these all but eight were attending the various schools under the unions, and although there was no special form of instruction for them their defect was generally recognised and some attempt was made to give them special attention and encouragement. Of those not at school five were also epileptic. Special provision was called for for fifty-one defective children in the workhouse schools, eight in the workhouses, and one child in the tramp wards.

NOTES IN REGARD TO MATERNITY WARDS.

Stoke-upon-Trent.—Between August 3rd and November 9th seventeen women were confined in the maternity wards. Of these seven were feeble-minded. All the children were illegitimate. Two of the mothers were only eighteen. The rest were over twenty.

Birmingham.—The maternity ward was visited regularly from December 1st, 1905, to February 28th, 1906, during which time there were thirty-four admitted. Of these four were feeble-minded, three of them being unmarried. The youngest mother was twenty years old, and the oldest thirty-four.

In the lock ward eight cases were seen; seven of them were intelligent, but the remaining case was feeble-minded, being too stupid to give any account of herself. Her age was sixteen years.

Manchester, Chorlton and Prestwich.—The maternity wards were under observation for three months. Ninety-four women were seen. Of these nineteen were feeble-minded. In all but two cases the children were illegitimate; and in one of these a few questions brought to light that she had had an illegitimate child four years before she was married. Of the remaining sixteen, two were not twenty years of age, eight not twenty-five, and of the other six, four had had several children, the first one in each case before the age of twenty-five.

Hull.—The average number of births per annum in the Hull workhouse maternity ward in the last five years had been twenty-eight. Of the whole number 23 were legitimate, 129 illegitimate.* “In the past year three of the occupants in the maternity ward were feeble-minded, and one of these had had four illegitimate children at different times.”

At *Sculcoates* the average number of births per annum in the last three years had been thirty-eight. Probably nine-tenths of them were illegitimate. At the time of the inquiry two were thought to be feeble-minded and one was epileptic.

NOTES IN REGARD TO CASUAL WARD CASES.

In the table above casual ward cases are excluded. The casual ward cases entered are not enumerated on a day count but by counts—as far as possible—of a month. The following statement sets out the results.

TABLE IV.
CASUAL WARDS.

Urban Areas. (Unions).	Period during which Inquiry extended.	Number Admitted.			Number considered Mentally Defective.			Per- cent'ge of Col. 8 on Col. 5.
		Male.	Fem'le.	Total.	Male.	Fem'le.	Total.	
1.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.	8.	9.
Stoke-upon-Trent-	During September, 1905, p. 95.	263	35	298	33	5	38	12·8
Birmingham	From 14th December, for one month ex- cepting Christmas Day and Boxing Day, p. 122.	1,151†	167‡	1,318	68	36	104	7·9
Manchester, Chorlton and Prestwich.	The Joint Casual Ward from 29th January to 1st March, 1906, p. 153.	3,809		3,809	133	21	154	4·0
Hull and Sculcoates.	The Wards of the two Unions for one cal- endar month, Sun- days excepted, 1906, p. 180.	210	7	217	2	1	3	1·4
		—	—	5,642	236	63	299	5·3

* Dr. Elliot subsequently wrote that of the above twelve were stillborn, and were, therefore, not included in the average.
† Of these fourteen were admitted twice in the month.
‡ Of these five were admitted twice in the month.

(ii.) *A Mining Area : County of Durham.*

The investigation of three unions in the county of Durham, Chester-le-Street, Easington and Sedgefield was undertaken by Dr. P. F. Gilbert. The area covered by these unions is large, about 184 square miles, with a population of 132,738, or 721 to the square mile. "The only towns above 10,000 inhabitants are Chester-le-Street and Seaham Harbour: the remainder of the area is composed principally of colliery townships, which, although they contain a very large population, have only the resources of villages; and the population fluctuates, as new pits are opened, or old ones closed." The inhabitants are chiefly engaged in the coalmining and ironwork industries, although in the Sedgefield union and parts of the Easington union also, a proportion are employed in agriculture; and the county for the most part is bleak and barren, the south-eastern part being the most fertile. "What may be termed the poorer class, though a large number, would be better described as a well-to-do class who are able to buy the houses they live in and who live comfortably." There is thus a great contrast in every sense between these unions in Durham and the populous industrial centres, the conditions of which we have just been considering.

We may epitomise the statistics thus: There are 31,006 children on the school registers. The children are described as "strong, healthy and well-fed, with few exceptions, and mentally bright and quiet." The total number of the mentally defective is eighty-six, fifty-five boys, thirty-one girls—making .28 per cent. of the registered school population. For seventy-eight, or 90·70 per cent. of these, provision should be made. There are no special classes or other methods of education or custody. Five are imbeciles. With this figure—.28—we may compare the .60 of Stoke-upon-Trent, the .40 of Hull and Sculcoates and the 1·24 of Manchester.

In regard to the Poor Law the total of the mentally defective returned is (excluding casuals, one) seventy-six, which on a total of 424 indoor paupers gives a percentage of 17·9, a percentage higher than that of Birmingham (see Table III., p. 20), for the workhouse serves as the general resort of the incapable. Of the seventy-three feeble-minded (see p. 197) "no less than forty-three were there and they certainly appeared to be well cared for . . . I could hear of no cases of idiots in recent years removed to the county lunatic asylum." Dr. Gilbert writes, "there are no medical charities; the charitable institutions are few—some almshouses and a home for waifs and strays: and there is one industrial school."

Nine persons suffering from mental defect were in receipt of outdoor relief. They are reported to be "well and adequately cared for." Unlike other districts here the police gave information in regard to a large number of the cases—thirty-three—"all carefully looked after by relatives, who in many instances seemed to be rather afraid I was going to be the means of taking their charges from them."

The casual ward at Chester-le-Street was examined for a month. Out of 134 males and twenty-three females (157) one male feeble-minded was found.

The maternity wards were empty.

The total number of mentally defective persons is 252 or .19 per cent., a little less than that in Hull and Sculcoates (.20), and less than half the percentage of such persons in the urban areas. Provision should be made, it is reported, for fifty-six males, forty-six of whom would be suitable for special schools, and for thirty-seven females of whom twenty-seven are suitable for the same teaching. Thus for ninety-three out of 252, nearly 37·00 (36·90) provision is needed.

(iii.) *The Rural Areas.*

The rural areas in England contain each of them approximately the same population—from 145,000 to 153,000, and the percentage of the number of

the mentally defective as compared with the population is strangely similar in each area. Thus :—

TABLE V.

—	Total of Mentally Defective.	Percentage on Population.
Somerset - - - - -	916	·60
Wilts - - - - -	868	·57
Notts - - - - -	809	·56
Lincoln - - - - -	868	·58
Total - - - - -	3,461	·58

These percentages, it will be noticed, are much higher than Hull and Sculcoates (·20) and the area in Durham County (·19), and they are higher than the percentages of the urban areas, Stoke-on-Trent (·50), Birmingham (·55), Manchester, etc., (·45). Thus, though it may be true that urban areas, permeated by open spaces, and contiguous to county districts may lead to a lessened amount of mental defect in the population, it does not follow that in wholly rural districts the amount of this defect will be less.

We will now consider these figures in relation to the industrial and other conditions of the country areas which have been selected, and especially in regard to the children (Group A.) and the inmates of Poor Law institutions (Group B.) and outdoor relief (Group C.).

Somerset.

Dr. Tredgold reported in regard to the union districts of Bridgwater, Chard, Langport, Taunton, Wincanton and Yeovil. The population of this area was 153,725, with three towns of over 10,000 inhabitants, twelve smaller towns of over 1,000 inhabitants each, and 200 small villages. "A certain proportion of the town population are engaged in the manufacture of woollen goods and in lace, collar, glove, sail-cloth, brush and brick making; at Bridgwater some are occupied in maritime pursuits." The bulk of the inhabitants, however, are employed directly or indirectly in agricultural work. The district is on the whole a sparsely inhabited, healthy region: "the people, if somewhat slow, are strong and sturdy, and they live to a good old age."

Of the children Dr. Tredgold says: "In many cases I have visited the homes of these defective children. The home environment of the mentally deficient does not differ from that of ordinary children. Neither is there any difference in their social status." And of what may be called rural retardation on the part of country children he writes: "They are, on the average, duller and less capable of development than those in towns, but apart from this, there remains a group of children who are dull beyond the average. They are by no means mentally defective; they are quite capable of taking care of themselves, are active in games, and eventually make excellent farm and general servants. But, and this is the point, they have no capacity for book-learning, and it is rare for them to get beyond the third or even second standard."

Wilts.

The next rural area is that in Wiltshire. It comprises the union districts of Bradford-on-Avon, Chippenham, Devizes, Marlborough, Pewsey, Salisbury, Swindon and Highworth (exclusive of the borough of Swindon), Tisbury, Trowbridge and Melksham, and Wilton. The population is 151,871. The largest town is Salisbury, with a population of 20,212, and there are four comparatively small urban and manufacturing centres, with a population of 30,096 between them. "The chief industries are cloth manufacture, engineering, rubber manufacture, mattress-making, and brewing." There

are many small villages, and "outside these wide tracts of land which are but sparsely peopled. Many of these villages are still remote from the tide of life, and self-contained. . . . In several districts close inter-marriage has been the rule, so that one has often been told that all the people in a village are related to one another. . . . Where there has been little opportunity for the development of the higher faculties a considerable degree of mental enfeeblement may well be anticipated. . . . The average wages are 12s. and 14s. a week, often without a house." On the score of insanity the county stands fourth in the list of Commissioners in Lunacy. "The majority of the children appear to obtain a sufficiency of nourishment, but in some schools the signs of poverty and poor nutrition are obvious."

Of the defective children Dr. Pearse says: "Their proportion varies much in different districts and different villages." In villages in the neighbourhood of large estates where employment of a more varied character is found, and where wages are higher and the general aspect of comfort higher, the proportion of defect is less and the average of ability higher than in the purely agricultural village.

Like other medical investigators in the rural areas, he finds a large class of "very backward" children.

The Central England rural district which was selected by us comprises the Nottinghamshire. union districts of Mansfield, Southwell, Newark, and Bingham—an area of 534 square miles, with a population of 145,339. It has been classed as a rural area, but it is an area a large part of which is and is becoming quasi-urban, with a manufacturing and mining population. It is chiefly in Nottinghamshire, but it includes some parishes in Lincolnshire and Derbyshire. It is in part a country of small villages of under 1,000 inhabitants, with one or two small towns. This area with a population of about three-sevenths of the whole district—63,738, is almost entirely agricultural. In contrast to this is the Mansfield Union area, with about 81,000 inhabitants. Here there are towns in which the population is increasing rapidly, such as Mansfield, Sutton-in-Ashfield, and Mansfield-Woodhouse—where there are lace, thread, and hosiery manufactories, iron foundries, and boot factories and collieries. New pits are being opened up "with the consequent influx of a large number of people, many of whom are unsuitable from drinking or other habits for regular employment, or who do not wish for it. People come and go rapidly, while agriculture has during the last sixty years decreased and manufacture immensely increased in importance; and the result has been a steady flow of population from the country to the manufacturing towns."

The fourth rural district which was investigated consists of the unions of Lincolnshire. Brigg, Caistor, Louth, Spilsby, Horncastle and Bourne in Lincolnshire—1,200 square miles with a population of 150,351. "There are no towns of over 10,000 inhabitants and only two over 8,000. Of towns over 1,000 inhabitants there are fifteen. Most of the population live in small villages, of which there are over 350, and in scattered farmhouses." With the exception of the inhabitants of one town, which is industrial, the people are engaged in agriculture or on the sea-coast in seafaring. Along the sea-coast is the fen country: in the centre are the wolds. It is on the whole a healthy country, but the means of communication are bad and to this cause the medical investigator, Dr. Stracey, "attributes the low average intelligence of the country people, many of whom have hardly been away from their own villages all their lives." Of the children he writes: "In deciding as to whether an individual child is defective or simply dull, the average intelligence of the people in the district has to be taken into consideration. . . . I found throughout nearly all the rural parts of Lincolnshire that the people, as a whole, were very dull. Many of the children would probably be classed as defective if found in a town school, and when older they certainly would be unable to earn a sufficient living if subject to keener competition."

We have thus particulars of four large rural areas, each distinctive, but all, excepting the Mansfield Union of Nottinghamshire, containing a few comparatively small industrial centres and a population congregated in a few small towns and in many villages and chiefly engaged in agriculture. Again, except in Nottinghamshire, this village population is not connected with the outer world by well-frequented routes of communication, and hence, apart from the close intermarriage noticeable also in Wiltshire, there is observed a lower standard of mental activity than in urban areas, and on that account a greater retardation of mental growth among the children, amounting sometimes in degree to mental defect. This is illustrated by the comparison made by Dr. Gill between the agricultural unions in his district—Newark, Bingham and Southwell, and the Mansfield union, where the population is denser, where a larger percentage of children attend school, and where there is the stir of rapidly increasing industries. At Mansfield the mentally defective children numbered $\cdot 44$ per cent.; at Newark $\cdot 71$; at Bingham $1\cdot 10$; and at Southwell $1\cdot 04$.

Gill, Report, p.
278, *post*

RURAL AREAS: GROUP A.—CHILDREN AT PUBLIC ELEMENTARY SCHOOLS.

Taking then these rural areas we find the number of mentally defective children to be as follows:—

TABLE VI.

Rural Areas (Unions).	Total Registered School Population, including infants and scholars 5–14.	Mental Defectives. 5–14 and infants.			Total Percentage of Mental Defectives.
		M.	F.	Total.	
1.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.
Somerset - - - - -	29,106	84	86	170	$\cdot 58$
Wilts - - - - -	28,300*	82	50	132	$\cdot 47$
Notts - - - - -	31,698	92	97	189	$\cdot 60$
Lincoln - - - - -	27,380	187	114	301	$1\cdot 10$
Total - - - - -	116,484	445	347	792	$\cdot 68$

* Boys, 8,240; girls, 8,369; infants, 8,491; total, 25,100, plus in the Borough of Salisbury (about) boys, 1,100; girls, 1,100; infants, 1,000; total, 3,200.

The numbers for which provision should be made are as follows:—

TABLE VII.

1	Registered School Children who "Need Provision."			Percentages of these Children on total Mental Defectives.*		
	M. 2	F. 3	Total. 4	M. 5	F. 6	Total. 7
Somerset - - - - -	83	80	163	99·00	93·02	95·88
Wilts - - - - -	70	42	112	85·37	84·00	84·85
Notts - - - - -	83	82	165	90·22	84·54	87·30
Lincoln - - - - -	170	104	274	90·91	91·23	91·03
Total - - - - -	406	308	714	91·24	88·76	90·15

* See cols. 3, 4 and 5 in the table VI above.

Thus in these rural areas, as a whole, there are in the group of children attending the public elementary schools 792 children—445 boys and 347 girls—who are mentally defective ; and provision is required for 714, or 90 per cent. 406 boys and 308 girls.

GROUP B.—CHILDREN AND ADULTS IN POOR LAW INSTITUTIONS ; AND
GROUP C.—IN RECEIPT OF OUTDOOR RELIEF.

Dr. Stracey, in reporting on the Lincolnshire area, draws attention to the great variation in the numbers of mentally defective persons in workhouses, due to the difference in the policy of dealing with them, which the several boards of guardians adopt. Thus, he says, “At one workhouse I was much astonished to find every male mentally abnormal case certified as insane, and I examined all their detention orders to satisfy myself on this point. These cases had been sent to the asylum, but the authorities there would not keep them, and sent them back. Certainly one of the cases, in my opinion, should have been in an asylum. Another workhouse sent most of the mentally abnormal cases to the asylum. The remaining workhouses only send insane persons away.” Thus the number of mentally defective persons in the six workhouses in his area varied greatly, passing from 7·7, 8·4, 9 and 9·9 in four workhouses to 12·3 and 20·5 in two. It is in the light of such variations that the following figures should be read :—

TABLE VIII.
INDOOR RELIEF.

Rural Areas (Unions.)	Total Population in Workhouses.	Mental Defectives in Workhouses.			Percentage on Total.	Percentage to be provided for of Total Mental Defectives.		
		M.	F.	Total.		M.	F.	Total.
1.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.	8.	9.
Somerset - -	740*	67*	99*	166*	22·43	3·00	3·03	3·01
Wilts - - -	1,146†	113†	116†	229†	20·00	2·65	3·45	3·06
Notts - - -	591‡	54‡	63‡	117‡	19·80	3·70	—	1·71
Lincoln - - -	665§	32§	45§	77§	11·58	—	11·11	6·50
	3,142	266	323	589	18·75	2·60	3·72	3·22

* These figures include no cases of casuals.
† These figures include no cases of casuals. Cf. p. 259.
‡ These figures include no cases of casuals. Cf. pp. 278, 279.
§ These figures include no cases of casuals. Cf. p. 301. In this area at one workhouse every mentally abnormal case had been certified as insane. From another workhouse most of these cases were sent to the asylum. From the remaining workhouses only insane persons were sent away (see Report of Investigator, p. 302).

The difference in the percentage between the Lincolnshire and the other unions turns on the number of the non-certified insane who are retained in the house. The total for the Lincolnshire unions is nine. For the other groups of unions it is: Somerset, fifty-nine; Wilts, eighty-four; and Notts, sixty-one.

The out-relief figures may be summarised thus:—

TABLE IX.

OUT-DOOR RELIEF (GROUP C).

Rural Areas (Unions).	Total in receipt of Out-door relief, July, 1905.	Number Reported Mentally Defective.			Percentage.
		M	F	Total.	
1.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.
Somerset - - - - -	3521	35	98	133	3·78
Wilts - - - - -	3329	28	53	81	2·43
Notts - - - - -	3566	45	48	93	2·61
Lincolnshire - - - - -	4137	50	94	144	3·48
	14553	158	293	451	3·10

TABLE X.

Those for whom provision is required are:—

Rural Areas (Unions).	Mentally Defective "needing Provision."			Percentages.*		
	M.	F.	Total.	M.	F.	Total.
1.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.
Somerset - - - - -	20	54	74	57·14	55·10	55·64
Wilts - - - - -	12	23	35	42·86	43·40	43·21
Notts - - - - -	12	7	19	26·67	14·58	20·43
Lincolnshire - - - - -	10	16	26	20·00	17·02	18·00
	54	100	154	34·18	34·13	34·10

* Percentages of the number of the mentally defective for whom "provision" is "needed," upon the total number of the mentally defective in workhouses.

We notice that for very few of the mentally defective who are in rural workhouses did the investigators suggest that other accommodation should be provided.* Yet of the Lincolnshire workhouses, Dr. Stracey, after describing several cases, says, "I consider the nursing staff in a workhouse inadequate to look after the troublesome cases of senile dementia properly." Alluding to the feeble-minded, he says, "The workhouse is not the best means of providing for these cases, as they cannot be detained, often are restless, and frequently get into trouble outside." The larger percentages of those of this group who require provision in Somerset and Wilts is remarkable.

Again, of the Nottinghamshire unions Dr. Gill writes: "In no case is there in any of the workhouses a special imbecile ward." Dr. Pearse says of the

* The definition of "needing provision" should be borne in mind: "An estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision either: (1) in their own interest; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal; these are not here included, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the Investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for; or who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live."

Wiltshire unions: "The senile demented are generally in the workhouse infirmary, where they are very well looked after. The majority are apathetic and require little special attention. Some are, however, restless and noisy and disturb the other inmates. . . . I may note that though the number of certified lunatics is considerable, in only one instance is there separate accommodation for them with a special attendant; in all other cases they mingle freely with the other inmates, a state of matters that is hardly desirable, and may readily have a deleterious influence on the feeble-minded." If they are not sent to asylums, separate wards, he thinks, should be provided. To the inadvisability of giving outdoor relief to idiots and imbeciles Dr. Tredgold makes special reference.

The following notes on the three groups—children in workhouses, casual ward cases, and cases in maternity wards—point the difference between the rural and the urban areas.

NOTES IN REGARD TO CHILDREN IN WORKHOUSES.

Somersetshire.—In the union workhouses which Dr. Tredgold visited in Tredgold, Report, Somersetshire, he notes, out of 150 children, one idiot, a female child of six p. 220, *post*. years, who ought to have been in a special institution, and three imbecile children of school age. One of these is attending and two are not attending school. Of defective children he noted three, one male and two female—all born in the workhouse and attending the town school.

Wiltshire.—Dr. Pearse reports seven defective children in the workhouses of Pearse, Report, the Wiltshire area—one being also epileptic. p. 257, *post*.

Nottinghamshire.—In the Nottingham area Dr. Gill says (p. 278) that in Gill, Report, the four union workhouses sixty of the inmates were children: two defective p. 298, *post*. children are noted.

Lincolnshire.—In six Lincolnshire workhouses 147 of the inmates were Stracey, Report, children: two are entered as defective. p. 303, *post*.

NOTES IN REGARD TO MATERNITY WARDS.

Somersetshire.—Dr. Tredgold reports (p. 223) that "the number of births Tredgold, Report, varies considerably in the different unions. . . . Taking all the unions together the p. 223, *post*. average per year for the last five years is 23·6, or nearly four in each union." Fully three-quarters of the children are illegitimate and fully half the women feeble-minded. It may, therefore, be said that there are annually twenty-four children born in the workhouse maternity wards and that twelve of the mothers are feeble-minded (cf. pp. 222 and 235).

Wiltshire.—Dr. Pearse reports of Wiltshire that "in the country districts Pearse, Report, the maternity wards appear to be but little used." Hence, the cases are too p. 258, *post*. few to allow of any sufficient deductions. Of fifty-eight "otherwise feeble-minded" women (col. 5) ten had given birth to one, three to two, two to three, and three to four children.

Nottinghamshire.—In the Nottinghamshire area Dr. Gill reports two cases Gill, Report, of feeble-minded girls. The father in the one case is the girl's own brother. p. 279, *post*. In this case the girl was confined in the workhouse at the age of fourteen, detained two years afterwards under medical certificate, then let out at the instance of one or two of the guardians as capable of taking care of herself, the result being that now at the age of eighteen she is awaiting the second."

Lincolnshire.—Dr. Stracey reports of Lincolnshire, "None of the women Stracey, Report, in the wards were mentally abnormal. On questioning the medical officers, I p. 303, *post*. found it was very seldom that they met with such cases in the maternity ward."

NOTES AS TO CASUAL WARD CASES.

Somersetshire.—Of Somersetshire Dr. Tredgold writes that he did not find Tredgold, Report, it possible to carry out the instructions in regard to the investigation of casual p. 223, *post*. wards. He says that he saw fifty-seven in the casual wards and about three times

as many on the roads. In his opinion the number of tramps who are feeble minded is not great, probably not more than 10 per cent. at the most. Work-house medical officers who examined roughly about 2,500 were on the whole of opinion that the proportion of the feeble-minded was from 10 per cent. to 15 per cent. of all the tramps examined.

Pearse, Report, p. 259, *post*. *Wiltshire*.—Dr. Pearse writing of Wiltshire says that the average number of casuals at the county workhouses there is about eight—the highest being twenty-one—the lowest one. In so large a district he could only give one evening to each casual ward. Among eighty-one casuals thus seen by him he found three feeble-minded. In a night census (April 7th, 1906) at all the casual wards, ninety-five casuals were seen by the medical officers of the workhouses, but no mentally defective person was found among them.

Gill, Report, pp. 280, 295, *post*. *Nottinghamshire*.—Of the Nottinghamshire area Dr. Gill writes, that the largeness of the area with which he had to deal prevented him from carrying out the instructions in regard to the casual wards. He examined twenty-two casuals in all, all men. Three of them were “feeble-minded (one also epileptic) and two of these had been in gaol, one eight times, and the other one once for refusing to do his allotted work at a casual ward.” None of these cases are brought under Group B.

Stracey, Report, p. 303, *post*. *Lincolnshire*.—Dr. Stracey in regard to Lincolnshire makes the same statement in regard to the impossibility of his investigating the casual wards. He says that he “examined all cases in the wards whenever he was near a work-house, but did not find any mentally abnormal cases. The medical officers were all of opinion that they rarely meet with feeble-minded tramps. From this I have concluded that mentally abnormal tramps are rare in the district examined.”

(iv.) *Union Areas in Wales.*

In Wales two areas were selected: in Carmarthen the union districts of Carmarthen, Llanelly, Llandilo-fawr, and Llandovery; and in Carnarvon, Anglesea and Denbigh, the union districts of Carnarvon, Bangor, Pwllheli, and Conway.

Williams, Report, p. 327, *post*. The Carmarthenshire district has a population of 123,570 persons. There are five urban areas in the district, with a population of 42,525; the rural population is 92,803. There are, in two of the unions of the area, Llandilo and Llanelly, collieries, tin-plate works and copper works; and the movement of labour in connection with these industries may account for the smaller percentage of persons suffering from mental defect in this area, as compared with those in the Carnarvonshire district.

The Carnarvonshire area contains a population of 137,219. The trades of the district are agriculture and quarrying. The four unions give the following totals of mentally defectives:

TABLE XI.

	Population.	Mentally Defective.	Percentage.
Carnarvon - - - - -	42,645	242	·568
Bangor - - - - -	38,655	213	·553
Pwllheli - - - - -	21,897	123	·562
Conway - - - - -	34,022	162	·477

The lower figure at Conway is ascribed to the recent prosperity of the population and to more active progress, while the practical identity of the higher percentages in the other unions is accounted for as representing the

normal percentage of old-established districts where the stress of competition, the evils of intermarriage, and some measure of overcrowding have combined to exercise a retrogressive influence.

Hence it would seem that causes similar to those noticed by other investigators in the English rural areas produce similar results in Wales. "The four unions in the areas seem," Dr. Parry says, "to typify the conditions of life throughout the country, and the result disclosed may, in my opinion, be regarded as generally true of other areas of North Wales."

TABLE XII.

	Population.	Mentally Defective.	Percentage.
Carmarthenshire area - - -	123,570	594	·48
Carnarvonshire area - - -	137,219	740	·54

The corresponding percentages of rural areas in England are Somerset ·60, Wilts ·57, Notts ·56, Lincoln ·58, which show a very close similarity in the range of mental deficiency in a chiefly rural population of 862,000 persons. If we take the English areas and the Welsh areas separately, the percentage of mental deficiency in the former is ·58, in the latter it is ·51; and that for the total population of the six areas, English and Welsh, is ·56.

GROUP A.—CHILDREN ATTENDING PUBLIC ELEMENTARY SCHOOLS.

Of the Carmarthenshire children Dr. Williams reports that he found those of the normal type and the defectives very healthy. "They were robust, well developed, well fed and clothed. A few of the children in the two largest towns of the area were scantily clothed and their boots were leaking. I do not suppose these children had sufficient food of nutritious value; they were the children of intemperate parents. Generally the homes of the children were clean and tidy."

To the type of children in the Carnarvonshire district Dr. Parry makes no special reference. The figures for this group are :

TABLE XIII.

Wales Rural Areas (Unions).	Registered School Population 5-14.	Mentally Defective.			Percen- tage.
	Total.	M.	F.	Total.	Total.
1.	2.	3	4	5	6
Carmarthen, etc. - - -	25,618	100	71	171*	·67
Carnarvon, etc. - - -	24,578	46	36	82	·33

* Of these children 155 are defective, ranging from a state just beyond very backward to a state very near lunacy.

The numbers for whom provision is needed are practically the whole of the mentally defective children of school age :

TABLE XIV.

	M.	F.	Total.
Carmarthen - - - - -	96	66	162
Carnarvon - - - - -	46	36	82

GROUP B.—CHILDREN AND ADULTS IN POOR LAW INSTITUTIONS ; AND GROUP C.—IN RECEIPT OF OUTDOOR RELIEF.

Parry, Report,
p. 351, *post*.

Williams, Report,
p. 331.

The adults and children who were mentally deficient in the workhouses in the Carmarthenshire Unions numbered fifty-four, twenty-two males and thirty-two females, out of a workhouse population of 296, excluding certified lunatics. In the Carnarvon district the workhouse population, less certified lunatics, was 425, and of these 76 persons, 32 males and 44 females were mentally defective. The medical investigator would leave all those in the Carmarthenshire workhouses where they are. He thinks that “owing to the want of efficient supervision any of the imbeciles and idiots, who are often very mischievous, might do considerable harm.” The mentally deranged seemed contented with their lot and happy, and for the aged demented the workhouse, he thought, was the best place. They were very quiet, harmless, and easily managed. The Carnarvonshire investigator thought that only one person, who was insane, should be provided for outside the workhouses of the district.

As to the recipients of outdoor relief (Group C.), the particulars are these :—

TABLE XV.

	In Receipt of Outdoor Relief.			“Needing Provision.”		
	M.	F.	Total.	M.	F.	Total.
Carmarthenshire area - - -	41	80	121	28	41	69
Carnarvonshire area - - -	93	175	268	43	76	119

Williams, Report,
p. 331, *post*.

Parry, Report,
p. 352. *post*.

Of the former sixty-nine cases, twenty-four are idiots, thirty-five imbeciles and ten epileptics. The majority of the idiots and imbeciles should be in an asylum, Dr. Williams writes, and not in receipt of outdoor relief ; they are very repulsive in their appearance, often dirty in their habits, often very mischievous and destructive and they require much personal attention. Of the latter cases, Dr. Parry has entered 119 as requiring special provision. Most of the cases, he says, are under the care of relations and friends, and speaking generally it may be said that they are kindly treated. The idiots and imbeciles should be detained in proper institutions. The accommodation provided for them in their homes is in very many cases inadequate and unsuitable.

GENERAL CONCLUSIONS : ENGLAND AND WALES.

If we take the six rural districts in England and Wales, the variation of percentages of the mentally deficient in population is from .48 in Carmarthen to .60 in Somersetshire. The percentage on the whole population of these districts is .56 on a population of 862,075, and a defective population of 4,795. It may fairly be urged that this figure may be accepted as applicable to rural districts generally.

Except in two instances, Hull-with-Sculcoates and the Chester-le-Street area of Unions in Durham, the figures for urban areas range closely with

* These percentages exclude vagrants *see* p. 17, col. 5.

those for the rural areas: ·48 Stoke-upon-Trent; ·51 Birmingham, and ·43 Manchester.* Excluding Hull and Sculcoates and the Durham Unions, we may, therefore, in most urban and rural areas expect a percentage of mental defect of about ·53, or, say, from ·48 to ·60 in rural and from ·42 to ·55 in urban areas.

Of the total population investigated, 2,362,222, that of the areas of Hull-with-Sculcoates and the Chester-le-Street Unions form a sixth. The counties of Durham, Yorkshire, Westmoreland and Northumberland contain approximately a sixth of the population of England and Wales, and may be taken to have like conditions with those of Hull-with-Sculcoates and the Chester-le-Street areas. If so, in applying the proportion to England and Wales as a whole a fair allowance will have been made for the area in which we may expect a lesser incidence of defect, say, ·20, and the area in which, including the Metropolis, we may expect the larger incidence ·50. On this understanding we may perhaps take the number of mental defectives as defined in this investigation at about 149,000. But for the whole of this number provision would not have to be made. The question stands thus:—

TABLE XVI.

Total population of areas investigated. 1.	Total mental defectives reported. 2.	Percentage. 3.	Total population. England and Wales, 1901. 4.	Number of mentally defective proportionate to population. 5.
2,362,222	10,925*	·46*	32,527,843	149,628

Total population of areas investigated. 1.	Total stated to "need provision." 2.	Percentage. 3.	Total population, England and Wales. 4.	Number of mentally defective to be provided for in proportion to population. 5.
2,362,222	4,856	·21	32,527,843	66,509

* Or omitting the uncertified insane in the workhouses and elsewhere, 1,414—9,511 with a percentage of ·40.

The latter data applied proportionately to the population of England and Wales would give the number of mental defectives, less certified lunatics, as 149,628, and the number to be provided for, adults and children, as 66,509. And by "to be provided for" is meant the "estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision, either; (1) in their own interest: or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal: these are not here included, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for, or by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live."

This proportional estimate, as will be fully understood, and as the form in which the schedules of inquiry amply indicate, does not refer to a new and separate section of the population, but in a large degree to a part of it that is already being dealt with in some way by the Lunacy authorities, the Poor Law authorities and Education authorities, and the Prison authorities. See Report, paragraph 822.

In regard to the several classes for which, according to the medical inspectors, "provision is needed," in the areas of investigation taken together, the following statement summarises the information:—

TABLE XVII.

	Total.	"Needing provision."	Percentage.
Population - - - - -	2,362,222	4,856	·21
Non-certified insane - - - - -	1,414	141	9·97
Idiot, imbecile and feeble-minded - -	4,778	1,686	35·29
Sane epileptics - - - - -	1,373	427	31·83
Children defective* - - - - -	3,360	2,602	77·14
Total - - - - -	10,925	4,856	44·45

*As defined in the Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899 : See p. 17.

(II.) SCOTLAND.

GLASGOW.

In Scotland the medical investigation has been limited to the city of Glasgow. It is a purely urban area with a population of 623,829 in 1901, now estimated at 638,226. The population has been increasing very rapidly—by 14 per cent. in the decade 1881 to 1891, and by 16 per cent. in the subsequent decade, which may have the effect of lowering the percentages of any statistics based on population as compared with other areas in which the population has been progressing slowly or decreasing. Very much has been done by vigorous administration to improve the sanitary condition of the city, to provide it with good elementary schools, including special schools for defective children, and to build well-arranged institutions for the necessary care of the poor.

The investigation in Glasgow has been carried out, under the direction of Dr. Chalmers, the medical officer of health, by Dr. Oswald, the physician superintendent of the Royal Asylum ; and by Dr. John Carswell, the certifying physician in lunacy for the Glasgow Parish Council and examiner of defective children for the Glasgow School Board, and under their guidance "a corps of examiners eight in number."

As in other instances, we will consider first the position of the Glasgow area in the census of the mentally defective as compared with that of the other areas which have been examined, and then the three first groups in the Tables—Group A. (children in public elementary schools) ; Group B.—(children and adults in Poor Law institutions) ; and Group C.—(children and adults in receipt of outdoor relief). The figures relating to the remaining groups are dealt with in Sec. IV., p. 41, in conjunction with other corresponding figures—Group D. (persons known to sanitary authorities), Group E. (persons relieved by medical charities), and so on.

Group A.

At the outset of their Report the investigators draw attention to a point of special importance, which affects the statistical evidence in regard to the prevalence of mental defect during childhood as compared with its prevalence in adult life. Among the children of school age (five to fourteen)

114,568 in number (of whom 108,184 were on the school registers), there are 724 (or 6·3 per 1,000) defective children. In the total estimated population of the city the total number of the mentally defective is 2·5 per 1,000. It would thus seem that mental defect, while markedly prevalent among children, decreases to a large extent in adult life. In explanation of the difference in these figures it is suggested that the mentally defective are short lived, and that after adolescence the child who is mentally defective passes into the lunatic class, or that a "considerable proportion outgrow their mental weakness and take their places in the wage-earning and self-supporting adult population."

Chalmers,
Report, p. 369
post.

But there is a further question. This percentage of mentally defective persons in the total population is low as compared with those of other areas; it is returned at ·26 per cent., a figure comparable with that reported in regard to Cork ·27 per cent., Hull and Sculcoates ·20, and the three Durham unions ·19. Other areas, whether urban or rural, are greatly in excess of it. On the other hand, the percentage of mental defect among the school children (·63) is high as compared with these areas, the percentage at Cork is ·45, at Hull ·40, and in the Durham unions ·28. It is not high, however, as compared with several of the urban areas, Birmingham 1·12, Manchester 1·24, Stoke-upon-Trent ·60, Dublin City 1·19.

In two rural areas the percentages of child defect are higher than at Glasgow: the Galway Union 1·18, and the Lincolnshire area 1·10. Elsewhere they are much lower.

There are 272 children on the roll of the special classes in Glasgow, and 225 were in attendance when the investigation took place. "In the present arrangement," the investigators report, "the less mentally abnormal are taught along with those who are much more so, but the main outlines of what is required seem to be provided." And of the children as a whole they say that "a considerable number of the mentally defective children were small in stature and badly developed physically, and although individual exceptions occurred, this poor physique was in general more marked among them than among the children who showed no mental abnormality." Unsatisfactory home conditions—under-feeding, bad feeding, diet, etc.—seemed to prevail fairly equally among the mentally normal and the defective. On the other hand, a comparison of two groups of wards in which the class of population was similar, but in one of which the infant mortality was 139 per 1,000 births, and in the other 159, "supports the view that some, at least, of the causes of mental defect are closely related to those which are associated with unhealthy surroundings, which tend to produce a high death rate and a lowered physique." In the latter wards the "occurring lunacy per 10,000" was 4·8 (as against 4·2 in the former wards), and the defective children were 6·3 per 1,000 as against 5·2.

Chalmers,
Report, p. 374
post.

Glasgow has a large Irish population. The marked decrease of the birth rate which is found among most modern civilised communities does not come to light in Ireland or in the Jewish community or in Norway. As bearing on this fact, in view of the large rate of mental defect in the schools, it was desired to ascertain whether this rate was larger or less in the Irish-born children than in the non-Irish population. It appears that, taking for granted that the Roman Catholic population is practically the same as the Irish population of children, there were at the School Board schools (Protestant) among 67,760 children 553, or 8·2 per 1,000, who were mentally defective; and in the Roman Catholic schools, out of 20,410 children, 81, or 4 per 1,000, who were mentally defective. Hence this instance suggests that the race whose birth rate is not on the decline produces fewer defective children by half than the race whose birth rate is declining; and it should be added that the wards in which the Irish population of Glasgow is most numerous have a lesser proportion of well-to-do persons residing in them.

Group B. In regard to the mentally defective children and adults in Poor Law institu-
Chalmers, Report, tions—Group B.—there are five Poor Law hospitals and one institution for
p. 375 *post.* imbecile children, and in all these institutions the mentally abnormal inmates
receive adequate accommodation and care. Where structural arrangements
render it possible they are segregated or distributed throughout the wards as
seems most desirable, and they are quite under control.

Maternity Ward In the maternity wards at four Poor Law hospitals the cases passing through
Cases. were examined for three months—sixty-nine in all; “none of the mothers were
in any way mentally abnormal.” At another Poor Law hospital in three con-
finements of unmarried women, there was that of a feeble-minded woman.

Group C. There are twenty-one mentally defective persons in receipt of outdoor
Chalmers, Report, relief—0·37 per cent. of those who receive such relief—5,649 persons in all. Half
p. 380 *post.* of these are feeble-minded. “One of the feeble-minded women is the mother
of an imbecile on the list.”

The table printed below gives the numbers for whom “provision other
than is at present made is desirable.”

TABLE XVIII.
TABLE OF THE MENTALLY DEFECTIVE FOR WHOM OTHER PROVISION IS DESIRABLE.

Group.	Mentally Defective.			“Needing Provision.”			Percentages.		
	M.	F.	Total.	M.	F.	Total.	M.	F.	Total.
1.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.
Children in Public Elementary Schools - - -	464	260	724	261	160	421	56·25	61·54	58·15
Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions -	248	330	578	22	24	46	8·87	7·27	7·96
Children and Adults in receipt of out-door relief	14	7	21	11	5	16	78·57	71·43	76·19
Other Groups - - -	133	158	291	44	31	75	33·08	19·62	25·97
Totals - - -	859	755	1,614	338	220	558	39·35	29·14	34·51

III.—IRELAND.

In Ireland four areas have been investigated, the union district of Belfast, the union district of Cork, the district of the City of Dublin, and the union districts of Ballinasloe, Clifden, Galway, Glennamaddy, Mount Bellew, Oughterard, and Tuam in the county of Galway. Of these areas three are urban, one rural.

The reports of the investigators for the areas give the following returns:—

TABLE XIX.

Areas. (Unions)	Population 1901.	Number of mentally defective.	Percentage of mentally defective on population.
Belfast - - - - -	349,180*	1,453	·42
Cork - - - - -	133,173	362	·27
Dublin (City) - - - - -	290,638†	2,428	·84
Galway (7 Unions) - - - - -	154,764	1,004	·65

* 1906. Estimated :—360,000.
† 1906. Estimated :—293,385.

These percentages have to be considered in relation to the characteristic social features of the several areas.

In Dr. R. A. L. Graham's report on Belfast these features are briefly described. The city has grown with surprising rapidity. In 1816 its population numbered 30,720, and in the year 1906 was estimated at 360,000. The industries that support this growing population are very large and numerous, the linen manufacture, distilleries, shipbuilding and engineering works. The population is crowded—twenty-three to the acre. "There is one large workhouse containing about 3,249 inmates. There are numerous hospitals and medical charities . . . and 305 public elementary schools, with many other charitable and training institutions." We find, therefore, in Belfast much varied employment, of which much is skilled, an increasing and immigrant population, overcrowding, and, as Dr. Graham's report shows, school accommodation insufficient, or for the most part quite unsuitable for mentally defective children, and an enormous workhouse, as to which "there can be no question as to its unsuitability in many respects" for the reception of idiots and imbeciles.

In such a city the investigation is very difficult. The people in the poorer districts were constantly changing their abodes; neighbouring families were often total strangers to one another; often no medical man was attending on families of which the weak-minded were members; and only by a house-to-house visitation could they be discovered. For such an investigation the time allowed was comparatively short; and on that account the "inspection of some institutions, such as the prison, where trustworthy information could only be obtained by careful and searching examination," was rather perfunctory, and the inquiry as to "common lodging houses, etc.," had to be given up.

Accordingly the figures returned may be taken as rather below the actual number. Apart from the cases examined and classified, "there were also in my hands," Dr. Graham wrote, "the names of 285 others, with the certainty of many more, who could not be visited in the time granted." The report is thus, in some measure, incomplete, but this "will not prevent satisfactory and legitimate deductions being arrived at from the statistics presented."

The number of mentally defective persons in the four largest groups urgently in need of provision may thus be set out:—

TABLE XX.

1.	Mentally Defective.			"Needing Provision."			Percentage. Col. 7 on Col. 4. 8.
	M. 2.	F. 3.	Total. 4.	M. 5.	F. 6.	Total. 7.	
Group A. Elementary Schools -	186	94	280	186	94	280	100·00
Group B. Poor Law Institution -	153	194	347	51	81	132	38·04
Group H. Other Sources - -	217	267	484	143	138	281	58·06
Group I. Police - - - -	61	39	100	47	28	75	75·00

The figures are significant, and show how great and urgent is the demand for a more careful and suitable provision for the mentally defective than at present exists in Belfast. For all the school children in that class, for 38 per cent. of the mentally defective who are in receipt of indoor relief, for 58 per cent. of those notified from "other sources" and for three-fourths of the cases reported by the police, provision is urgently required.

A detailed examination of the report fully confirms the conclusions to be drawn from these figures.

Of the twenty-nine imbeciles among the school population it is said "that these children are apparently sent to school more as a sort of day nursery

Group A. Children in the Public Elementary Schools.
Graham, Report, Table I., p. 474
post

Graham, Report,
p. 456 *post*.

than to be educated. The majority are quiet and obedient, but cannot be depended on when teased by other children. Their habits are degraded and they often make themselves extremely offensive to their more sensitive companions." Of the defective children (one hundred and forty-eight males and eighty-one females): "Some display marked aberrance of conduct, such as pilfering from other children or from their homes. Others are quite unmanageable and a great source of irritation to their teachers, as well as a bad example to other scholars."

Of the feeble-minded, three in number, two were boys eighteen years of age, one a cretin, one "odd," and the third, a boy of seventeen, "greatly deformed" was sent to school to "keep him quiet."

"As regards the presence of idiots or imbeciles in a public school for the purpose of education, there can be no question whatever as to its futility and worthlessness, not to speak of its undoubted cruelty in many instances."

And of the schools themselves, "the poorest counties in Ireland," the Commissioners of National Education state, "are better off in this respect than a city which prides itself on its wealth, enterprise and progress." To illustrate this two instances are given:

"My own observation supports this statement to its fullest extent. One school which I visited had a small classroom for infant children, on opening the door of which I was compelled to stand back to permit a clearing away of what cannot be described in less terms than a stench. Greatly to my surprise I found this room literally packed with infants up to six years of age, as tightly as the small benches could admit them, while others were crowded over the floor up to the teacher's feet. In order to make my inspection I had to step over two rows of children after the teacher had vacated her place, as there was not standing room for both of us. There were from fifty to sixty children present, with one small window partially open for ventilation!"

"In a classroom belonging to another school which was almost full of boys, there is no window which opens, and the only ventilator is a broken pane of glass. The teacher merely stared in amazement on my suggesting to her that one of her boys with a few stones should be permitted to rectify matters by opening up a couple more panes. The odour was simply unbearable.

There is thus in Belfast the double evil—schools whose insanitary conditions would in all normal conditions be productive of lowered vitality and ill-health, and the retention in such schools of mentally defective children who, while they cannot there themselves be educated, are a source of trouble and annoyance to those who can be.

Group B.
In Poor Law
Institutions.

In regard to the next group—Group B.—those in Poor Law institutions, two brief quotations may be made, one in regard to the "special department of insane patients, none of whom were certified," the other in regard to the "epileptic" department."

"Four severe cases of acute puerperal confusion were in the infirmary observation ward, who should have been transferred to the asylum. There were also thirteen other cases of active insanity who could not be suitably looked after, and should have been under proper control in the asylum."

Graham, Report,
p. 459 *post*.

"In the 'epileptic' department 'I found thirty-four males and thirty-seven females,' of whom eleven were feeble-minded and twenty-nine demented epileptics, the remaining thirty-one being sane. A rather detrimental feature of these two departments is the almost total absence of any employment for the more intelligent patients, no work further than a little house-cleaning or bed-making being available. One epileptic was repairing shirts, four were knitting, and others were engaged in 'nursing themselves.'"

And generally, of the Belfast workhouse, Dr. Graham adds, "One point worthy of attention is the great lack of information to be obtained in a large institution like this, where so many come and go, and where all look with a suspicious eye upon inquirers, so that anything approaching a satisfactory history of any section, or even individual, is totally wanting." It would be hardly possible in such conditions as these to deal well and scientifically with the mentally defective.

To the large Groups G. and H. "other sources" and "police," we will refer later when comparing these entries in regard to all the areas taken together.

Cork City and the Union of Cork differ materially from Belfast. The Union covers 265 square miles, and contains a population of 133,173. Of these 76,122 are resident in the city. There the Corporation "have erected a large number of 'artisans' dwellings,' appointed a number of sanitary inspectors, and adopted other measures to improve the public health," but the population at many points is still highly congested. In the city the inhabitants number thirty-four persons to the acre; in the remainder of the union, 3 acres to the individual. The statistics which we have to consider, therefore, are in fact, taken on two populations, one urban with about 58 per cent. of the population, and one rural with about 42. The population of the union has decreased by 7·7 per cent. between 1891 and 1901; and there is a considerable emigration. There is a large number of miscellaneous manufactures, trades, agriculture and sea-fishing. There are large barracks in the town, and in this and other ways the union is "rather cosmopolitan in composition." "The condition of the population, contrasting it with the general standard existing in this country, is in comfort above the average."

Cork, local conditions in the Union. Fitzgerald, Report, p. 481 post.

These conditions taken together would seem to account for the low percentage of the "mentally defective" in Cork (*see* Table xix, p. 36). And it may be noted, in contrast with Belfast, that no cases are returned as relieved by medical charities, and only two (Group G.) as in various charitable institutions, and thirteen only (Group F.) as known to general practitioners; and so with the other headings (H. I. J. K.) that follow.

In the case of Dublin, though the two workhouses were included, the city, not the union, was taken as the area of investigation. The population was 290,638 in 1901, and is increasing. "The leading manufactures are porter and whisky, but considerable quantities of chemical manures, coarse glass, and other products are made, as well as the ordinary articles of food, etc., for local consumption." There is a large seaport trade. The "cattle industry" gives a good deal of employment, as Dublin is the centre of a cattle rearing country. The city is also the centre of "the administrative, legal, charitable and religious activities of the country." "It forms also the goal of the peasantry of a considerable portion of Ireland in search of work. The lower class population . . . is therefore of a very mixed character . . . and consequently is more representative of the country at large than that of any other Irish city." Dublin thus stands contrasted with Cork, and its dwindling, part urban, part rural, population, and with Belfast and its increasing and entirely industrial people. It shows, it will be seen—even making some allowance for the incompleteness of the Belfast figures—a much higher percentage of mental defect than either of the other cities. And the investigator adds the following notes to his summary of its characteristics, which in part explains this:—the death rate was 2 per thousand higher than that of Belfast. The death rate from tuberculosis was over 4 per thousand, almost the highest in Ireland.* The "insanity" rate in the borough in 1901 was 63·5 per thousand, which is above the average of the whole country, and "nearly double that of Belfast." In criminality, also, Dublin reaches a high figure. In 1905 the number of indictable offences committed in the county borough was 901·4 per 100,000 of the population, as against an average of 218·2 in the country generally, and 583·4 in Belfast. Further "that the great mass of the destitution and distress of Dublin, and much of its

Dublin, local conditions in the City. Dawson, Report, p. 411 post.

* These figures refer to the Unions of Dublin, and not to the city area only.

insanity and crime, is due to alcoholism, directly or indirectly, is an impression," Dr. Dawson writes, "strongly left on my mind by my observations during the present inquiry."

Galway County.
The seven Unions
selected as the
area of investiga-
tion.
Mills, Report,
p. 501 *post*.

The Galway unions selected for investigation have produced a percentage of "mental defect" (.65) only a little less than that of Dublin (.84). Yet these unions are so entirely unlike Dublin that the figures suggest that, as in England, so in Ireland there are often forces at work that occasion in entirely rural areas nearly the same amount of mental defect as in crowded towns. The population of the Galway unions is 154,764, with a density of .13 to the acre. The area, which contains some 1,750 square miles, is divided into two parts, a Connemara district and an East Galway district. The land throughout Connemara "consists for the most part of rough mountain and useless bog." Yet "the people in many places live under conditions of intense congestion, and their holdings are much too small to enable the occupiers to make a living out of the land, even if it were good land." "I do not think," Dr. Mills writes, "that people live anywhere else in the kingdom under conditions of more grinding poverty . . ." "The small size of the holdings prevents any engagement of the majority of the people in the profitable occupation of raising stock for the graziers, and their continued reliance on the potato as their chief crop reduces them, in the recurring attack of blight and failure, to a condition of extreme destitution." Fishing and the gathering of seaweed are the two industries of the coast. "The houses occupied by the great majority of the people are for the most part very wretched." "The living-room of a two or three-roomed cottage is oftentimes used to house the cattle during bad weather, and the manure heap—the hygienic abomination and the revolting eyesore of rural Ireland—is generally very close to the dwelling house. . . ." "The sum of these causes has a most injurious effect in producing the low forms of mental and nervous degeneration which are prevalent in the district."

In the East Galway district are one or two small towns: the land is better, and "the people are practically dependent on it for a livelihood." But "there are many sources of employment open to them, and access to the large centres of population is easier." Yet "the poorer people live in villages which are densely congested, with insufficient land to support them or give them employment." And throughout the whole area the active emigration of the people has drawn away the best elements of the population. In the last thirty years there has probably been a loss by emigration of between 85,000 and 100,000 persons in the seven unions.

This withdrawal of the population would tend to exaggerate the percentage of the mentally defective in the district, as compared with the percentage in areas from which there had been little or no emigration. It, as well as the social causes on which Dr. Mills lays stress, may thus account in part for the high percentage under that head.

This consideration gravely affects the actual value of the figures for comparative purposes: though their value for a census remains.*

Mentally defec-
tive children in
Irish areas of
inquiry.

Passing to Groups A. and B.—we find in Group A. that the mentally defective children (*see* Table, p. 41) in the public elementary schools number .44 in Belfast, .33 in Cork, 1.19 in Dublin, and 1.18 in Galway, indicating again an approximation between Dublin and the large urban district with its mixed

* It should be borne in mind that comparisons between areas in which the population has been increasing or decreasing at different rates may be very misleading. In the former case the aggregation of population will tend to reduce the percentage of (*e.g.*) the mentally defective, for the incoming population is not likely to bring with it a number of mentally defective persons in a similar proportion to that which prevails in the older resident population born and bred on the spot—new comers are generally active, able and pushing. In the latter case the diminution of population will tend to exaggerate the percentage of the mentally afflicted, for the more active and capable tend to leave the area, the less active and less capable tend to remain. Comparisons under these conditions are obviously, except in appearance, comparisons of the unlike.

population and the rural district, the seven Galway unions ; and everywhere (compare Columns 7 and 10) these children are quite unprovided for and are in urgent need of proper care and supervision.

TABLE XXI.

GROUP A.—CHILDREN IN PUBLIC ELEMENTARY SCHOOLS.

Area (Unions).	Children on the Rolls,			Children Mentally Defective.			Children "Needing Provision."		
	M.	F.	Total.	M.	F.	Total.	M.	F.	Total.
1.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.
Belfast -	32,287	31,732	64,019	186	94	280 % col. 7 on col. 4. ·44	186	94	280
Cork - -	9,256	11,021	20,277	42	25	67 ·33	42	20	62
Dublin (City)	22,111	22,561	44,672	307	224	531 1·19	298	217	515
Galway -	12,736	13,651	26,387	187	125	312 1·18	187	125	312

The investigation in Dublin disclosed unsatisfactory conditions of school Dublin. accommodation, which suggest a comparison with Belfast. But a distinctive feature of it was an examination of the relation between the schools in which children of a different social status were taught and the amount of mental defect in the several grades of schools. Thus :—

TABLE XXII.

	Number of Schools.	Child Population.	Mentally Defective.	Total Percentage of Mentally Defective.
A : attended chiefly by the children of civil servants and other clerks and small merchants - - -	41	4,502	46	1·02
B : attended by children of the artisan class and others of the same social level -	66	12,951	194	1·50
C : attended chiefly by the children of temporary labourers, street dealers, and even lower classes -	75	16,117	288	1·78

In the Galway unions Dr. Mills attributes the very large percentage of Galway Unions. mentally defective children to the causes that affect the population generally—the stock depleted by emigration, the hard and anxious life, and the “unceasing toil in which the children participate from an early age,” the unwholesome and sometimes in-sufficient food, and “the greatly increased number of persons who become parents after an attack of insanity.”

In Group B. (see Table, p. 42), children and adults in Poor Law institutions, The mentally defective in Poor Law institutions in the Irish areas. the percentages of the mentally defective are as follows, as compared with the population of the Poor Law institutions :—Belfast, 10·0 ; Cork, 9·2 ; Dublin, 18·8 ; and the Galway unions, 15·7.

To Belfast, under this head, reference has already been made. At Cork Cork. there are, besides thirty-four senile demented in the union workhouse, ninety-five lunatics, four idiots, and twenty imbeciles. The county asylum is so full that it can only admit “really urgent cases.” Hence the insane, as in most Irish unions, are, according to the Irish law, illegally detained in the workhouse ; they are not certified, and there is no sufficient staff for their

care. Dr. Dawson strongly condemns the accommodation provided for lunatics and epileptics in the Dublin workhouses, and Dr. Mills reports to the same effect of the Galway unions. "The accommodation and attendance provided for persons of unsound mind is quite unsuitable." The imbeciles—"many of whom are useful and willing workers"—and the idiots are associated with the other inmates to whom their "presence is distasteful for many reasons."

Dublin.
Dawson, Report,
pp. 420-422 *post*.
Galway.
Mills, Report,
p. 506 *post*.

The figures are set out in the following table :—

TABLE XXIII.

GROUP B. CHILDREN AND ADULTS IN POOR LAW INSTITUTIONS.

Area (Unions).	Population of institutions.			Mentally defective in Poor Law institutions.			Persons "needing provision."		
	M. 2.	F. 3.	Total. 4.	M. 5.	F. 6	Total. 7.	M. 8.	F. 9.	Total. 10.
Belfast -	-	-	3,249*	138	186	324† % col. 7 on col. 4 10·0	51	81	132
Cork	-	-	2,060	36	154	190 9·2	28	139	167
Dublin (City)	2,949	3,575	6,524	434	794	1,228‡ 18·8	288	506	794
Galway-	539	515	1,054	62	103	165 15·7	55	95	150

* Excluding casuals: seen 639—424 males and 215 females.

† Excluding casuals considered defective, 23—15 males and 8 females.

‡ See Table on p. 425 *post*. Here the "extra visits" are included and casuals excluded.

Two classes remain—the casuals and the women in the maternity wards. The results of the inquiries in regard to casuals are as follows:—

TABLE XXIV.

CASUAL WARDS.

[illegible]

At Belfast “there is no special department for casuals. They are simply admitted to the wards for the infirm and are not compelled to perform any more work than their inclination permits.” There was here, as elsewhere, no check on the movement of persons of unsound mind and of the mentally deficient from place to place, as they might desire. At Cork the men have to break 5 cwt. of stones and the tramping fraternity avoid the work-house. At Dublin a classification of casuals was made, roughly dividing them into—

	Dawson. Report, p. 424.
	Percentage of defectives on total numbers seen.
A.—Respectable persons disabled by age or bodily infirmity - -	6·74
B.—Tramps and ne’er-do-wells - - - - -	9·09
C.—Able-bodied persons looking for work - - - - -	4·25
Percentage on Total - - - - -	5·96

It is obviously very difficult to form such a classification with any certainty as to the character of the casual persons who are thus grouped together, but in this instance it is said that “many of the casuals were well known to the workhouse officials, and hence it is believed that a certain reliance may be placed on the figures.”

MATERNITY WARDS.
TABLE XXV.

Area (Unions).	Period of investigation.	Number seen.	Mentally defective.	Percentage col. 4 and col. 3.	Remarks.
1.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.
Belfast - - -	Two months	77	9	11·06	Six are married, three unmarried. Aggre- gate of children born, 21 ; average age of mothers, 24.
Cork - - -	One month	17	—	—	In no case did I find a woman mentally de- fective.
Dublin (the City) -	Three months	100	10	10·0	It may fairly be as- sumed the number of mentally defective that pass through the ward does not exceed 20 to 25 in the year.
Galway Unions -	No defectives	found in wards on visits on several			occasions.

(IV.) CERTAIN GROUPS CONSIDERED IN RELATION TO THE AGES OF THE MENTALLY DEFECTIVE

We are unable to give the Age Groups for Stoke-upon-Trent, Birmingham and Glasgow. But the following areas in England ; (4) of the two counties in Wales

TABL

TOTAL OF THE MENTALLY DEFECTIVE B

Areas.	0—4		5—9		10—14		15—19		20—24		25—29		30—34		35—39		40—44		45—49		50—54		55—59	
	M. F.		M. F.		M. F.		M. F.		M. F.		M. F.		M. F.		M. F.		M. F.		M. F.		M. F.		M. F.	
Manchester - -	17	13	469	284	454	400	168	138	103	96	78	84	71	67	64	63	67	60	44	45	45	35	27	
Hull and Sculcoats -	2	-	69	35	60	41	17	4	13	18	18	13	18	8	9	12	10	10	19	8	15	5	13	
Total - -	19	13	538	319	514	441	185	142	116	114	96	97	89	75	73	75	77	70	63	53	60	40	40	
Durham - - -	-	1	36	21	28	15	5	6	10	10	10	3	4	12	2	5	12	3	6	6	5	7	4	
Somerset - - -	8	3	63	62	69	64	48	29	39	35	27	40	24	34	29	42	12	36	18	23	17	25	15	
Wilts - - -	13	1	52	45	64	44	43	49	35	43	23	44	25	37	26	16	18	22	17	14	24	19	12	
Notts - - -	9	6	61	82	77	53	38	50	28	29	19	30	26	25	12	21	22	17	17	19	17	10	11	
Lincoln - - -	4	1	118	69	92	64	43	29	32	28	40	24	26	30	17	14	22	29	16	12	16	26	10	
Total - -	34	11	294	258	302	225	172	157	134	135	109	138	101	126	84	93	74	104	68	68	74	80	48	
Carmarthen - -	3	2	48	42	73	45	33	20	26	18	24	16	15	18	13	17	15	16	6	15	10	11	9	
Carnarvon - -	2	-	30	23	60	35	45	31	30	21	27	20	33	22	26	41	36	21	19	27	18	21	12	
Total - -	5	2	78	65	133	80	78	51	56	39	51	36	48	40	39	58	51	37	25	42	28	32	21	
Belfast - - -	15	9	121	51	175	128	79	80	73	56	51	52	34	72	32	48	27	46	23	21	19	28	12	
Cork - - -	-	-	24	13	33	26	14	16	9	14	10	8	14	9	7	3	4	11	4	14	6	22	2	
Dublin - - -	14	11	160	100	227	197	84	116	86	79	68	64	69	71	50	53	39	50	40	50	31	82	20	
Co. Galway - -	7	5	116	50	124	103	36	31	34	25	35	30	41	22	22	16	33	35	19	18	26	17	8	
Total Ireland -	36	25	421	214	559	454	213	243	202	174	164	154	158	174	111	120	103	142	86	103	82	149	42	1
TOTAL ALL AREAS	94	52	1,367	877	1,536	1,215	653	599	518	472	430	428	400	427	309	351	317	356	248	272	249	308	155	2

AREAS IN ENGLAND AND WALES, SCOTLAND AND IRELAND.

ALL GROUPS TOGETHER.

Table gives the Age Groups: (1) of Manchester and of Hull; (2) of Durham; (3) of each of the four rural and (5) of the four areas in Ireland.

XXV. A.

AGE AND SEX IN QUINQUENNIAL GROUPS.

0—64		65—69		70—74		75—79		80 & over		No age given.		Total	
M. F.		M. F.		M. F.		M. F.		M. F.		M. F.		M. F.	
1	43	28	47	25	37	14	25	9	30	8	7	1,722	1,500
5	18	6	11	5	7	7	4	11	17			297	220
6	61	34	58	30	44	21	29	20	47			2,019	1,720
5	5	5	4	5	7	2	1	1	4			*140	*112
3	18	14	15	10	9	7	12	12	21			425	491
7	12	14	13	15	17	7	14	22	15	12	13	439	429
9	8	12	12	14	8	11	13	16	8	2		**409	**400
9	19	9	9	8	10	4	4	3	7			479	389
3	57	49	49	47	44	29	43	53	51			1,752	1,709
5	15	5	11	7	11	5	10	2	11			299	295
7	24	8	14	6	17	4	17	3	6			376	364
2	39	13	25	13	28	9	27	5	17			675	659
37	13	18	15	25	8	17	7	14		2		728	725
23	2	18	7	17	—	9	1	5				143	219
96	48	82	40	111	28	52	29	70	2	3		1,089†	1,340
20	14	14	11	15	5	8	9	14				†563	†441
176	77	132	73	168	41	86	46	103				2,524	2,725
338	178	268	168	291	102	186	125	222	22	27		7,110	6,925

*In Group H. on the Group Forms (see Page 10) 3 Males 2 Females are given, but in the Summary Tables (see reports of Medical Investigators) they are put as 1 Male and 4 Females. They are given here as in the Group Forms.

		M. F.				M. F.	
In Group A on Group Forms	90	99	Summary Forms	92	97		
" " H " " "	140	127	" "	139	128		
	230	226		231	225		

† One more Female is given in the Group Forms than in the Summary Tables.

† In the Group Forms the numbers show 1 more Male than Female than in the Summary Forms.

TABLE XXV. B.

GROUP A.—NUMBERS OF MENTALLY DEFECTIVE CHILDREN ON THE REGISTERS OF PUBLIC ELEMENTARY SCHOOLS, WHO “NEED PROVISION,” ARRANGED IN CLASSES ACCORDING TO THEIR DEFECTS.
In the following Table the several groups of mentally defective children in the Public Elementary Schools are set out in detail.

AREAS.	Uncer- tified In- sane.	Need- ing Provi- sion.	Idiot, Imbe- cile and F. M.	Need- ing Provi- sion.	Idiot, Imbe- cile, F. M. and Def. Children	Need- ing Provi- sion.	Sane Epilep- tics	Need- ing Provi- sion.	Defec- tive Chil- dren.*	Need- ing Provi- sion.	Total Men- tally Defec- tive Children	Total Need- ing Provi- sion.	% Col.13 on Col. 12
1.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.	11.	12.	13.	14
Stoke-upon-Trent - - -	—	—	4	4	170	170	15	15	166	166	185	185	—
Birmingham - - - -	—	—	19	19	369	68	79	15	350	49	448	83	18·53
Manchester - - - - -	1	—	74	66	1,402	1,072	79	28	1,328	1,006	1,482	1,100	74·22
Hull and Sculcoats - - -	—	—	5	—	150	145	41	41	145	145	191	186	97·8
TOTAL - - - - -	1	—	102	89	2,091	1,455	214	99	1,989	1,366	2,306	1,554	67·39
Durham - - - - -	—	—	5	5	73	73	13	5	68	68	86	78	90·70
Somerset - - - - -	—	—	7	7	160	160	10	3	153	153	170	163	95·88
Wilts- - - - -	—	—	—	—	113	107	19	5	113	107	132	112	84·85
Notts- - - - -	—	—	11	11	166	165	23	—	155	154	189	165	87·30
Lincoln - - - - -	—	—	25	25	273	273	28	1	248	248	301	274	91·03
TOTAL- - - - -	—	—	43	43	712	705	80	9	669	662	792	714	90·15
Carmarthen - - - - -	—	—	9	7	164	162	7	—	155	155	171	162	94·73
Carnarvon - - - - -	—	—	—	—	82	82	—	—	82	82	82	82	—
TOTAL- - - - -	—	—	9	7	246	244	7	—	237	237	253	244	96·44
TOTAL RURAL AREA ENGLAND AND WALES.													
	—	—	52	50	958	949	87	9	906	899	1,045	958	91·67
TOTAL ALL AREAS.													
	1	—	159	144	3,122	2,477	314	113	2,963	2,333	3,437	2,590	75·36

* As defined in the Elementary Education [Defective and Epileptic] Children Act, 1899. See p. 17.

TABLE XXV. C.

GROUP B.—CHILDREN AND ADULTS IN POOR LAW INSTITUTIONS WHO “NEED PROVISION,” ARRANGED IN CLASSES ACCORDING TO THEIR DEFECTS.

AREA.	Uncer- tified In- sane.	Need- ing Provi- sion.	Idiots, Imbe- ciles, F. M.	Need- ing Provi- sion.	Idiots, Imbe- ciles, F. M., and Def. Children	Need- ing Provi- sion.	Sane Epilep- tics	Need- ing Provi- sion.	Defec- tive Chil- dren.	Need- ing Provi- sion.	Total of Sum- mary.	Total Need- ing Provi- sion.	% Col. 13 on Col. 12.
1.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.	11.	12.	13.	14.
Stoke upon-Trent - - -	97	7	291	36	298	36	8	2	7	—	403	45	11·17
Birmingham - - - -	192	5	276	94	277	94	112	5	1	—	581	104	17·90
Manchester - - - - -	283	10	415	145	505	205	92	92	60	60	880	307	34·89
Hull and Sculcoats - - -	55	—	111	3	111	3	35	1	—	—	201	4	1·99
TOTAL - - - - -	627	22	1,123	278	1,191	338	247	100	68	60	2,065	460	22·28
Durham - - - - -	18	—	54	—	55	1	4	—	1	1	77	1	1·30
Somerset - - - - -	59	1	98	1	101	4	6	—	3	3	166	5	3·01
Wilts - - - - -	84	—	129	—	136	7	9	—	7	7	229	7	3·06
Notts - - - - -	61	—	53	—	55	2	4	—	2	2	120	2	1·67
Lincoln - - - - -	9	3	60	—	62	2	6	—	2	2	77	5	6·50
TOTAL - - - - -	213	4	340	1	354	15	25	—	14	14	522	19	3·21
Carmarthen - - - - -	34	—	19	—	19	—	1	—	—	—	54	—	—
Carnarvon - - - - -	22	1	50	—	50	—	4	—	—	—	76	1	1·32
TOTAL - - - - -	56	1	69	—	69	—	5	—	—	—	130	1	·77
TOTAL RURAL AREA—ENGLAND AND WALES.													
	269	5	409	1	423	15	39	100	14	14	722	20	2·77
TOTAL ALL AREAS.													
	914	27	1,586	279	1,669	354	281	100	83	75	2,864	481	16·79

TABLE XXV. D.

GROUP C.—CHILDREN AND ADULTS IN RECEIPT OF OUTDOOR RELIEF, WHO "NEED PROVISION" ARRANGED IN CLASSES ACCORDING TO THEIR DEFECTS.

AREA.	Uncer- tified In- sane.	Need- ing Provi- sion.	Idiots, Imbe- ciles, F. M.	Need- ing Provi- sion.	Idiots, Imbe- ciles, F. M., and Def. Children	Need- ing Provi- sion.	Sane Epil- eptics.	Need- ing Provi- sion.	Defec- tive Child- ren.	Need- ing Provi- sion.	Total of Sum- mary.	Total Need- ing Provi- sion.	% Col. 13 on Col. 12.
1.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.	11.	12.	13.	14.
Stoke - - - - -	—	—	3	1	3	1	5	1	—	—	8	2	25·00
Birmingham - - - - -	—	—	5	5	7	5	17*	18*	2	1	24	24	—
Manchester - - - - -	16	1	45	7	48	8	21	4	3	1	85	13	15·30
Hull and Sculcoats - - - - -	1	—	28	2	28	2	2	—	—	—	31	2	6·45
TOTAL - - - - -	17	1	81	15	86	16	45	23	5	2	148	41	27·03
Durham - - - - -	—	—	9	5	9	5	—	—	—	—	9	5	55·55
Somerset - - - - -	19	3	104	61	104	61	10	10	—	—	133	74	55·64
Wilts - - - - -	11	2	64	29	64	29	6	4	—	—	81	35	43·21
Notts - - - - -	22	4	69	15	69	15	2	—	—	—	93	19	20·43
Lincoln - - - - -	14	4	118	15	118	15	12	7	—	—	144	26	18·06
TOTAL - - - - -	66	13	355	120	355	120	30	21	—	—	451	154	34·15
Carmarthen - - - - -	37	—	60	59	60	59	24	10	—	—	121	69	57·03
Carnarvon - - - - -	40	7	193	98	198	101	30	11	5	3	268	119	44·40
TOTAL - - - - -	77	7	253	157	258	160	54	21	5	3	389	188	48·33
TOTAL RURAL AREAS ENGLAND AND WALES.													
	143	20	608	277	613	280	84	42	5	3	840	342	40·71
TOTAL ALL AREAS.													
	160	21	698	296	708	301	129	65	10	5	997	388	38·92

* This discrepancy is probably to be explained as follows:—Col. 9 should be "17" not "18", and Col. 11 should be "2" not "1".

Report on Stoke,
p. 96; *post*.
Hulland Sculcoates
p. 180; *post*.
Durham County
areas, p. 194; *post*.
Somerset, p. 225;
Wilts, p. 252;
Notts, p. 280;
Lincoln, p. 305;
Carmarthen, p. 332;
Carnarvon, p. 352;
Belfast, p. 462;
Cork, p. 487;
Galway Unions,
p. 507;
Birmingham,
p. 125;
Manchester,
p. 156;
Glasgow, 381;
Dublin, p. 426.

GROUP D.—PERSONS KNOWN TO SANITARY AUTHORITIES.

Many of the investigators report that cases that might have come under this group have been entered in Group F. (Persons known to general practitioners), for the medical officers of health are usually also in private practice, and it is in this capacity as general practitioners that they have reported the cases which were known to them.

Birmingham, Manchester, Glasgow and Dublin are exceptions. At Birmingham, Dr. Robertson, the medical officer of health, reported seventy-two suspected cases, which on various grounds were reduced to seventeen. At Manchester in all twenty-five cases of various kinds were notified by the sanitary authorities. At Glasgow there were twenty-two, at Dublin there were seventeen.

Thus it would appear that in cities in which their official work occupied their entire time the medical officers of health brought to light many cases which might otherwise have been over looked; and that in any proposals for the better care of the mentally afflicted they and their staffs of assistants might be useful allies in the preventive treatment of mental defectiveness. And elsewhere also, the medical officers of health who remain in private practice, and who in that capacity have greatly assisted in this census, might, as sanitary authorities, be of like service.

GROUP E.—PERSONS RELIEVED BY MEDICAL CHARITIES.

The extent to which the mentally defective are to be found at hospitals varies much in different places. But where the hospitals, as in the large towns, are large and attractive, an investigation made either by circular to the staffs of the hospitals or by scrutiny of out-patients, has brought to light the fact that many of the defective are in attendance. Thus at Manchester there were reported by the hospital staffs ninety-two cases, including twenty-seven defective children, and forty-seven sane epileptics. Of these, apart from the epileptics, thirty-six were in urgent need of provision. In the city area of Dublin there are twenty-three hospitals. In these 908 in-patients were seen, and among them 40 (4·40) mental defectives found; and in the out-patient departments and dispensaries seventy-six cases were found. In both instances the authorities were asked to note cases of this kind during some weeks. In this way at out-departments and dispensaries 952 persons were seen, among whom were seventy-eight defectives. In Glasgow the medical superintendents of the medical charities allowed the records of their institutions to be examined; but it does not appear that there was any examination of out-patient departments; and "the examination was not carried into the dispensary practice of Glasgow." There in all fifteen cases were noted. Judging from the results of the inquiry at Manchester and Dublin, we think that there should be some system of co-operation between the out-patient departments and dispensaries, more particularly, and the local authority dealing with the feeble-minded in regard to these patients, if they apply as out-patients. Usually in these cases ordinary out-patient treatment by itself is not likely to be of service, unless connected with supervision at the home; and often, as in the Manchester and Dublin cases, institutional treatment may be necessary.

GROUP F.—PERSONS KNOWN TO GENERAL PRACTITIONERS.

The impression of the investigators in regard to this source of information is that a larger number of cases than that notified to them by general practitioners is likely to be under private medical care, but that, on the whole, these cases are not in need and are well attended to. Yet some remarkable exceptions are noted, in which there is pressing demand for institutional treatment. Of the twelve idiots notified to him by general practitioners, Dr. Melland (Manchester) writes that three might with advantage be in an institution; one of these, a boy of nine, the doctor describes as destructive and dangerous; another, a boy of twelve, is described as practically bedfast, and as one who should be in an asylum; and Dr. Stracey (Lincoln) reports of the fourteen idiots notified to him that one case seen by him is much neglected. This is a boy living at an isolated farmhouse; the mother is feeble-minded,

Manchester,
Melland, Report,
p. 157.

Dublin, Dawson,
Report,
pp. 427-428.

Glasgow, Chal-
mer's Report,
p. 382.

Manchester,
Melland, Report,
p. 159.

Lincolnshire,
Stracey, Report,
p. 305.

and one brother seen at school is defective. The boy was running about in a stack-yard in a filthy condition and with very little clothing on, though it was winter. The mother is quite incapable of looking after the house or the children. The boy is in urgent need of provision. And Dr. Graham (Belfast) notes several urgent cases. Thus two cases of idiots, one of whom is kept all day tied in a chair and very badly bound, several sores being present on his legs and sacrum; eight cases of imbeciles "urgently in need of further care," one especially, an epileptic aged nineteen, who constantly wanders from home, and is frequently brought back by the police. He has been injured on two occasions while in convulsions in the street, once being nearly run over by a tramcar.

Belfast, Graham,
Report, p. 463.

GROUP G.—CHILDREN AND ADULTS IN VARIOUS CHARITABLE INSTITUTIONS
AND COMMON LODGING HOUSES, ETC.

To two only of the remaining groups is it necessary to refer, Group G. children and adults in charitable institutions, common lodging-houses, training homes and reformatories, and industrial schools; and Group K., inmates of prisons.

In some urban areas the number of cases coming under Group G. is large; in the rural areas there are few institutions and very few cases.

We may discriminate two groups; the inmates of common lodging-houses, and of shelters.

TABLE XXVI.
COMMON LODGING HOUSES.
(*Cf. Table on Casual Wards, p. 40.*)

Areas (Unions).	Number of houses visited and of persons seen.	Number of mentally defective.		Remarks.
		Male.	Fem'le.	
Stoke-upon-Trent - (p. 97 Investigator's Report.)	25 common lodging-houses visited on a Sunday: 195 persons seen.	9	1	"The defective men are fitting inmates of an industrial colony."
Birmingham - p. 126 Investigator's Report.	19 common lodging-houses visited on Sunday mornings. Inmates, 1,406: 125 cases carefully examined.	17	—	The common lodging-houses are, as a rule, specialised, some entirely for young men and others for older men. A few of the smaller common lodging-houses inhabited almost entirely by news boys; "a very low class, many on the border of mental defect: as a rule these boys degenerate into criminals."
Manchester - (p. 162 Investigator's Report.)	130 common lodging-houses with accommodation for 5,776 lodgers: in winter almost every bed occupied. Visits paid to all. At the largest a series of afternoons spent.	9	—	"Although I feel sure that I missed a good many feeble-minded persons there, yet I am equally convinced that the lodgers are not to any great extent feeble-minded. . . In a large proportion, perhaps 90 per cent., the yielding to drink has been the starting point of their degradation." <i>Cf. Tredgold (Somerset), p. 226 Gill (Notts), p. 280, Williams (Carmarthen), p. 332, where a similar opinion is expressed.</i>
Glasgow - (pp. 388-391 Investigator's Report.)	63 common lodging-houses. Bed accommodation 9,768. Investigation carried on simultaneously. Visits paid at an early hour on Sunday forenoon.	13	3	"A very large proportion of the inmates are there because of their inveterate drinking habits." It is suggested that the mentally defective are few, because the lives of the inmates are accommodated to common lodging-house conditions, and thus the struggle for existence is lessened by camaraderie among the inmates.
Dublin - (p. 433 Investigator's Report.)	Investigation practically impossible. 100 common lodging-houses visited.	3	—	

The general conclusion to be drawn from this synopsis is that the number of mentally defective persons among the residents in the common lodging-houses is small. The life may be one in which degraded habits are formed or continued, but probably the actually defective, when they are unable to keep themselves in the lodging-houses, pass into Poor Law institutions.

NIGHT SHELTERS.

Area (Unions).	No. of Shelters and persons scen.	No. of mentally defective.		Remarks.
		M.	F.	
Birmingham - - - (p. 126 Investigator's Report.)	1 Girls' Refuge. 1 Night Shelter. Two weeks' observation.	—	12	—
Manchester - - - (p. 162 Investigator's Report.)	5 Night Shelters. Visited: 1 seven evenings; others, several times.	—	4	"To a very large extent the men found at the various shelters were the same I was seeing at the tramp ward."
Glasgow - - - (p. 387 Investigator's Report.)	1 Night Asylum. 299 adults and children. Examination while being admitted, one evening.	—	—	"Only one (sex not stated) was in any way feeble-minded."
Dublin - - - (p. 431 Investigator's Report.)	Providing of Shelters, 4 of these free. These visited each of seven nights. 761 persons seen, 431 m., 330 f.	9	12	"All but one feeble-minded woman would require provision."

The investigation of the night shelters at Glasgow appears to be less complete than that in the other areas; but in general the finding of the Manchester investigator would seem to hold good; those in the night shelters are to a very large extent the same as those in the casual wards.

REFORMATORY AND INDUSTRIAL SCHOOLS.

The many necessary miscellaneous entries in the investigators' reports respecting Group G. on other institutions can hardly be summarised, except those referring to reformatory and industrial schools. The following synopsis illustrates them:—

TABLE XXVII.
REFORMATORY AND INDUSTRIAL SCHOOLS.

	No. of Reformatory and Industrial Schools seen, including Truant Schools.	Mentally Defective.		Remarks.
		Male.	Female.	
Stoke-upon-Trent- (p. 97 Investigator's Report.)	Several - - -	1	—	A truant school case.
Manchester - - - (p. 160 Investigator's Report.)	5 schools, 389 children. (Day Industrial Schools included in Group H.)	11	7	"No special class work was devised for the defective children, such as might be practicable by a mutual arrangement between the various schools."
Glasgow - - - (p. 391 Investigator's Report.)	6 Reformatory and Industrial Schools (1,169 children). 4 Day Industrial Schools (715 children).	18	11	
Belfast - - - (p. 464 Investigator's Report.)	7 Industrial Schools, 1,202 children examined.	4	14	Percentage 1·5, which is not very much in excess of that observed in the public elementary schools."
Dublin - - - p. 430 Investigator's Report.)	1,812 children examined in Reformatory and Industrial Schools, 1,014 boys and 798 girls.	21	24	Percentage: boys, 2·07; girls, 3·00; total 2·48. "8 boys and 20 girls would probably require immediate provision."

Here again the investigation is more complete in some districts than in others. Where it has been most completely made the number of the mentally defective is not inconsiderable. These figures generally support the returns submitted by Mr. Legge, formerly inspector of reformatory and industrial schools.

GROUP K.—INMATES OF PRISONS.

The returns in regard to the local prisons are tabulated as follows:—

TABLE XXVIII.

GROUP K.—INMATES OF PRISONS.
ENGLAND AND WALES.

Areas. (Unions.)	Number of Prisoners seen.			Number found mentally defective.			Per cent. of col. 5 on col. 2.	Per cent. of col. 6 on col. 3.	Per cent. of col. 7 on col. 4.	Number "Needing Provision".			Per cent. of col. 11 on col. 5.	Per cent. of col. 12 on col. 6.	Per cent. of col. 13 on col. 10.
	Male. 2.	Fe- male. 3.	Total. 4.	Male. 5.	Fe- male. 6.	Total. 7.	Male. 8.	Fe- male. 9.	Total. 10.	Male. 11.	Fe- male. 12.	Total. 13.	Male. 14.	Female. 15.	Total. 16.
1.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.	11.	12.	13.	14.	15.	16.
Stoke-upon-Trent	138	31	169	27	6	33	19·5	16·1	18·9	27	6	33	—	—	—
Birmingham	334	69	403	28	16	44	8·4	23·2	10·9	28	16	44	—	—	—
Manchester	—	—	1,048	60	79	139	—	—	13·26	60	79	139	—	—	—
Hull & Sculcoates	326	110	436	4	—	4	1·23	—	·92	—	—	—	—	—	—
Total	—	—	2,056	119	101	220	—	—	10·70	115	101	216	96·64	100·00	98·20
Durham	61	18	79	2	1	3	3·28	5·56	3·80	2	1	3	—	—	—
Somerset	—	—	40	5	—	5	—	—	12·5	5	—	5	—	—	—
Wiltshire	32	5	37	3	—	3	9·38	—	8·11	2	—	2	66·67	—	66·67
Nottingham	—	—	73*	6	1	7	—	—	9·59	6	1	7	—	—	—
Lincolnshire	68	—	68	4	—	4	5·88	—	5·88	—	—	—	—	—	—
Total	—	—	218	18	1	19	—	—	8·72	13	1	14	72·22	100·00	73·68
Carmarthen	47	3	50	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Carnarvon	—	—	51	3	1	4	—	—	7·84	3	—	3	—	—	15·00
Total	—	—	101	3	1	4	—	—	3·96	3	—	3	—	—	3·00

* This number is made up of 53 males, 14 females and 6 prisoners found at Derby, the sex of whom is not stated.

SCOTLAND.

At Glasgow, out of the inmates of prisons, the following are returned:—

Males, 15; females, 20; total, 35 mentally defective, and all needing provision.

A detailed classification is given in the report of the Medical Investigators.

IRELAND.

Areas (Unions).	Number of Prisoners seen.			Number found mentally defective.			Per cent. of col. 5 on col. 2.	Per cent. of col. 6 on col. 3.	Per cent. of col. 7 on col. 4.	Number "Needing Provision."			Per cent. of col. 11 on col. 5.	Per cent. of col. 12 on col. 6.	Per cent. col. 1 on col. 7.
	Male. 2.	Fe- male. 3.	Total. 4.	Male. 5.	Fe- male. 6.	Total. 7.	Male. 8.	Fe- male. 9.	Total 10.	Male. 11.	Fe- male. 12.	Total. 13.	Male. 14.	Female. 15.	Total 16.
1.															
Belfast - - -	528	201	729	16	5	21	3·03	2·49	2·88	16	5	21	-	-	-
Cork - - -	-	-	-	3	2	5	-	-	-	3	2	5	-	-	-
Dublin - - -	-	-	-	144	71	215	-	-	-	73	57	130	50·07	80·28	60·4
Co. Galway -	100	41	141	9	4	13	9·00	9·76	9·22	-	-	-	-	-	-
Total - - -	-	-	-	172	82	254	-	-	-	92	64	158	53·49	78·05	62·2

NOTES.

Potts, Report, p. 98. *Stoke-upon-Trent*.—The Stafford prison was visited regularly for five weeks. There were found twenty-seven feeble-minded, one being also epileptic. "No other form of mental weakness was seen." It was found that during one month eleven defectives were committed to prison. This would make 132 during the year; with allowance for recurrence of the same case in the course of the year, the number would not exceed 100.

The ninety defectives "returned for the district" will include many who have been seen in the workhouse or in other institutions, or in their own homes, so that for all practical purposes the numbers may be left as they are. "Many prisoners suffer or have suffered from syphilis. This . . . combined with alcohol, produces considerable weakness in many not originally defective." "The chief crimes for which the feeble-minded were convicted were drunkenness, vagrancy, and small thefts." "It is important to realise that the higher grade aments are sometimes not recognised by the prison authorities."

Females.—Number seen, thirty-one. If no allowance is made for recidivists . . . the total number of defectives during the year would be less than thirty. "Most of those who will meet this fate have probably been seen already in the workhouse or other institutions or at home."

Potts, Report, p. 128. *Birmingham*.—At Birmingham the prison was visited regularly from December 20th, 1904, to January 19th, 1905.

Four hundred and three prisoners were examined—forty-four or 10·9 per cent. were found to be mentally defective. Of these 334 were males, and 28 or 8·4 per cent. were defective; sixty-nine were females, and sixteen or 21·7 per cent. were defective.

Melland, Report, pp. 166-8. Feeble-mindedness and Alcoholic Dementia. *Manchester, Chorlton and Prestwich*.—It is estimated that the mentally defective persons who pass through the gaol in the course of the year would amount to about 600. In the group "other persons of unsound mind" 136—six men and 130 women—were twenty-eight cases of women, which were classed as alcoholic dement. "Some of these may have been originally feeble-minded, but it is quite impossible in their present state of mind to distinguish these from those whose condition is due solely to the effect of long continued alcoholic indulgence acting on a mind of average intelligence."

Recidivists. "In twenty-four cases the convictions were recorded: in all but seven there were at least forty convictions, one had 103, two others 102, and another ninety-four recorded against her." "There are exactly 100 feeble-minded persons—fifty-one men, forty-nine women. Many of these had a series of convictions against them."

Feeble-mindedness and the Shirkers of Work. The educational knowledge of a very large number of the prisoners was very scanty; they "had perhaps got up to the third standard at school." "Investigation showed that they had been truants or shirkers at school, in many cases encouraged by parents of similar characters. Some had been in industrial schools, but the ingrained tendency to shirk all honest work that required anything like a

sustained effort had proved too strong for the training there.” These, though at first sight resembling the feeble-minded, had to be distinguished from them with some difficulty. “It is from this class that the majority of the habitual criminals are recruited.”

Somerset.—Dr. Tredgold writes in regard to the feeble-minded prisoners: “On the whole I think it may be said that about 10 per cent. of the feeble-minded have pronounced criminal tendencies.”

Belfast.—There were eight cases (four males and four females), who were lunatics. “All had been convicted of small offences,” and there were eleven cases of feeble-mindedness (ten males and one female)—apart from the one female who was “a prostitute and had been in and out of prison for the past four years; the remainder, with one exception, have all been convicted of petty offences associated with drink as a secondary cause.”

(V). THE RETURNS FOR THE AREAS IN ENGLAND AND WALES, SCOTLAND, AND IRELAND TAKEN TOGETHER.

In conclusion we submit first a table showing comparative percentages of mental defectives on population with allowance made for age* and sex distribution; and then two tables giving proportional estimates of the number of mentally defective, and of the number who “need provision” in England and Wales, Ireland and Scotland.

In the course of this memorandum attention has frequently been drawn to the increase or decrease of population in the areas the circumstances of which have been considered, and in the note on page 40 reference is made to the effect which differences in the rise or fall of population may have on the comparative value of the statistics. Accordingly the following table has been drawn up on a method by which these differences in the increase or decrease of the population are neutralised and comparative percentages of mental defectives are calculated. The earlier tables in this Report represent what may be called the actual figures of the census of the Medical Investigators. But they cannot, strictly speaking, be used for comparative purposes. This table gives the corrected percentages, allowance being made for the distribution of age and sex in the several areas in the different counties, treated as a whole.

These comparative percentages are as follows:

TABLE XXIX.

Comparative percentages of Mental Defectives on Population according to age and sex distribution.

Areas (Unions or Groups of Unions.)	Male.	Female.	Total.	*Crude Percentages.
Stoke-upon-Trent - - -	·64	·38	·51	·50
Birmingham - - -	·63	·51	·57	·55
Manchester, Chorlton and Prestwich - - -	·51	·41	·46	·45
Hull and Sculcoates - -	·24	·17	·21	·20
Durham - - - -	·19	·18	·18	·19
Somerset - - - -	·56	·56	·56	·60
Wilts - - - -	·56	·51	·54	·57
Notts - - - -	·54	·54	·54	·56
Lincoln - - - -	·60	·47	·54	·58
Carmarthen - - -	·46	·41	·43	·48
Carnarvon - - - -	·56	·48	·52	·54
Glasgow - - - -	·28	·25	·27	·26
Belfast - - - -	·45	·40	·43	·42
Cork - - - -	·22	·33	·28	·27
Dublin - - - -	·81	·91	·86	·84
County Galway - - -	·71	·57	·64	·65

* See post pp. 55, 69, 73.

In table XXX. are stated (1) the number and the percentage of the mentally defective in the population of the total areas investigated in England, Scotland, and Ireland, and (2) the number and percentage of such persons, estimated proportionally to the population at large in the several countries. The limitations to be considered in relation to such a proportional estimate are obvious. It can be taken only as an estimate.

TABLE XXX.

	Population of areas investigated.	Total mental defectives reported.	Percentage: col. 3 on col 2.	Total popula- tion England and Wales, Scotland and Ireland.	Number of mentally de- fective pro- portionate to population.
1	2	3	4	5	6
England and Wales -	2,362,222	10,925	·46	32,527,843	149,628
Scotland (Glasgow) -	623,829	1,614	·26	4,472,103	11,627
Ireland - - -	927,755	5,247	·57	4,458,775*	25,415

* 1891 Population of Ireland, 4,704,750.

In table XXXI. are set out the number and percentage of those for whom, in the opinion of the medical investigator, “provision is needed.” They represent “an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision, either : (1) in their own interest ; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal. These are not included, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for, and who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics are a source of danger to the community in which they live.”

TABLE XXXI.

	Number of mentally defective proportional to population.	Number returned as “Needing provision” proportional to population.	Percentage : col. 3 on col. 2.
1	2	3	4
England and Wales - -	149,628	66,509	44·45
Scotland - - - -	11,627	4,019	34·57
Ireland - - - -	25,415	16,789	66·06

PART III.

TABLES BASED ON THE REPORTS OF
THE MEDICAL INVESTIGATORS.

PART III.

TABLES BASED ON THE REPORTS OF THE MEDICAL INVESTIGATORS.

ENGLAND AND WALES.

TABLE I.—STATISTICS OF AREAS AND GROUPS OF AREAS—URBAN, MINING, RURAL (ENGLAND), RURAL (WALES), WITH PERCENTAGES OF TOTAL MENTAL DEFECTIVES ON THE POPULATION.

URBAN AREAS, NOS. 1, 2, 3, 4.

1.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.	11.	12.
Area (Unions or Groups of Unions).	Acreage.	Population.	Total Uncertified Insane.	Total Idiots, Imbeciles, and Feeble-minded.	Total Idiots, Imbeciles, Feeble-minded and Defective Children.	Total Sane Epileptics.	Total Defective Children.*	Total Children on the School Registers.	Percentage of Col. 8 on Col. 9.	Total of Summary.	Percentages of Col. 11 on Col. 3.
Stoke-upon-Trent - - -	9,891	154,889	112	431	614	54	183	31,092	·59	780	·50
Birmingham - - -	2,996	245,216	208	531	924	227	393	39,846	·99	1,359	·55
Manchester : Manchester, Chorlton, Prestwich	25,684	712,420	358	1,039	2,522	342	1,483	119,934	1·24	3,222	·45
Hull & Sculcoates : Sculcoates, Kingston-on-Hull	40,221	254,884	62	196	345	110	149	48,275	·31	517	·20
Total - - -	78,792	1,367,409	740	2,197	4,405	733	2,208	239,147	·92	5,878	·43

MINING AREA, NO. 5.

Durham : Chester-le-Street, Easington, Sedgfield	117,894	132,738	23	122	197	32	75	31,006	·24	252	·19
--------------------------------------------------------	---------	---------	----	-----	-----	----	----	--------	-----	-----	-----

RURAL AREAS, NOS. 6, 7, 8, 9.

Somerset : Bridgwater, Chard, Langport, Taunton, Wincanton, Yeovil	385,963	153,725	131	519	699	86	180	29,106	·62	916	·60
Wilts : Bradford-on-Avon, Chippenham, Devizes, Marlboro', Pewsey, Salisbury, Swindon and Highworth (exclusive of the Borough of Swindon), Tisbury, Trowbridge and Melksham, Wilton	485,608	151,871	117	496	646	105	150	28,340	·53	868	·57
Gloucesters : Mansfield, Southwell, Newark, Bingham	341,604	145,339	120	373	555	134	182	31,698	·57	809	·56
Lincoln : Glanford Brigg, Caistor, Louth, Spilsby, Horncastle, Bourne	767,688	150,351	57	439	704	107	265	27,380	·97	868	·58
Total - - -	1,980,863	601,286	425	1,827	2,604	432	777	116,484	·67	3,461	·58

* Parts of this area are mining and urban or tending to become urban.

RURAL AREAS IN WALES, NOS. 10 AND 11.

Carmarthen : Carmarthen, Llanelly Union, Llandilo Fawr, Llandovery	464,587	123,570	125	218	378	91	160	25,618	·48	594	·48
Carnarvon : Carnarvon, Bangor, Pwllheli, Conway	305,887	137,219	101	414	554	85	140	24,578	·51	740	·54
Total - - -	770,474	260,789	226	632	932	176	300	50,196	·49	1,334	·51

RURAL AREAS, NOS. 6, 7, 8, 9, 10 AND 11.

Total - - -	2,751,337	862,075	651	2,459	3,536	608	1,077	166,680	·65	4,795	·56
-------------	-----------	---------	-----	-------	-------	-----	-------	---------	-----	-------	-----

ALL AREAS TAKEN TOGETHER.

Total - - -	2,830,129	2,362,222	1,414	4,778	8,138	1,373	3,360	436,833	·77	10,925	·46
-------------	-----------	-----------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	---------	-----	--------	-----

NOTE.—* By "defective" in this column is meant defective as defined in the Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899. The word cannot be read as equivalent to mentally defective. So throughout these tables.

TABLE II.—SUMMARY OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES DIVIDED INTO CLASSES MALE AND FEMALE, WITH PERCENTAGE ON THE POPULATION OF CERTAIN
Urban Areas, 1, 2, 3, 4.

1.	2.	3.	4. 5. 6.			7.	8.			9.	10.			11.
Area (Unions or Groups of Unions).	Acreage.	Population	Uncertified Insane.			Per- centages on Total Defectives (Col. 18).	Idiots, Imbeciles, Feeble-minded.			Per- centages on Total Defectives (Col. 18).	Idiots, Imbeciles, Feeble-minded, and Defective Children.			Per- centages on Total Defectives (Col. 18).
			M.	F.	Total.		M.	F.	Total.		M.	F.	Total.	
Stoke-upon-Trent - - -	9,891	154,889	64	48	112	14·36	275	156	431	55·26	387	227	614	78·1
Birmingham - - -	2,996	245,216	113	95	208	16·25	245	286	531	39·10	490	434	924	72·8
Manchester :														
Manchester, Chorlton, Prestwich	25,684	712,420	140	218	358	11·12	552	487	1,039	32·18	1,412	1,110	2,522	78·1
Hull and Sculcoates :														
Kingston-on-Hull Sculcoates	40,221	254,884	26	36	62	11·99	104	92	196	38·91	195	150	345	66·1
Total - - - -	78,792	1,367,409	343	397	740	12·70	1,176	1,021	2,197	37·53	2,484	1,921	4,405	75·1

Mining Area, 5.														
Durham : Chester-le-Street, Easington, Sedgfield	117,894	132,738	12	11	23	9·13	60	62	122	48·41	107	90	197	78·1

Rural (England) Areas, 6, 7, 8, 9.														
Somerset : Bridgwater, Chard, Langport, Taunton, Wincanton, Yeovil	385,963	153,725	48	83	131	14·30	247	272	519	56·66	342	357	699	76·1
Wilts : Bradford-on-Avon, Chippenham, Devizes, Marlboro', Pewsey, Salisbury, Swindon and Highworth (exclusive of the Borough of Swindon), Tisbury, Trowbridge, and Melksham, Wilton														
	485,608	151,871	53	64	117	13·48	238	258	496	57·14	329	317	646	74·1
Notts : Mansfield, Southwell, Newark, Bingham	341,604	145,339	64	56	120	14·83	182	191	373	46·11	282	273	555	68·1
Lincoln : Glanford Brigg, Caistor, Louth, Spilsby, Horncastle, Bourne														
	767,688	150,351	23	34	57	6·57	227	212	439	50·58	393	311	704	81·1
Total - - - -	1,980,863	601,286	188	237	425	12·28	894	933	1,827	52·79	1,346	1,258	2,604	75·1

Rural (Wales) Areas, 10 and 11.														
Carmarthen : Carmarthen, Llanelly Union, Landilo Fawr, Llandovery Union	464,587	123,570	45	80	125	21·04	112	106	218	36·70	207	171	378	63·6
Carnarvon : Carnarvon, Bangor Pwllheli, Conway														
	305,887	137,219	32	69	101	13·65	208	206	414	55·94	297	257	554	74·8
Total - - - -	770,474	260,789	77	149	226	16·94	320	312	632	47·38	504	428	932	69·8

Rural Areas (England and Wales) taken together.														
Total - - - -	2,751,337	862,075	265	386	651	13·58	1,214	1,245	2,459	51·28	1,850	1,686	3,536	73·7
All Areas taken together.														
Total - - - -	2,830,129	2,362,222	620	794	1,414	13·04	2,450	2,328	4,778	43·86	4,441	3,697	8,138	75·0

III.—STATISTICS OF GROUP A, CHILDREN IN PUBL

TABLE III.—Urban Areas, 1, 2, 3, 4.

1.	2.	3. 4.		5.			6.	7.			8.	9.		
Area (Unions.)	Acreage.	Children on the Registers.		Uncertified Insane.			Per-centage of Col. 5 on Col. 17.	Idiots, Imbeciles, Feeble-minded.			Per-centage of Total Col. 7 on Col. 17.	Idiots, Imbeciles, Feeble-minded and * Defective Children.		
		Male. Over 5 &	Female. under 14.	M.	F.	Total.		M.	Female.	Total.		Male.	Female.	Total.
Stoke-upon-Trent - - -	9,891	15,462	15,630	—	—	—	—	2	2	4	2·16	107	63	170
Birmingham - - -	2,996	20,331	19,515	—	—	—	—	12	7	19	4·24	232	137	369
Manchester :														
Manchester, Chorlton, Prestwich	25,684	61,115	58,819	1	—	1	·07	39	35	74	4·99	814	588	1,402
Hull and Sculcoates :														
Sculcoates, Kingston-on Hull	40,221	23,897	24,378	—	—	—	—	4	1	5	2·62	92	58	150
Total - - - -	78,792	120,805	118,342	1	—	1	·04	57	45	102	4·42	1,245	846	2,091

Mining Area, 5.

Durham :														
Chester-le-Street, Easington, Sedgfield	117,894	15,779	15,227	—	—	—	—	3	2	5	5·81	47	26	73

Rural (England) Areas, 6, 7, 8, 9.

Somerset :														
Bridgwater Chard, Langport, Taunton, Wincanton, Yeovil	385,963	14,872	14,235	—	—	—	—	3	4	7	4·12	81	79	160
Wilts :														
Bradford-on-Avon, Chippenham, Devizes, Marlboro', Pewsey, Salisbury, Swindon and Highworth (exclusive of the Borough of Swindon), Tisbury, Trowbridge and Melksham, Wilton	485,608	14,086	14,214	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	70	43	113
Notts :														
Mansfield, Southwell, Newark, Bingham	341,604	15,866	15,832	—	—	—	—	4	7	11	5·82	85	81	166
Lincoln :														
Glanford Brigg, Caistor, Louth, Spilsby, Horncastle, Bourne	767,688	13,885	13,495	—	—	—	—	12	13	25	8·31	169	104	273
Total - - - -	1,980,863	58,709	57,775	—	—	—	—	19	24	43	5·43	405	307	712

Rural (Wales) Areas, 10 & 11.

Carmarthen :														
Carmarthen, Llanelly Union, Llandilo Fawr, Llandovery	464,587	12,689	12,929	—	—	—	—	4	5	9	5·26	97	67	164
Carnarvon :														
Carnarvon, Bangor, Pwllheli, Conway	305,887	12,468	12,110	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	46	36	82
Total - - - -	770,474	25,157	25,039	—	—	—	—	4	5	9	5·26	143	103	246

Rural Areas (England and Wales) taken together.

Total - - - -	2,751,337	83,866	82,814	—	—	—	—	23	29	52	·50	548	410	958
---------------	-----------	--------	--------	---	---	---	---	----	----	----	-----	-----	-----	-----

All Areas taken together.

Total - - - -	2,830,129	220,450	216,383	1	—	1	·003	83	76	159	4·17	1,840	1,282	3,122
---------------	-----------	---------	---------	---	---	---	------	----	----	-----	------	-------	-------	-------

* Col. 9. This column includes all the mentally defective children, less uncertified Insane and Epileptic.

ELEMENTARY SCHOOLS IN ENGLAND AND WALES.

10.	11.			12.	13.			14.	15.	16.	17.	18.	19.	20.	21.
<i>Per-centage of Col. 9 on Col. 17.</i>	Sane Epileptics.			<i>Per-centage of Col. 11 on Col. 17.</i>	Defective Children.			<i>Percentage of Col. 13 on Col. 17.</i>	Totals of Cols. 5, 7, 11, 13.			Total Children on the Registers.	<i>Per-centage of Col. 17 on Col. 18.</i>	<i>Percentage of Col. 15 on Col. 3.</i>	<i>Percentage of Col. 16 on Col. 4.</i>
	Male.	Female.	Total		Male.	Female.	Total.		Male.	Female.	Total.				
91·89 82·34	9 43	6 36	15 79	8·10 17·63	105 220	61 130	166 350	89·73 78·13	116 275	69 173	185 448	31,092 39,846	·60 1·12	·75 1·35	·44 ·89
94·60	42	37	79	5·33	775	553	1,328	89·61	857	625	1,482	119,934	1·24	1·40	1·06
78·53	27	14	41	21·47	88	57	145	75·92	119	72	191	48,275	·40	·49	·30
90·67	121	93	214	9·23	1,188	801	1,989	86·25	1,367	939	2,306	239,147	·94	1·13	·79
84·88	8	5	13	15·12	44	24	68	79·07	55	31	86	31,006	·28	·35	·20
94·12	3	7	10	5·88	78	75	153	90·00	84	86	170	29,106	·58	·56	·60
85·61	12	7	19	14·39	70	43	113	85·61	82	50	132	28,300	·47	·58	·35
87·83	7	16	23	12·17	81	74	155	82·01	92	97	189	31,698	·60	·58	·61
90·70	18	10	28	9·30	157	91	248	82·39	187	114	301	27,380	1·10	1·35	·83
89·90	40	40	80	10·10	386	283	669	84·47	445	347	792	116,484	·68	·76	·60
90·43	3	4	7	4·09	93	62	155	90·64	100	71	171	25,618	·67	·79	·55
—	—	—	—	—	46	36	82	100·00	46	36	82	24,578	·33	·37	·30
90·43	3	4	7	4·09	139	98	237	93·67	146	107	253	50,196	·50	·58	·43
82·96	43	44	87	8·34	525	381	906	86·70	591	454	1,045	166,680	·63	·70	·55
90·26	172	142	314	69·99	1,757	1,206	2,963	86·21	2,013	1,424	3,437	436,833	·79	·91	·66

TABLE IV.—STATISTICS OF CHILDREN AND ADULTS IN POOR LAW INSTITUTIONS OF URBAN, MINING AND RURAL AREAS (ENGLAND).

Urban Areas, 1, 2, 3, 4.													
1. Area (Unions.)	2. Acreage.	3. Popula- tion.	4. Uncertified Insane.			5. Per- centage of Col. 4 on Col. 15.	6. Idiots, Imbeciles, Feeble-minded.			7. Per- centage of Col. 6 on Col. 15.	8. Idiots, Imbeciles, Feeble-minded and Defective Children.		
			Male.	Female.	Total.		Male.	Female.	Total.		Male.	Female.	Total.
Stoke-upon-Trent - - -	9,891	154,889	55	42	97	6·94	187	104	291	20·83	190	108	298
Birmingham - - -	2,996	245,216	109	83	192	5·25	108	168	276	7·55	108	169	277
Manchester: Manchester, Chorlton, Prestwich	25,684	712,420	111	172	283	3·30	252	193	445	5·19	283	222	505
Hull and Sculcoates: Sculcoates, Kingston-on- Hull	40,221	254,884	23	32	55	3·22	57	54	111	6·51	57	54	111
Total - - -	78,792	1,367,409	298	329	627	4·09	604	519	1,123	7·32	638	553	1,191
Mining Areas, 5.													
Durham: Chester-le-Street, Easington, Sedgefield	117,894	132,738	9	9	18	3·79	24	30	54	11·37	25	30	55
Rural (England) Areas, 6, 7, 8, 9.													
Somerset: Bridgwater, Chard, Langport, Taunton, Wincanton, Yeovil	385,963	153,725	25	34	59	6·38	39	59	98	10·60	40	61	101
Wilts: Bradford-on-Avon, Chippenham, Devizes, Marlboro', Pewsey, Salisbury, Swindon and Highworth (exclusive of the Borough of Swindon), Tisbury, Trowbridge and Melksham, Wilton	485,608	151,871	43	41	84	5·90	63	66	129	9·07	66	70	136
Notts: Mansfield, Southwell, Newark, Bingham	341,604	145,339	30	31	61	8·85	23	30	53	7·69	25	30	55
Lincoln: Glanford Brigg, Caistor, Louth, Spilsby, Horncastle, Bourne	767,688	150,351	3	6	9	1·34	27	33	60	8·96	27	35	62
Total - - -	1,980,863	601,286	101	112	213	5·75	152	188	340	9·17	158	196	354
Rural (Wales) Areas, 10 and 11.													
Carmarthen: Carmarthen, Llanelly Union, Llandio Fawr, Llandovery	464,587	123,570	12	22	34	9·39	9	10	19	5·25	9	10	19
Carnarvon: Carnarvon, Bangor, Pwllheli, Conway	305,887	137,219	8	14	22	4·52	22	28	50	10·27	22	28	50
Total - - -	770,474	260,789	20	36	56	6·60	31	38	69	8·13	31	38	69
Rural Areas (England and Wales), taken together.													
Total - - -	2,751,337	862,075	121	148	269	5·90	183	226	409	8·98	189	234	423
All Areas taken together.													
Total - - -	2,830,129	2,362,222	428	486	914	4·49	811	775	1,586	7·78	852	817	1,669

* NOTE.—In comparing the figures in this column and the percentages based upon them with the figures on the same point, viz., the total number the text are those returned by the investigators themselves.

AND RURAL AREAS (WALES), CONTAINED IN GROUP B, AND PERCENTAGES ON TOTAL INDOOR PAUPERS OF THOSE AREAS

9. <i>Percentage, Col. 8 on Col. 15.</i>	10. Sane Epileptics.			11. <i>Per- centage, Col. 10 on Col. 15.</i>	12. Defective Children.			13. <i>Per- centage, Col. 12 on Col. 15.</i>	14. Total.			15.* Half-Yearly Statement of Pauperism (England and Wales), July 1, 1905,	16. <i>Percentage, Col. 14 on Col. 15.</i>
	Male.	Female.	Total.		Male.	Female.	Total.		Male.	Female.	Total.		
21·33	6	2	8	·57	3	4	7	·50	251	152	403	1,065	37·84
7·57	56	56	112	3·06	—	1	1	·03	273	308	581	3,051	19·04
5·89	43	49	92	1·07	31	29	60	·70	437	443	880	6,335	13·89
6·51	25	10	35	2·05	—	—	—	—	105	96	201	1,472	13·65
7·76	130	117	247	1·61	34	34	68	·44	1,066	999	2,065	11,923	17·33

11·58	2	2	4	·84	1	—	1	·21	36	41	77	350	22·00
-------	---	---	---	-----	---	---	---	-----	----	----	----	-----	-------

10·92	2	4	6	·65	1	2	3	·32	67	99	166	730	22·74
9·56	4	5	9	·63	3	4	7	·49	113	116	229	1,146	20·00
7·98	2	2	4	·58	2	—	2	·29	57	63	120	496	24·19
9·25	2	4	6	·90	—	2	2	·30	32	45	77	491	15·68
9·55	10	15	25	·67	6	8	14	·38	269	323	592	2,863	20·68

5·25	1	—	1	·28	—	—	—	—	22	32	54	235	22·98
10·27	2	2	4	·83	—	—	—	—	32	44	76	377	20·16
8·13	3	2	5	·58	—	—	—	—	54	76	130	612	21·24

9·28	13	17	30	·66	6	8	14	·31	323	399	722	3,475	20·78
------	----	----	----	-----	---	---	----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-------	-------

8·19	145	136	281	1·38	41	42	83	·40	1,425	1,439	2,864	15,748	18·19
------	-----	-----	-----	------	----	----	----	-----	-------	-------	-------	--------	-------

of recipients of indoor relief, it should be remembered that the figures here given are the official figures for the 1st July, 1905. The figures given in

V.—GROUP C.—CHILDREN AND ADULTS

TABLE V.—Urban Areas, 1, 2, 3 and 4.

1. Areas (Unions).	2. Acreage.	3. Population.			4. Uncertified Insane.			5. Percent- age, Col. 4 on Col. 14.	6. Idiots, Imbeciles, Feeble-minded.			7. Percent- age Total, Col. 6 on Total, Col. 14.
		Male.	Female.	Total.	Male.	Female.	Total.		Male.	Female.	Total.	
Stoke-upon-Trent - - -	9,891	76,035	78,854	154,889	—	—	—	—	2	1	3	37·50
Birmingham - - -	2,996	119,303	125,913	245,216	—	—	—	—	—	5	5	20·83
Manchester : Manchester, Chorlton, Prestwich	25,684	341,704	370,716	712,420	12	4	16	18·82	15	30	45	52·94
Hull and Sculcoates : Sculcoates, Kingston-on- Hull,												
	40,221	124,205	130,679	254,884	—	1	1	3·23	9	19	28	90·32
Total - - -	78,792	661,247	706,162	1,367,409	12	5	17	11·50	26	55	81	54·73

Mining Area, 5.

Durham : Chester-le-Street, Easington, Sedgefield	117,894	68,413	64,325	132,738	—	—	—	—	3	6	9	—

Rural (England) Areas 6, 7, 8 and 9.

Somerset : Bridgwater, Chard, Langport, Taunton, Wincanton, Yeovil	385,963	71,943	81,782	153,725	5	14	19	14·29	27	77	104	78·19
Wilts : Bradford-on-Avon, Chippenham, Devizes, Marlboro', Pewsey, Salisbury, Swindon and Highworth (exclusive of the Borough of Swindon), Tisbury, Trowbridge and Melksham, Wilton												
Notts : Mansfield, Southwell, Newark, Bingham	341,604	73,921	77,950	151,871	5	6	11	13·58	20	44	64	79·01
Lincoln : Glanford Brigg, Caistor, Louth, Spilsby, Horncastle, Bourne												
	767,688	73,867	76,484	150,351	6	8	14	9·72	41	77	118	81·94
Total - - -	1,980,863	292,749	308,537	601,286	31	35	66	14·61	118	237	355	78·71

Rural (Wales) Areas, 10, 11.

Carmarthen : Carmarthen, Llanelly Union, Llandilo Fawr, Llandovery	464,587	59,339	64,231	123,570	9	28	37	30·58	25	35	60	49·59
Carnarvon : Carnarvon, Bangor, Pwllheli, Conway												
	305,887	65,357	71,862	137,219	7	33	40	14·93	70	123	193	72·01
Total - - -	770,474	124,696	136,093	260,789	16	61	77	19·80	95	158	253	65·04

Rural Areas (England and Wales), taken together.

Total - - -	2,751,337	417,445	444,630	862,075	47	96	143	17·02	213	395	608	72·14
-------------	-----------	---------	---------	---------	----	----	-----	-------	-----	-----	-----	-------

All Areas taken together.

Total - - -	2,830,129	1,147,105	1,215,117	2,362,222	59	101	160	16·95	242	456	698	69·11
-------------	-----------	-----------	-----------	-----------	----	-----	-----	-------	-----	-----	-----	-------

* NOTE.—In comparing the figures in this column and the percentages based upon them with the figures on the same point, viz., the total number the text are those returned by the investigators themselves.

RECEIPT OF OUTDOOR RELIEF.

8. Idiots, Imbeciles, Feeble-minded, Defective Children.			9. <i>Per- centage Total, Col. 8 on Total, Col. 14.</i>	10. Sane Epileptics.			11. <i>Per- centage Total, Col. 10 on Total, Col. 14.</i>	12. Defective children.			13. <i>Per- centage Total, Col. 12 on Total, Col. 14.</i>	14. Summary.			15.* H'lf-yearly Statement of Pauperism (England and Wales) 1 July, 1905.	16. <i>Per- centage of Col. 14 on Col. 15.</i>
Male.	Female.	Total.		Male.	Female.	Total.		Male.	Female.	Total.		Male.	Female.	Total.		
2	1	3	37.50	2	3	5	62.50	—	—	—	—	4	4	8	3,686	.22
—	7	7	29.17	11	6	17	70.83	—	2	2	8.33	11	13	24	1,512	1.59
7	31	48	56.47	8	13	21	24.71	2	1	3	3.53	37	48	85	6,901	1.23
9	19	28	90.32	1	1	2	6.45	—	—	—	—	10	21	31	5,448	.57
28	58	86	58.11	22	23	45	30.41	2	3	5	3.38	62	86	148	17,547	.84
3	6	9	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	6	9	3,405	.26
7	77	104	78.19	3	7	10	7.52	—	—	—	—	35	98	133	3,521	3.78
0	44	64	79.01	3	3	6	7.41	—	—	—	—	28	53	81	3,329	2.43
0	39	69	74.19	—	2	2	2.15	—	—	—	—	45	48	93	3,566	2.61
1	77	118	81.94	3	9	12	8.33	—	—	—	—	50	94	144	4,137	3.48
8	237	355	78.71	9	21	30	6.65	—	—	—	—	158	293	451	14,553	3.10
5	35	60	49.59	7	17	24	19.83	—	—	—	—	41	80	121	3,025	4.00
3	125	198	73.88	13	17	30	11.19	3	2	5	—	93	175	268	4,038	6.62
8	160	258	66.32	20	34	54	13.88	3	2	5	—	134	255	389	7,063	5.51
6	397	613	72.98	29	55	84	10.00	3	2	5	.60	292	548	840	22,203	3.78
7	461	708	70.11	51	78	129	12.94	5	5	10	1.00	357	640	997	43,155	2.31

recipients of outdoor relief, it should be remembered that the figures here given are the official figures for the 1st July, 1905. The figures given in

VI.—TABLE SHOWING THE TOTAL NUMBER IN EACH CLASS OF THOSE WHO NEED PROVISION (*see note below*),

II.—STATISTICS OF DISTRICTS.

TABLE VI.—Urban Areas, 1, 2, 3 and 4.

1. Areas (Unions).	2. Acreage.	3. Population.	4. Total uncertified Insane.	5. Total Insane needing provision.	6. <i>Percent- ages of Column 5 on Column 4.</i>	7. Idiots, Imbeciles, Feeble- minded.	8. Total needing provision.	9. <i>Percentag Total, Column 8 Column</i>
Stoke-upon-Trent - - - -	9,891	154,889	112	13	11·61	431	112	22·97
Birmingham - - - -	2,996	245,216	208	18	8·65	531	296	55·74
Manchester : Manchester, Chorlton, Prestwich -	25,684	713,420	358	51	14·24	1,039	381	36·68
Hull and Sculcoates : Sculcoates, Kingston-on-Hull -	40,221	254,884	62	—	—	196	23	11·73
Total - - - -	78,792	1,368,409	740	82	11·08	2,197	812	37·00

Mining Area, 5.

Durham : Chester-le-Street, Easington, } Sedgefield	117,894	132,738	23	1	4·35	122	12	9·84
-----------------------------------------------------------	---------	---------	----	---	------	-----	----	------

Rural (England) Areas, 6, 7, 8, 9.

Somerset : Bridgwater, Chard, Langport, } Taunton, Wincanton, Yeovil	385,963	153,725	131	6	4·58	519	234	45·09
Wilts : Bradford-on-Avon, Chippenham, } Devizes, Marlboro', Pewsey, Salis- bury, Swindon and Highworth (exclusive of the Borough of Swindon), Tisbury, Trowbridge and Melksham, Wilton	485,608	151,871	117	6	5·13	496	181	36·49
Notts : Mansfield, Southwell, Newark, } Bingham	341,604	145,339	120	12	10·00	373	100	26·81
Lincoln : Glanford Brigg, Caistor, Louth, } Spilsby, Horncastle, Bourne	767,688	150,351	57	13	22·81	439	78	17·77
Total - - - -	1,980,863	601,286	425	37	8·71	1,827	593	32·46

Rural (Wales) Areas, 10 and 11.

Carmarthen : Carmarthen, Llanelly Union, } Llandilo Fawr, Llandovery	464,587	123,570	125	10	8·00	218	104	47·71
Carnarvon : Carnarvon, Bangor, Pwllheli, Conway	305,887	137,219	101	11	10·89	414	165	39·86
Total - - - -	770,474	260,789	226	21	9·29	632	269	42·56

Rural Areas (England and Wales) taken together.

Total - - - -	2,751,337	862,075	651	58	8·91	2,459	862	35·05
---------------	-----------	---------	-----	----	------	-------	-----	-------

All Areas taken together.

Total - - - -	2,830,129	2,362,222	1,414	141	9·97	4,778	1,686	35·29
---------------	-----------	-----------	-------	-----	------	-------	-------	-------

NOTE.—The object of this table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision, either ideal; these are not here included but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for,

PERCENTAGE OF THEM TAKEN UPON THE TOTAL NUMBER OF THE MENTAL DEFECTIVES OF THAT CLASS.
GROUPS OF DISTRICTS.

10. Idiots, Imbeciles, Feeble- minded and defective children.	11. Total needing provision.	12. Percentage of Column 11 on Column 10.	13. Sane Epileptics.	14. Total needing provision.	15. Percentage of Column 14 on Column 13.	16. Defective Children.	17. Needing provision.	18. Percentage of Column 17 on Column 16	19. Total Defec- tives.	20. Total needing provision.	21. Percentage of Column 20 on Column 19
614	282	45.93	54	20	37.37	183	170	92.90	780	315	40.38
924	357	38.64	227	51	22.47	393	61	15.52	1,359	426	31.35
5,522	1,503	50.60	342	141	41.52	1,483	1,122	75.66	3,222	1,695	52.61
345	172	50.00	110	51	46.00	149	149	100.00	517	223	43.13
4,405	2,314	52.53	733	263	40.21	2,208	1,502	68.03	5,878	2,659	45.12
197	85	43.15	32	7	21.88	75	73	97.33	252	93	36.90
699	410	58.66	86	31	36.05	180	176	97.78	916	447	48.80
646	310	47.99	105	24	22.86	150	129	86.00	868	340	39.17
555	280	50.45	134	21	15.67	182	180	95.05	809	313	38.69
704	338	48.44	107	16	14.95	265	260	99.25	868	367	42.63
2,604	1,338	51.38	432	92	21.30	777	745	95.88	3,461	1,467	42.39
378	262	69.31	91	26	28.57	160	158	98.75	594	298	50.16
554	279	50.36	85	39	57.65	140	124	81.43	740	339	42.81
932	541	58.05	176	65	42.61	300	282	90.67	1,334	637	47.75
3,536	1,879	53.03	608	157	27.47	1,077	1,027	94.43	4,795	2,104	43.88
3,138	4,278	52.07	1,373	427	31.83	3,360	2,602	74.14	10,925	4,856	44.45

in their own interest ; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not so, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live.

VII.—TABLE SHOWING THE MENTAL DEFECTIVES WHO NEED PROVISION (*see note below*) IN THE DIVISIONS OF MALE AND FEMALE. —TABLE VII.—Urban Areas, 1, 2, 3 and 4.

1. Area (Unions).	2. Acreage.	3. 4. Population.		5. Uncertified Insane.			6. Percent- age of Col. 5 on Col. 17.	7. Idiots, Imbeciles, Feeble-minded.			8. Percentage of Col. 7 on Col. 17.	9. Idiots, Imbeciles, Feeble-minded Defective Children.		
		Male.	Female.	M.	F.	Total.		M.	F.	Total.		M.	F.	Total.
Stoke-upon-Trent - - -	9,891	76,035	78,854	8	5	13	2.27	86	26	112	36.36	192	90	282
Birmingham - - -	2,996	119,303	125,913	6	12	18	4.81	182	114	296	53.05	219	138	357
Manchester :														
Manchester, Chorlton, Prestwich	25,684	341,704	370,716	18	33	51	3.01	254	127	381	23.48	885	618	1,503
Hull and Sculcoates :														
Sculcoates, Kingston-on- Hull	40,221	124,205	130,679	-	-	-	-	20	3	23	10.31	108	64	172
Total - - -	78,792	361,247	706,162	32	50	82	2.92	542	270	812	28.00	1,404	910	2,314

Mining Area, 5.

Durham :														
Chester-le-Street, Easington, Sedgefield	117,894	68,413	64,325	-	1	1	1.08	5	7	12	12.90	51	34	85

Rural (England) Areas, 6, 7, 8, 9.

Somerset :														
Bridgwater, Chard, Langport, Taunton, Wincanton, Yeovil	385,963	71,943	81,782	3	3	6	1.34	105	129	234	52.35	196	214	410
Wilts :														
Bradford-on-Avon, Chippenham, Devizes, Marlboro', Pewsey, Salisbury, Swindon and Highworth (exclusive of the Borough of Swindon), Tisbury, Trowbridge and Melksham, Wilton	485,608	73,921	77,950	5	1	6	1.76	73	108	181	53.24	150	160	310
Notts :														
Mansfield, Southwell, Newark, Bingham	341,604	73,018	72,321	5	7	12	3.83	46	54	100	31.95	143	137	280
Lincoln :														
Glanford Brigg, Caistor, Louth, Spilsby, Horncastle, Bourne	767,688	73,867	76,484	4	9	13	3.54	40	38	78	21.25	201	137	338
Total - - -	1,980,863	292,749	308,537	17	20	37	2.52	264	329	593	40.42	690	648	1,338

Rural (Wales) Areas, 10, 11.

Carmarthen :														
Carmarthen, Llanelly Union, Llandilo Fawr, Llandovery	464,587	59,339	64,231	4	6	10	3.36	46	58	104	34.90	141	121	262
Carnarvon :														
Carnarvon, Bangor, Pwllheli, Conway	305,887	65,357	71,862	1	10	11	3.24	73	92	165	48.67	149	130	279
Total - - -	770,474	124,696	136,093	5	16	21	3.30	119	150	269	42.23	290	251	541

Rural Areas (England and Wales) taken together.

Total - - -	2,751,337	417,445	444,630	22	36	58	2.76	383	479	862	40.97	980	899	1,879
-------------	-----------	---------	---------	----	----	----	------	-----	-----	-----	-------	-----	-----	-------

All Areas taken together.

Total - - -	2,830,129	1,147,105	1,215,117	54	87	141	2.81	930	756	1,686	33.33	2,435	1,843	4,278
-------------	-----------	-----------	-----------	----	----	-----	------	-----	-----	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------

NOTE.—The object of this table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision, either ideal ; these are not here included, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for, or

MALE, AND THE PERCENTAGE OF THE TOTALS OF THEM UPON THE POPULATION (MALE AND FEMALE).

10. <i>Percentage of Col. 9 Col. 17.</i>	11. Sane Epileptics.			12. <i>Percentage of Col. 11 on Col. 17.</i>	13. Defective Children.			14. <i>Percentage of Col. 13 on Col. 17.</i>	15. 16. 17. Summary.			18. <i>Percentage of Col. 15 on Col. 3.</i>	19. <i>Percentage of Col. 16 on Col. 4.</i>	20. <i>Percentage of Col. 17 on Total of Cols. 3 and 4.</i>
	M.	F.	Total.		M.	F.	Total.		M.	F.	Total.			
91·56 83·80	12 31	8 20	20 51	6·17 12·00	106 37	64 24	170 61	55·19 14·32	212 256	103 170	315 426	·27 ·21	·13 ·14	·20 ·17
88·67	73	68	141	8·32	631	491	1,122	66·19	976	719	1,695	·29	·19	·24
77·13	34	17	51	22·87	88	61	149	66·82	142	81	223	·11	·06	·09
87·25	150	113	263	9·88	862	640	1,502	56·64	1,586	1,073	2,659	·24	·15	·19
91·40	5	2	7	7·53	46	27	73	78·49	56	37	93	·08	·06	·07
91·72	17	14	31	6·94	91	85	176	39·37	216	231	447	·30	·27	·29
91·18	14	10	24	7·06	77	52	129	37·94	169	171	340	·23	·22	·22
89·46	11	10	21	6·71	97	83	180	57·51	159	154	313	·22	·21	·22
92·10	5	11	16	4·36	161	99	260	70·84	210	157	367	·28	·20	·25
91·21	47	45	92	6·27	426	319	745	50·78	754	713	1,467	·26	·23	·24
87·92	13	13	26	8·72	95	63	158	53·02	158	140	298	·27	·22	·24
82·30	20	19	39	14·45	81	43	124	33·63	175	164	339	·27	·23	·25
84·93	33	32	65	11·77	176	106	282	42·70	333	304	637	·27	·22	·24
89·31	80	77	157	7·94	602	425	1,027	48·34	1,087	1,017	2,104	·26	·23	·24
88·22	235	192	427	9·00	1,510	1,092	2,602	53·45	2,729	2,127	4,856	·24	·18	·21

in their own interest ; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not o, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live.

SCOTLAND.

CITY OF GLASGOW.

MENTALLY DEFECTIVE.

TABLE I.—STATISTICS OF DISTRICT SELECTED.

1.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.
Area (Union).	Acreage.	Population.	Uncertified Insane.	Idiots, Imbecile, and Feeble-Minded.	Idiots, Imbecile, Feeble-Minded and Defective Children.
Glasgow - - -	6,111	1901 623,829	341	392	1,049

TABLE II.—MENTALLY DEFECTIVE IN THE DIVISIONS OF MALE AND FEMALE WITH PERCENTAGE ON THE TOTAL.

1. Area (Union).	2. Acreage.	3. Population.	4. Uncertified Insane.			5. <i>Per cent. on Total Defectives. (Col. 16).</i>	6. Idiot, Imbecile, and Feeble-minded.			7. <i>Per cent. on Total Defectives. (Col. 16).</i>	8. Idiot, Imbecile, Feeble-minded, and Defective Children.			9. <i>Per cent. on Total Defective. Col. 16.</i>
			M.	F.	Total.		M.	F.	Total.		M.	F.	Total.	
Glasgow -	6,111	623,829	118	223	341	21.13	194	198	392	24.29	620	429	1,049	65.00

TABLE III.—GROUP A—CHILDREN.

1. Area (Union).	2. Acreage.	3. Children on the Registers.			6. Uncertified Insane.			7. <i>Percentage on Total Defective Children (Col. 16).</i>	8. Idiot, Imbecile, and Feeble-minded.			9. <i>Percentage on Total Defective Children (Col. 16).</i>	10. Idiot, Imbecile, Feeble-minded, and Defective Children.		
		M.	F.	Total.	M.	F.	Total.		M.	F.	Total.		M.	F.	Total.
Glasgow -	6,111	54,843	53,341	108,184	—	—	—	—	40	29	69	9.53	414	233	647

TABLE IV.—GROUP B—CHILDREN AND ADULTS IN POOR LAW INSTITUTIONS.

1. Area (Union).	2. Acreage.	3. Population.		4. Uncertified Insane.			5. <i>Percentage of Total Col. 4 on Total of Col. 14.</i>	6. Idiot, Imbecile and Feeble-minded.			7. <i>Percentage of Total of Col. 6 on Total of Col. 14.</i>	8. Idiot, Imbecile, Feeble-minded and Defective Children.			9. <i>Percentage of Total of Col. 8 on Total of Col. 14.</i>
		M.	F.	M.	F.	Total.		M.	F.	Total.		M.	F.	Total.	
Glasgow -	6,111	309,669	314,160	107	198	305	52.79	92	79	171	29.58	96	82	178	30.80

* NOTE.—In comparing the figures in this column and the percentages based upon them with the figures on the same point in the Statistical Report, Parish of Glasgow, 1901, the figures given in the text are to be compared with the figures in the Statistical Report, Parish of Glasgow, 1901.

† Statistical Report, Parish of Glasgow, 1901.

SCOTLAND.

CITY OF GLASGOW.

MENTALLY DEFECTIVE.

INVESTIGATION—THE CITY OF GLASGOW.

7. Sane Epileptics.	8. Defective Children.	9. Total Children on the Roll.	10. <i>Per cent. Defective Children on Children on the Roll.</i>	11. Total.	12. <i>Per cent. on Total Population.</i>
224	657	108,184	·61	1,614	·26

POPULATION (MALE AND FEMALE) AND ON THE TOTAL MENTALLY DEFECTIVES OF THE DIFFERENT CLASSES.

10. Sane Epileptics.			11. <i>Per cent. on Total Defec- tives Col. 16.</i>	12. Defective Children.			13. <i>Per cent. on Total Defec- tives Col. 16.</i>	14. M.	15. F.	16. Total.	17. M.	18. F.	19. Total.	20. <i>Per cent. Col. 14 on Male Pop- ulation (Col. 17).</i>	21. <i>Per cent. Col. 15 on Female Population (Col. 18).</i>	22. <i>Per cent. Col. 16 on Total Population (Col. 19.)</i>
I.	F.	Total.		M.	F.	Total.										
21	103	224	13·88	426	231	657	40·71	859	755	1,614	309,669	314,160	623,829	·28	·24	·26

PUBLIC ELEMENTARY SCHOOLS.

11. <i>Percentage Total defective Children Col. 16.</i>	12. Sane Epileptics.			13. <i>Percentage on Total Defective Children (Col. 16).</i>	14. Defective Children.			15. <i>Percentage on Total Defective Children (Col. 16.)</i>	16. Total Defectives.			17. <i>Percentage Male Defective Children on Male School Population (Col. 3).</i>	18. <i>Percentage Female Defective Children on Female School Population (Col. 4).</i>	19. <i>Percentage Total Defective Children on Total School Population (Col. 5).</i>
	M.	F.	Total.		M.	F.	Total.		M.	F.	Total.			
9·36	50	27	77	10·63	374	204	578	79·83	464	260	724	·85	·49	·67

D PERCENTAGES ON TOTAL INDOOR PAUPERS OF THE AREA.

10. Sane Epileptics.			11. <i>Percentage of Total of Col. 10 on Total of Col. 14.</i>	12. Defective Children.			13. <i>Percentage of Total of Col. 12 on Total of Col. 14.</i>	14. Total.			15.* Return of Total Indoor Paupers.	16. <i>Percentage of Total of Col. 14 on Total Indoor Paupers (Col. 15).</i>	17. Total Population.
M.	F.	Total.		M.	F.	Total.		M.	F.	Total.			
45	50	95	16·44	4	3	7	1·21	248	330	578	3,924†	14·73	623,829

, the total number of recipients of indoor relief, it should be remembered that the figures here given are official
se returned by the investigators themselves.

f-year ended May 15th, 1906.

NOTE. By "Defective" in column 8 is meant defective as defined in the Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act 1899,
word cannot be used as equivalent to Mentally Defective. So throughout these tables.

TABLE V.—GROUP C—CHILDREN AND

1. Area (Union).	2. Acreage.	3. Population.		4. Uncertified Insane.			5. Per cent. on Total Defec- tives. Col. 14.	6. Idiots, Imbeciles, Feeble-Minded.			7. Per- centage of Total of Col. 6 on Total of Col. 14	8. Idiots, Imbeciles, Feeble-Minded and Defective Children.			9. Per- centage of Total of Col. on Total of Col.
		M.	F.	M.	F.	Total.		M.	F.	Total.		M.	F.	Total.	
Glasgow -	6,111	309,669	314,160	1	—	1	4.76	10	5	15	71.42	10	6	16	76.12

* NOTE.—In comparing the figures in this column and the percentages based upon them with the figures on the same point in the Statistical Report, Parish of Glasgow, the figures given in the text are those of the Statistical Report, Parish of Glasgow.

TABLE VI.—TOTAL NUMBER IN EACH CLASS OF THOSE WHO NEED PROVISION (see note below) AND THE

1. Area (Union).	2. Acre- age.	3. Population.	4. Uncertified Insane.		6. Percentage Col. 5 on Col. 4.	7. Idiots, Imbeciles, and Feeble-minded.		9. Percentage Col. 8 on Col. 7.	10. Idiots, Imbeciles, Feeble-minded, and Defective Children.	
			Total Defectives.	Total Needing Provision.		Total.	Needing Provision.		Total.	Needing Provision.
Glasgow -	6,111	623,829	341	20	5.87	392	101	25.77	1,049	468

TABLE VII.—MENTAL DEFECTIVES WHO NEED PROVISION (see note below) IN THE DIVISIONS OF MA

1. Area (Union).	2. Acre- age.	3. Population.			4. Uncertified Insane.			7. Per- centage on Total Needing Provision (Col. 18).	8. Idiots, Imbeciles, Feeble-minded.			9. Per- centage of Total of Col. 8 on Col. 18.	10. Idiots, Imbeciles, Feeble-minded, Defective Children.		
		M.	F.	Total.	M.	F.	Total.		M.	F.	Total.		M.	F.	Total.
Glasgow	6,111	309,669	314,160	623,829	8	12	20	3.58	62	39	101	18.1	294	174	468

NOTE.—The object of this table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of the present accommodation is not ideal; those are not here included, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the source of danger to the

RESULTS IN RECEIPT OF OUTDOOR RELIEF.

10. Sane Epileptics.			11. Percentage of Total of Col. 10 on Total of Col. 14.	12. Defective Children.			13. Percentage on Total of Col. 12 on Total of Col. 14.	14. Total.			15.* Return of Outdoor Paupers.	16. Per cent. Out- door Defectives on Outdoor Paupers.
M.	F.	Total.		M.	F.	Total.		M.	F.	Total.		
3	1	4	19·05	—	1	1	4·76	14	7	21	8,485†	·25

z., the total number of recipients of outdoor relief, it should be remembered that the figures here given are official figures.
turned by the investigators themselves.

lf-year ended May 15th, 1906.

PERCENTAGE OF THEM TAKEN UPON THE TOTAL NUMBER OF THE MENTAL DEFECTIVES OF THAT CLASS.

12. Percentage Col. 11 on Col. 10.	13. 14. Sane Epileptics.		15. Percentage Col. 14 on Col. 16.	16. 17. Defective Children.		18. Percentage Col. 17 on Col. 16.	19. 20. Total.		21. Percentage Col. 20 on Col. 19.	22. Percentage of Total Needing Pro- vision (Col.20) on Popula- tion (Col. 3).
	Total.	Needing Provision.		Total.	Needing Provision.		Defectives	Defectives Needing Provision.		
44·61	224	70	31·25	657	367	55·86	1,614	558	34·57	·09

ND FEMALE AND THE PERCENTAGE OF THE TOTALS OF THEM UPON THE POPULATION (MALE AND FEMALE).

11. Per cent. on Total Needing Provision Col. 18).	12. Sane Epileptics.			13. Per cent. on Total Needing Provision (Col. 18).	14 Defective Children.			15. Per cent. on Total Needing Provision (Col. 18).	16. 17. 18. Summary.			19. Percentage of Males Needing Provision (Col. 16) on Male Population (Col. 3).	20. Percentage of Females Needing Provision (Col. 17) on Fe- male Population (Col. 4).	21. Percentage of Total Needing Provision (Col.18) on Total Population (Col. 5).
	M.	F.	Total.		nM.	F.	Total.		M.	F.	Total			
83·87	36	34	70	12·54	232	135	367	65·77	338	220	558	·11	·07	·09

vision, either (1) in their own interest ; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom
investigators, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for, or who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a
community in which they live.

THE END OF THE WORLD

THE END OF THE WORLD

IRELAND.

MENTALLY DEFECTIVE.

TABLE I.—STATISTICS OF TOTALS OF THE URBAN AND RURAL AREAS SELECTED FOR INVESTIGATION WITH PERCENTAGES OF TOTAL MENTAL DEFECTIVES ON THE POPULATION.

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12
Areas (Unions).	Acreage.	Popula- tion.	Total Uncer- tified Insane.	Total Idiots, Imbe- ciles, and Feeble- Minded.	Total Idiots, Imbe- ciles, Feeble- Minded and Defective Children.	Total Sane Epi- lep- tics.	Total Defec- tive Child- ren.	Total Children on School Registers.	Percentage De- fective Children on Number of Children on School Registers.	Total of Sum- mary.	Per- centage Total on Popu- lation.
Belfast - - - -	14,716	349,180	416	517	856	181	339	64,019	·53	1,453	·42
Cork - - - -	169,732	133,173	145	75	147	70	72	20,277	·36	362	·27
Dublin (City) - -	7,911	290,638	1,018	591	1,215	195	624	44,672	1·40	2,428	·84
Co. Galway, Ballinasloe, Clifden, Galway, Glennamaddy, Mount Bellew, Oughterard and Tuam.	1,120,392	154,764	245	344	696	63	352	26,387	1·33	1,004	·65
Total - - - -	1,312,751	927,755	1,824	1,527	2,914	509	1,387	155,355	·89	5,247	·57

NOTE. By "defective" in column 8 is meant defective as defined in the Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899. The word cannot be read as equivalent to mentally defective. So throughout these Tables.

TABLE II.—SUMMARY OF ALL CLASSES OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES DIVIDED INTO CLASSES, MALE AND FEMALE WITHE

1. Areas (Unions).	2. Acreage.	3. Popula- tion.	4.			5. <i>Per- centage on Total Defect- ives Col. 14.</i>	6.			7. <i>Per- centage on Col. 14.</i>	8.			9. <i>Per- centage on Total of Col. 14.</i>
			M.	F.	Total.		M.	F.	Total.		M.	F.	Total.	
Belfast - - -	14,716	349,180	153	263	416	28.63	292	225	517	35.58	498	358	856	58.91
Cork - - -	169,732	133,173	29	116	145	40.06	33	42	75	20.72	79	68	147	40.61
Dublin (City) -	7,911	290,638	361	657	1,018	41.93	287	304	591	24.34	634	581	1,215	50.04
Co. Galway, Ballinasloe, Clifden, Galway, Glennamaddy, Mount Bellew, Oughterard and Tuam	1,120,392	154,764	115	129	244	24.40	205	139	345	34.26	414	282	696	69.32
Total - - -	1,312,751	927,755	658	1,165	1,823	34.76	817	710	1,528	29.10	1,625	1,289	2,914	55.54

TABLE III.—STATISTICS OF GROUP A.—CHILDREN

1. Areas (Unions).	2. Acreage.	3. Child Population on the Rolls of Schools.			4. Uncertified Insane.			5. <i>Per- centage on Col. 14.</i>	6.			7. <i>Per- centage on Total (Col. 14).</i>	8.		
		M.	F.	Total.	M.	F.	Total.		M.	F.	Total.		M.	F.	Total.
Belfast - - -	14,716	32,287	31,732	64,019	-	-	-	-	27	6	33	11.79	175	87	262
Cork - - -	169,732	9,256	11,021	20,277	-	-	-	-	-	2	2	3.00	38	20	58
Dublin (City) -	7,911	22,111	22,561	44,672	-	1	1	.19	28	17	45	8.47	298	216	514
Co. Galway, Ballinasloe, Clifden, Galway, Glennamaddy, Mount Bellew, Oughterard and Tuam	1,120,392	12,736	13,651	26,387	-	-	-	-	5	2	7	2.24	187	125	312
Total - - -	1,312,751	76,390	78,965	155,355	-	1	1	.08	60	27	87	7.31	698	448	1,146

TABLE IV.—GROUP B.—CHILDREN AND ADULTS IN POOR LAW

1. Areas (Unions).	2. Acreage.	3. Popula- tion.	4. Insane.			5. <i>Percent- age on Col. 14.</i>	6.			7. <i>Percent- age on Col. 14.</i>	8.		
			M.	F.	Total.		M.	F.	Total.		M.	F.	Total.
Belfast - - -	14,716	349,180	72	120	192	5.81	58	44	102	3.09	67	52	119
Cork - - -	169,732	133,173	20	109	129	66.50	4	24	28	14.43	5	27	32
Dublin (City) -	7,911	290,638	261	557	818	65.08	126	166	292	23.23	158	208	366
Co. Galway, Ballinasloe, Clifden, Galway, Glennamaddy, Mount Bellew, Oughterard and Tuam	1,120,392	154,764	29	55	84	51.51	17	35	52	30.90	27	38	65
Total - - -	1,312,751	927,755	382	841	1,223	62.35	175	269	444	24.10	257	325	582

* NOTE.—In comparing the figures in this column and the percentages based upon them with the figures on the same point, viz., the total in the text are those returned by the investigators themselves.

† Col. 15. These figures are taken from the Report of the Local

PERCENTAGES ON THE POPULATION, MALE AND FEMALE, OF THEIR DISTRICTS, AND ON THE TOTALS OF THEIR OWN CLASS.

10.			11.	12.			13.	14. 15. 16.			17. 18. 19.			20.	21.	22.
Sane Epileptics.			Per- cent- age on Col. 14.	Defective Children.			Per- centage on Col. 14.	Total Defectives.			Population.			Percent- ages of Total Male Defec- tives (Col. 14) on Male Popu- lation (Col. 17).	Percent- ages of Total Female Defec- tives (Col. 15) on Female Popu- lation (Col. 18)	Percent- ages of Total De- fectives Col. 16) on Total Popu- lation Col. 19).
M.	F.	Total.		M.	F.	Total.		M.	F.	Total.	M.	F.	Total.			
77	104	181	12·46	206	133	339	23·33	728	725	1,453	161,616	187,564	349,180	·45	·39	·42
35	35	70	19·34	46	26	72	20·00	143	219	362	63,968	69,205	133,173	·22	·32	·27
94	101	195	8·03	347	277	624	25·70	1,089	1,339	2,428	140,388	150,250	290,638	·78	·89	·84
33	30	63	6·27	209	144	353	35·06	562	442	1,004	78,357	76,407	154,764	·72	·58	·65
39	270	509	9·70	808	580	1,388	26·43	2,522	2,725	5,247	444,329	483,426	927,755	·57	·56	·57

PUBLIC ELEMENTARY SCHOOLS.

9.	10.			11.	12.			13.	14.			15.	16.	17.
Per- centage on Col. 14.	Sane Epileptics.			Per- centage on Col. 14.	Defective Children.			Per- centage on Col. 14.	Total.			Percentage Male Child Defectives on Male Child Population. (Group A).	Percentage, Female Child Defectives on Female Child Population. (Group A).	Percentage, Total Child Defectives on Total Child Population (Group A).
	M.	F.	Total.		M.	F.	Total.		M.	F.	Total.			
93·57	11	7	18	6·43	148	81	229	81·79	186	94	280	·58	·30	·44
86·57	4	5	9	13·43	38	18	56	83·58	42	25	67	·72	·23	·33
96·80	9	7	16	3·01	270	199	469	88·32	307	224	531	1·39	·99	1·19
-	-	-	-	-	182	123	305	97·76	187	125	312	1·48	·92	1·18
96·30	24	19	43	3·61	638	421	1,059	89·00	722	468	1,190	·95	·59	·77

INSTITUTIONS AND PERCENTAGES ON TOTAL INDOOR PAUPERS OF THE AREAS.

9.	10.			11.	12.			13.	14.			15.	16.
Per- centage on Col. 14.	Sane Epileptics.			Per- centage on Col. 14.	Defective Children.			Per- centage on Col. 14.	Total.			Return of Total Indoor Paupers. *	Percent- age Total Group B. on Total Indoor Paupers.
	M.	F.	Total.		M.	F.	Total.		M.	F.	Total.		
3·60	14	22	36	10·37	9	8	17	4·90	153	194	347	3,304	10·50
16·50	15	18	33	17·01	1	3	4	2·06	40	154	194	2,070	9·37
29·12	30	43	73	5·81	32	42	74	5·88	449	808	1,257	6,648	18·91
39·39	6	8	14	9·10	10	5	15	8·48	62	103	165	1,015	16·26
29·65	65	91	156	8·00	52	58	110	5·55	704	1,259	1,963	13,037†	15·07

number of recipients of indoor relief, it should be remembered that the figures here given are the official figures. The figures given

Government Board for the year ending March 1906, page 400, etc.

TABLE V. GROUP C.—CHILDREN AND ADULTS

1. Areas (Unions).	2. Acreage.	3. Popula- tion.	4. Insane.			5. Percen- tage on Col. 14.	6. Idiots, Imbeciles, Feeble-minded.			7. Percen- tage on Col. 14.	8. Idiots, Imbeciles, Feeble-minded and Defective Children.			9. Percen- tage on Col. 14.
			M.	F.	Total.		M.	F.	Total.		M.	F.	Total.	
Belfast - - -	14,716	349,180	2	3	5	63·00	-	1	1	13·00	-	1	1	13·00
Cork - - -	169,732	133,173	1	-	1	17·00	4	-	4	67·00	4	-	4	67·00
Dublin (City) - -	7,911	290,638	3	2	5	26·32	4	2	6	31·58	4	3	7	36·84
Co. Galway, Ballin- asloe, Clifden, Gal- way, Glennamaddy, Mount Bellew, Oughterard, and Tuam.	1,120,392	154,764	5	6	11	47·83	6	6	12	52·17	6	6	12	52·17
Total - - -	1,312,751	927,755	11	11	22	39·29	14	9	23	41·07	14	10	24	42·86

* NOTE.—In comparing the figures in this column and the percentages based upon them with the figures on the same point, figures. The figures given in the text are
† Col. 15. These figures are taken from the Report of the Local

TABLE VI.—TOTAL NUMBER IN EACH CLASS OF THOSE WHO NEED PROVISION (See note below) AND THE

Areas. (Unions).	Acreage.	Population	Uncertified Insane.		Percentages (Col. 5 on Col. 4).	Idiots, Imbeciles, and Feeble-Minded.		Percentage (Col. 8 on Col. 7).	Idiots, Imbeciles, Feeble-Minded, and Defective Children.	
			Total Defectives.	Total Needing Provision.		Total.	Needing Provision.		Total:	Needing Provision.
1.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.	11.
Belfast - - -	14,716	349,180	416	91	21·90	517	352	68·09	856	646
Cork - - -	169,732	133,173	145	125	86·21	75	69	92·00	147	141
Dublin (City) - -	7,911	290,638	1,018	527	51·77	591	389	65·82	1,215	976
Co. Galway, Ballinasloe, Clifden, Gal- way, Glenna- maddy, Mount Bellew, Ough- terard and Tuam	1,120,392	154,764	245	129	52·65	344	173	50·29	696	525
Total -	1,312,751	927,755	1,824	872	47·81	1,527	983	64·37	2,914	2,287

TABLE VII.—MENTAL DEFECTIVES WHO NEED PROVISION (see note below) IN THE DIVISIONS OF MALE AND

1. Areas (Unions).	2. Acreage.	3. Population.			4. Uncertified Insane.			5. Percen- tages of Total Col. 4 on Col. 14.	6. Idiots, Imbeciles and Feeble-minded			7. Percen- tages of Total Col. 6. on Col. 14.	8. Idiots, Imbeciles, Feeble-minded and Defective Children.		
		M.	F.	Total.	M.	F.	Total.		M.	F.	Total.		M.	F.	Total.
Belfast - - -	14,716	161,616	187,564	349,180	37	54	91	11·00	201	151	352	42·51	384	262	646
Cork - - -	169,732	63,968	69,205	133,173	23	102	125	39·06	30	39	69	21·56	76	65	141
Dublin (City) - -	7,911	140,388	150,250	295,638	191	336	527	32·65	178	211	389	24·10	503	473	976
Co. Galway, Ballinasloe, Clifden, Gal- way, Glenna- maddy, Mount Bellew, Ough- terard and Tuam	1,120,392	78,357	76,407	154,764	58	71	129	18·32	89	84	173	24·57	298	227	525
Total - - -	1,312,751	444,329	483,426	927,755	309	563	872	25·16	498	485	983	28·36	1,261	1,027	2,288

NOTE.—The object of this table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision, either: deal; these are not here included, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for, for

RECEIPT OF OUTDOOR RELIEF.

10. Sane Epileptics.			11. Percent- age on Col. 14.	12. Defective Children.			13. Percent- age on Col. 14.	14. Total.			15. Return of Outdoor Paupers.*	16. Percent- age Total, Group C. on Total Outdoor Paupers.
M.	F.	Total.		M.	F.	Total.		M.	F.	Total.		
-	2	2	25·00	-	-	-	-	2	6	8	250	3·20
1	-	1	17·00	-	-	-	-	6	-	6	2,572	·23
-	7	7	36·84	-	1	1	5·26	7	12	19	4,732	·40
-	-	-	100·00	-	-	-	-	11	12	23	1,336	1·72
1	9	10	17·86	-	1	1	1·80	26	30	56	8,890†	·63

viz., the total number of recipients of outdoor relief, it should be remembered that the figures here given are the official those returned by the investigators themselves.

Government Board for the year ending March, 1906, p. 400, etc.

PERCENTAGES OF THEM TAKEN UPON THE TOTAL NUMBER OF THE MENTAL DEFECTIVES OF THAT CLASS.

Percentages (Col. 11 on Col. 10).	Sane Epileptics.		Percentages (Col. 14 on Col. 13).	Defective Children.		Percentages (Col. 17 on Col. 16).	Total		Percentages (Col. 20 on Col. 19).	Percentages of the Total needing Provision (Col. 20) on the Total Population (Col. 3).
	Total.	Needing Provision.		Total.	Needing Provision		Defectives.	Defectives Needing Provision.		
12.	13.	14.	15.	16.	17.	18.	19.	20.	21.	22.
75·47	181	91	50·28	339	294	86·73	1,453	828	57·00	·24
95·92	70	54	77·14	72	72		362	320	88·40	·24
80·33	195	111	57·00	624	587	94·07	2,428	1,614	66·47	·56
75·43	62	50	79·36	353	352		1,004	704	70·12	·45
78·48	508	306	60·12	1,388	1,305	94·09	5,247	3,466	66·06	·37

MALE, AND THE PERCENTAGES OF THE TOTALS OF THEM, UPON THE POPULATION, MALE AND FEMALE.

9. Per- centages of Total of Col. 8 on Total of Col. 14.	10. Sane Epileptics.			11. Per- centages of Total of Col. 10 on Total of Col. 14.	12. Defective Children.			13. Percent- ages of Total of Col. 12 on Total of Col. 14.	14. Summary.			15. Percentages of Males Needing Pro- vision (Col. 14) on Male Population (Col. 3).	16. Percentages of Females Needing Pro- vision (Col. 14) on Female Population (Col. 3).	17. Percentages of Total Needing Pro- vision (Col. 14) on Total Population (Col. 3).
	M.	F.	Total.		M.	F.	Total.		M.	F.	Total.			
78·02	40	51	91	10·99	183	111	294	35·51	461	367	828	·29	·19	·24
44·06	25	29	54	16·90	46	26	72	22·50	124	196	320	·19	·28	·24
60·47	50	61	111	6·88	325	262	587	36·37	744	870	1,614	·53	·58	·56
74·57	26	24	50	7·10	209	143	352	50·00	382	322	704	·49	·42	·45
66·01	141	165	306	8·83	763	542	1,305	37·65	1,711	1,755	3,466	·39	·36	·37

1) in their own interest ; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live.

PART IV.

REPORTS OF MEDICAL INVESTIGATIONS
AS TO ENGLAND AND WALES, SCOTLAND
AND IRELAND.

THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE CARE AND CONTROL OF
THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

PART IV.

**REPORTS OF MEDICAL INVESTIGATORS AS TO ENGLAND AND
WALES. SCOTLAND AND IRELAND.**

	PAGE
A.—THE FOUR URBAN AREAS IN ENGLAND :	
I. Stoke-on-Trent -	85
II. Birmingham -	113
III. Manchester -	143
IV. Hull -	179
B.—A MINING AREA IN THE COUNTY OF DURHAM :	193
C.—THE FOUR RURAL AREAS IN ENGLAND :	
I. Somerset -	217
II. Wiltshire -	251
III. Nottinghamshire -	275
IV. Lincolnshire -	299
D.—THE TWO RURAL AREAS IN WALES :	
I. Carmarthenshire -	327
II.—Carnarvonshire -	349
E.—THE URBAN AREA IN SCOTLAND :	
I.—Glasgow -	369
F.—THE THREE URBAN AREAS IN IRELAND :	
I.—Dublin -	409
II.—Belfast -	455
III.—Cork -	481
G.—THE RURAL AREA IN IRELAND :	
I.—Galway -	501

A.—THE FOUR URBAN AREAS IN ENGLAND.

I. STOKE-ON-TRENT.

II. BIRMINGHAM.

III. MANCHESTER.

IV. HULL.

A. I.—STOKE-ON-TRENT.

REPORT BY W. A. POTTS, ESQ., B.A. CANTAB., M.D. EDIN.,
M.R.C.S. ENG., M.D. BIRM., LECTURER IN PHARMA-
COLOGY AT THE UNIVERSITY OF BIRMINGHAM,
CHAIRMAN OF THE AFTER-CARE COMMITTEE, AND
MEMBER OF THE SPECIAL SCHOOLS COMMITTEE,
BIRMINGHAM, RESPECTING THE NUMBER OF THE
MENTALLY DEFECTIVE, INCLUDING EPILEPTICS, IN
THE DISTRICT OF THE STOKE-UPON-TRENT UNION.

MY LORD, MADAM, AND GENTLEMEN,

I have the honour to submit a report of the results of this inquiry.

I will present it under the following headings:—

1. Introduction.
2. Description of the District.
3. Mode of Investigation.
4. Facts ascertained i. In Brief.
ii. In Full.
5. Conclusions Deduced.
6. Suggestions as to the Requirements of the District.

INTRODUCTION.

It is gratifying to be able to say that the returns of this important investigation are eminently reliable. This is due partly to the nature of the district and the character of its inhabitants, but chiefly to the fact that frequently I had associated with me a local medical man whose estimate of the mental calibre of those examined coincided with my own. In the case of the feeble-minded there is no hard and fast line ; the diagnosis is sometimes matter of opinion, and therefore open to dispute. The fact, therefore, that any particular return is the unanimous verdict of two medical men more than doubles its value. Such dual investigation embraced at least 60 per cent. of the defectives reported, and a corresponding proportion of those normal individuals who were examined as possibly coming under the ban. The remarkable capacity for recognising defectives developed by the Secretary, who resided in the centre of the district and took a keen interest in the investigation, was also a distinct advantage. It will be shown later that there is good reason to think the list of defectives not in institutions a complete one. I therefore present the report with confidence as to the accuracy of its facts.

It would be unwise to come to a definite conclusion without further investigations ; it seems, however, to me not unlikely that the percentage of mental defectives in this district will turn out to be much the same as for the whole kingdom. The Stoke-upon-Trent Union is intermediate in character between an entirely rural one, and that of a large manufacturing town ; it has some of the advantages of the open country, while it does not suffer to the full extent from the degenerative influences that are so rife in the large industrial centres. It was interesting to note that the percentage of defective children strikes the mean between the return given by Sir William Chance for Surrey and the numbers found in the Birmingham schools.

The report will be found to be so far satisfactory in that, while it contains ample evidence of the grave danger of leaving defectives uncontrolled, it

also proves that the number not already provided for is comparatively small. The cost of permanent provision for all such persons would involve little addition to that already incurred by the community on their behalf. Many defectives are only at large for two or three years altogether; the whole of the rest of their lives is spent in the workhouse or other public institution. During those few years of licence incalculable harm is done. As an example, consider a feeble-minded girl brought up in the workhouse till fourteen, when she was discharged. At sixteen she was re-admitted, a confirmed prostitute, suffering from syphilis.

Such an investigation as this affords an opportunity for more than merely taking a census; it enables one also to form an opinion on the origin and prospects of the feeble-minded. The value of this is appreciated when we reflect that there are really two problems, firstly, the treatment of existing defectives, and, secondly, preventing their development in the future. If the first problem is solved by segregation or a lethal chamber, the second will also be partly dealt with; yet the solution will be incomplete. It will be wise to enhance the effect of the remedies employed by other measures of a hygienic and social nature. Such treatment is no dream of the future, to be adopted only when people are further educated; it is on the contrary a matter of practical politics, easily carried out, not likely to accomplish all we hope, yet promising much. In this connection it is right that I should refer to the causation of congenital mental defect, as a knowledge of this subject is necessary in connection with the suggestions I shall have to submit. I have worked much in this direction, and will report fully on the matter on 2nd of February next when giving the evidence I have collected in Birmingham. In the meantime I need merely state that in my classification of the feeble-minded, which is modelled so as to show their origin, I distinguish two classes:—

A. Deviations from the normal.

B. Degenerative.

The first class, which is everywhere a small one, not exceeding 5 per cent., includes children whose parents are sound and brothers and sisters healthy; the title explains itself.

The second class I divide into two groups:—

1. Descended from an insane or feeble-minded parent.
2. Descended from physically degenerate parents.

This class accounts for some 95 per cent., the first group in Birmingham numbering 40 per cent. and the second 55; the size of the groups varies much in different localities, the second group being large in big towns, small in country districts. The origin of the first group is simple; that of the second is always complex, a medley of tubercular disease, alcoholism, heart disease, syphilis, nervous and other constitutional disorders.

It will be convenient if, in the meantime, the proofs of this generalisation can be accepted as being quite definite. I have the less hesitation in suggesting this as in the Psychological Section at the Annual Meeting of the British Medical Association this year the causes I noted in my paper on this subject were not questioned, while at the After Care Conference at Nottingham in October Dr. Shuttleworth put forward after my paper a similar list of causes, and Dr. Powell not only did the same, but also produced statistics obtained in Nottingham which agreed exactly with the percentages I had found in Birmingham. The latter is an important fact, showing that the same causes are at work, and have the same influence in similar localities.

To establish the relations of the feeble-minded it is necessary to describe their surroundings. It is also plain that the problem cannot be studied as one apart. It is inextricably interwoven with other social evils, such as that of the unemployed and alcoholism. This localised investigation afforded a unique opportunity for ascertaining the needs of the community as a whole, and for seeing which are the most urgent. Such measures in the

interests of the feeble-minded as are evidently beneficial for others also will be readily adopted ; those proposed in the interests of the feeble-minded only are less likely to be popular. It is perhaps too much to hope that all persons requiring care—criminals, lunatics, defectives, the aged—could be under one organisation. Such an arrangement would be cheaper and more effective, but it is impracticable at present. It is, however, the ideal and should be kept in mind.

It is only fair to say that if I do not suggest doing everything possible for the feeble-minded it is because I feel other claims are stronger, and because I do not think it right to spend the money of others without hope of a reasonable return. There is no more worthy object of charity, but only the minimum addition should be made to the rates which already tell so heavily on the smaller manufacturers and shopkeepers, and on the less successful professional men.

The suggestions I shall have to make for this particular district will perhaps not suffice for the whole country, but at least indicate the lines on which I think provision might be made for all.

DESCRIPTION OF THE DISTRICT OF THE STOKE-UPON-TRENT UNION.

To explain the distribution of population, and establish the healthy character of the locality, a brief description is necessary. The district is oval shaped, some nine miles by four, with Stoke-upon-Trent town almost in the centre. The Union embraces a population of 154,889, according to the last census, and includes the four following towns ;—

Stoke-upon-Trent	-	-	-	-	-	-	30,458
Hanley	-	-	-	-	-	-	61,599
Longton	-	-	-	-	-	-	35,815
Fenton	-	-	-	-	-	-	22,742

The rest of the area is known as the Stoke-upon-Trent Rural District, which has a population of 4,275. Scattered through the rural district are mines, but in places it is possible to get away from these into fine open country. The district is really industrial, containing coal and iron-ore; in addition to the mines there are a large number of pottery works, and some extensive iron and steel works. The four towns mentioned form the chief part of "The Potteries," of which Stoke is the capital. Stoke comes first in every way, Hanley next, while Longton is considered, not altogether justly, decidedly inferior ; the four towns are really contiguous, and we may describe the town area as star-shaped ; in the centre is Stoke with irregular processes radiating out, the other towns forming excrescences on them. In consequence of this formation there is nowhere any great depth of houses ; starting from the centre of the most crowded area and walking in most directions one would be among fields in ten minutes. Once past the towns mentioned, and one or two other small ones similarly arranged, there is a wide tract of open country. It is not surprising, therefore, to learn that the district is healthy, and that tubercular disease is comparatively rare. While free from other illness there are many cases of nervous and mental disease, and especially of epilepsy. Syphilis is rife at Hanley, where there is said to be proportionately more than anywhere else in England. Dr. Hackworth Stuart, of Hanley, told me this is partly due to the fact that those affected will never submit to continuous treatment. Curiously enough, in Fenton, only about two miles from Hanley, syphilis is rare. There is a certain amount of lead poisoning, but this does not amount to much, considering the large number exposed to infection. Cretins are comparatively common.

Historians relate that, when pottery making was started in the 17th century in this district, feeble-minded persons were largely employed with the idea that they would not be able to impart the secrets of the trade to others. In consequence defectives were attracted here. Some colour is given to this idea by the fact that nearly all the feeble-minded found in the district belonged to the type I have described as characterising those sprung from insane or

feeble-minded parents, rather than to the types associated with physically degenerate parents. Further, Dr. Longford, the Resident Medical Officer at the workhouse, who has made a special study of mental conditions, told me that there is in the district a certain amount of slight mental defect, overlooked by the majority, and which, in his opinion, is not due to alcohol. Other people in the neighbourhood told me a somewhat similar tale; I was also able to confirm this observation myself.

While considering causation I mentioned that in a large centre such as Birmingham some 50 per cent. of defectives are the result of physical degeneration. Where physical degeneration is less rampant a correspondingly smaller number of defectives will be found; we shall find chiefly those I have called "Deviations from the normal," and those sprung from an insane or feeble-minded parent.

After all that has been written and said on the increase of physical degeneration, and after what I have myself seen in large towns, it was refreshing to come to this district, and find a different state of affairs. I was particularly impressed by the physical development of the children in the schools; they were robust, and big for their age. Even in the schools which draw from the worst slums I saw but few victims of rickets and malnutrition. Many children were in rags and very dirty, but they were well developed; even in the worst parts of Longton I saw some magnificently sturdy children whose mental development was not a whit inferior. This observation confirms the idea that the various outcomes of physical degeneration are not due to any one unfavourable cause, but to a combination, and therefore are only really numerous in a large manufacturing town of not less than 200,000 inhabitants. I found the defective children to be of a different type to that I have usually seen; instead of being weaklings in every respect, they were strong and of good physique.

The mental capacity appears to be as good as the physical development. Teachers who had taught in other centres, London, Birmingham, Yorkshire towns, Wolverhampton, etc., told me they considered the Pottery children more intelligent than those they had taught previously; they have not the superficial smartness of London children, but far excel them in all other respects. Defective children, particularly the worst grades are comparatively rare.

While I think physical degeneration in the past has been conspicuous by its absence, I am afraid, unless preventive means are taken, the course of events in the future will not be so favourable. The towns are growing, women are being employed more than ever in factories, and are, in consequence, neglecting their homes and their families; men are becoming more lazy and ready to join the unemployed; tea and other injurious articles figure more and more largely in the diet of children. These unfavourable influences must tell, and indeed are already doing so, as evidenced by the rise in the death rate. The Medical Officer of Health for Staffordshire in his recent annual report draws attention to the high death rate in Longton, which he says is almost entirely due to an increase in the infantile mortality. No doubt this may be partly explained by the diminished prosperity of the district; the pottery trade is not what it was, and last winter there was an unusual amount of poverty and distress; still this does not necessarily increase the infantile mortality in the first instance. Trade has been bad for the last four and five years, but is already improving, especially the iron trade; the large steel works at Etruria can take no more orders for some months, and even the pottery trade has had a distinct fillip. There are other factors than bad trade to account for the numbers of unemployed; later on I will deal with this matter more fully.

The people may be divided into three classes, potters, miners, and the general population, which includes a considerable number of iron and steel workers. The potters are the most important section; they are intelligent and orderly as a rule; it is among them that the slight mental weakness referred to is noticed. The miners are said to be exceedingly self-indulgent, but I considered they compared favourably with those in other districts; in particular I saw in the workhouse, and elsewhere, a large number of old pit-men who had preserved their health. Miners usually die young, chiefly owing to their intemperate habits.

The rest can scarcely be distinguished from the potters, who form the large bulk ; most families have at one time or another had some connection with the pottery trade.

There is a good deal of heavy drinking in the district, but the opinion of police and clergy is to the effect that this is not more than in other manufacturing and mining districts. Some of the bad effects of drinking are obviated here by the fact that the people are a kind-hearted race, and also that public opinion is respected ; in consequence, even where there is excessive drinking, the children are seldom starved ; a man earning £5 per week, who wants all he can get for the public house, will live in a hovel and dress his children in rags, but only in rare instances will he let his children be without a full amount of food.

Both police and clergy informed me that though there is much immorality in the district, there is little prostitution.

I was favourably impressed by the intelligence of the majority of the people, and of the institutions visited I formed a very high opinion indeed. I may particularly mention the Deaf and Dumb Institution at Stoke and the Boy's Industrial School at Werrington. My opinion is amply confirmed by the observation of others ; for instance, the Deaf and Dumb Institution is extolled by the Government Inspector in his recently issued report ; the school teachers claim that their schools always come out well in the reports, and the workhouse is so far looked upon as a model that it is visited by large numbers of committees of enquiry.

MODE OF INVESTIGATION.

To obtain information all the means suggested in the Memorandum of Instructions were employed, and also the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children, the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, the Salvation Army, the Police Court Missionary, and the local newspaper. The latter was scrutinised daily ; many cases dismissed from the Police Court with a fine or caution were followed up by the Secretary, and if necessary visited later by the medical investigator. Although names were obtained from many sources, the large majority were included in the lists of the relieving and school attendance officers. The names of many defectives were sent in three or four times ; this shows that such people are well known, and that it is not possible to increase the numbers indefinitely by extending the inquiry ; some, who were applied to, replied that all those they knew were on the lists of the relieving and school attendance officers.

With the exception of the three cases at Knowle and Earlswood, and private patients reported by medical men, I have myself seen and examined all the persons returned as defective ; I have also visited all the Institutions in the district mentioned in the Memorandum of Instructions. Among others I visited twenty-five common lodging houses. I also visited all the Institutions in the county which draw to any appreciable extent from this area. In nearly all instances I inspected all the inmates, but at Hanley and Fenton I took advantage of the work done by Dr. Hackworth Stuart and Dr. Hughes, respectively, to save time by not inspecting all the normal children in the schools.

In my returns I have only included those who belong to the district. Both at the Blind and Deaf Institution in Stoke, and at the Girls' Home, are defective cases who have been brought in from outside, but these, being chargeable to other Unions, I did not include. On the other hand, those defectives, temporarily out of the area, who yet really belong to it are included.

It is certain that but few defectives have escaped notice ; at any rate, it may be confidently asserted that the few not heard of are well housed and not likely to become a burden on the public. The majority of medical men in the district, including those with the best and largest practices, have sent in returns. When those with big practices, who are interested in defectives, and therefore likely to be consulted about them, can only supply from one to six names, it is reasonable to think that some practitioners know none at all ;

indeed, several have sent in a statement to that effect. Further, this enquiry has made it abundantly clear that defective cases are far more numerous in the poorer districts. Names therefore that might have been got from medical men have been secured from the relieving officer or other public authority.

On former occasions, when I have set to work to determine the number of the feeble-minded, I have had a difficulty, in that only the worst cases were put before me, while high grade aments were kept back; in this enquiry, on most occasions, all cases were at once brought out who could by any possibility be returned; it was unusual to find, either in a school or elsewhere, a defective person who had not been submitted to me for examination in the first instance. I attribute this partly to the intelligent character of the people in the district, and partly to the fact that more notice is now taken of the feeble-minded than was formerly the case; since the Royal Commission commenced its work the general public has been gradually learning about the various grades of amentia. To exemplify this, and to establish my claim as to the completeness of the return, I may say that of 172 names sent in of persons not in institutions who ought to be examined, only 84 were found to be such as should have their names included. It was not uncommon for the headmaster to have ready for me a correct list of the defectives in school; even in Longton, where no investigation of the kind has ever been made, one of the Catholic priests sent me a list of the children of his denomination which it was unnecessary either to alter or extend.

At Longton two infant schools were closed owing to measles; in each case the head mistress was interviewed, and a list obtained of all backward children; these were then visited at home.

The risk of including the same person twice was met by keeping an alphabetical list.

The inquiry required three months to complete; had it been nearer Birmingham a shorter time would have sufficed. During the first month 4 days per week were put in, but subsequently not so much time could be spared; in all 36 days were required. A secretary was employed for 13 weeks. In the course of the enquiry 230 letters were written. Altogether 33,141 persons came under review; of these I personally inspected about 25,000, examining thoroughly not less than 2,000; among these I found 724 mentally defective; 153 more were reported by medical practitioners in the district, 2 were reported from the Knowle Asylum, and 1 from Earlswood, making a grand total of 780.

The following is a list of the institutions visited :—

55 schools with 31,092 scholars on the school registers.

The Stoke-upon-Trent Workhouse with 1,033 inmates, and Casual Wards, which admitted 298 during the month devoted to them.

The North Stafford Infirmary at Stoke-upon-Trent.

The Girls' Training Home at Stoke-upon-Trent.

The Girls' Refuge at Hanley.

25 Common Lodging Houses.

The Blind and Deaf Institution at Stoke-upon-Trent.

The Midland Truant School at Lichfield.

The Boys' Reformatory at Werrington.

The Labour Home for Men at Stafford.

The Industrial Home for Women at Stafford.

The Prison at Stafford, where, in five weeks, 169 cases were seen from the district.

In order to decide how far feeble-minded persons are or can be employed in the pottery works, I also visited, by kind permission, Messrs. Minton's Pottery Works at Stoke-upon-Trent.

In my Interim Report I directed attention to the value of the Secretary, and explained how his services saved time for the medical investigator and consequently expense for the Commission. The Secretary was especially useful in visiting beforehand those at large whose names were submitted. The riff-raff of industrial towns are constantly on the move, so that several families were found to have changed their abode twice since the list was made up. On more than one occasion I tried to visit cases without sending the Secretary to make preliminary enquiry; this proceeding involved such delay that I soon gave it up. In some cases no address was given, in many only the name of the street without any number, and the number, when given, was frequently wrong. The courts and entries were not marked on the large scale ordnance maps, and were often unknown to the cabdrivers. Under such circumstances it is satisfactory to report that of 172 names sent in, all but one were ultimately traced; more than one was dead—one had been dead three years. The total of 172 does not include a small list of 9 names sent in by the police of doubtful cases with no fixed address, who are in the district off and on; of these 4 were found.

THE FACTS ASCERTAINED.

Before stating the numbers found I should first explain that we have not, and indeed cannot have, quite the same standard all through. At school we have an intellectual standard. Now a number of children returned as defective in this district are only extraordinarily backward in developing, a matter which will be discussed more fully directly; several of these will ultimately improve, and will be able to shift for themselves and earn a living. On the other hand, occasionally children are seen in school who are certainly able to benefit by ordinary instruction, but who are so weak in all other ways that it is probable that later in life they will be included among the feeble-minded. No doubt these two classes to some extent counterbalance; but the number of those late in developing preponderates in this district; the number of defectives returned therefore exceeds that of those requiring permanent care.

The total of 780 defectives was made up of 55 senile demented, 57 other persons of unsound mind, 33 idiots, 70 imbeciles, 328 feeble-minded, 183 defective children, and 54 sane epileptics. In addition to the 54 sane epileptics, 30 of the others were epileptic, making 84 in all.

Of these 403 were in the workhouse, 185 at the ordinary schools, 33 in prison, 10 in common lodging houses, 2 in the Deaf and Dumb Institution, 1 in the Midland Truant School, 1 in the Girls' Training Home, 2 in the Girls' Refuge, 2 at Knowle, 1 at Earlswood, and the remaining 140 were living at home.

I wish to draw attention to the fact that half the defectives are already in the workhouse; if we deduct those living at home who neither desire nor require institution treatment, we find that the large majority are already permanently settled there.

It was not uncommon to find brothers and sisters who were defective, and sometimes cousins were similarly affected; in Stoke-upon-Trent as elsewhere the disorder does not appear indiscriminately, but is more or less restricted to certain families, most of whom have a neuropathic history. The majority of defectives come from bad homes in the worst slums; this was specially noticeable in the case of the schools, those in the worst districts usually having a larger proportion of aments. At Cliff Vale school 9 defective children were found among 265, giving an extraordinarily large percentage. This school is situated in the worst district of Stoke-upon-Trent; the houses are very bad, and the property falling greatly in value. The unemployed and bad characters drift into this district. The head mistress says teachers from other schools find the children very stupid and difficult to teach.

Only a small number were found in good homes; here, as elsewhere, I noticed that such are frequently almost hopeless cases. They belong to the class I term "Deviations from the Normal," and are often due to a total absence or destruction of some area of the brain rather than to poor brain structure all through; hence the comparative futility of training.

It will now be well to consider each group in detail.

GROUP A.

There were 55 schools with 31,092 scholars; among these 185 were mentally defective or '60 per cent.

The percentages in the different districts were as follows:—

Stoke-upon-Trent Town	-	-	-	·75 per cent.
Hanley	-	-	-	·42 „
Longton	-	-	-	·80 „
Fenton	-	-	-	·48 „
Stoke-upon-Trent Rural	-	-	-	·48 „

The small number in Hanley is partly due to the fact that in that town there is a medical officer to the schools, who visits them and examines the children periodically; the bad cases are excluded, whereas in Stoke-upon-Trent I found one imbecile in school, and in Longton three; in Hanley the number of defective children not attending school is larger than in the other areas, and more children are placed in institutions. Fenton always has a low percentage. The Stoke-upon-Trent Rural District usually has a lower percentage; the total numbers here are so small that one or two cases make a marked difference.

I have already stated that the physique of the children is good and their mental development compares favourably with that in other towns. I was particularly impressed by the health and sturdiness of the defectives, few of whom were puny and weak. Nearly all were of the simple congenital type, which I have shown usually owes its origin to an Insane or Feeble-minded parent; the types springing from physically degenerate parents were conspicuous by their absence. I found a considerable number of defective children who are probably only very late in developing. These children come to school at four, five or six years of age, often unable to talk, knowing and understanding nothing; during their first year or two at school they appear to make no progress; then they seem to expand, and ultimately, in several cases, do as well as the more normal children. If examined during their early school career an investigator is almost bound to return them as defective, for they cannot count, and know nothing; examined later, many would be placed in a different category. Thus, at one school in Stoke was a girl who, three years ago, was returned as defective; I could find nothing abnormal; the teacher told me that the child had been quite hopeless at first, but about two and-a-half years ago suddenly began to develop, and had rapidly picked up. So, too, at Hanley, I passed as normal, a child stigmatised by Dr. Hackworth Stuart; the teacher told me it was six months since she had been examined, that she was very bad then, but immediately afterwards had unexpectedly improved, and had developed rapidly ever since. Such children are common in this district, and their numbers are said by the teachers to be increasing. The condition is largely due to the mothers going out to work—a serious evil which I will discuss more fully presently; the children are left at home, shut up for many hours; all day they have no one to talk to or play with; that they should be slow in developing is small wonder. When they come to school they have to be taught to talk, and many other things a child should learn at home. While 124 of the defective children were between five and nine years of age, only 58 were between ten and fourteen. To further emphasise the fact that many of the children returned as defective are merely abnormally backward, and require special teaching for a time only, I may state that of eighty-four cases in which I made special notes, forty-one were described as abnormally backward, twelve as slight, twenty-five as severe, and six as morally defective. It is clear, therefore, that the great majority are not seriously deficient.

Twenty-one children were epileptic, fifteen suffering from epilepsy only.

I was glad to find that in the greater part of this district children under five are to be excluded in future; children under that age are not fit for school, which imposes a severe strain, one result of which will be an increased number of defectives in the next generation.

While favourably impressed with the schools in many respects, I noticed with regret that, except at Hanley, there was no proper medical officer, and that serious abuses existed in consequence. It is true that Stoke, Longton, and Fenton each have a so-called medical officer, but the post is purely honorary, no salary being attached; the doctor is not expected to enter the schools, but merely has to examine any children brought to him by the school attendance officer. The medical officer at Stoke when first appointed, took up the work keenly; he visited the schools and made certain suggestions; these were ignored, and everything done to discourage him from going to the schools. I attach the more importance to this statement as it did not come from the medical officer himself, but from other medical men in the neighbourhood. The consequences of this state of affairs are very serious. Thus, in one school I saw a boy whom I may describe as dying of consumption. I saw a girl who had such serious disease of the eyes that she had to keep her hands before her face all the time to exclude the light. Less severe eye trouble was common. A few years ago there was a serious outbreak of ophthalmia in the schools; I told several of the teachers that I should not be surprised to hear of another. The desks were often wrongly arranged as regards the light, thus accentuating and even causing eye trouble. Cases of deafness, that required treatment, were not uncommon. If there were a medical officer to inspect the schools, no imbeciles would be found there—I found four; though said to be well-behaved, they can scarcely fail to be a source of distraction for normal children. In one school I was told that a so-called defective little girl was tongue-tied, and in consequence could not speak. The teacher had to leave the room for a few minutes; when she returned the child was reading to me quite fluently. One teacher told me she had found great benefit from occasional visits of the officer of the National Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children, to take up the cases of children with verminous heads; these are very numerous, as they always are at centres not medically inspected. I think it would be far better to appoint a medical officer to do the whole of the school work thoroughly. In this district there are such exceptionally good men available that there is no excuse for not doing so. It is ridiculous to leave matters of such importance to those who have not had the requisite medical training. One teacher, after I had examined the defectives with another doctor, said: "I wish our inspectors were like you, gentlemen, and would make some allowance for individual capacity. My inspector goes entirely by ages, and thinks every child of the same age should know the same amount."

After seeing the other schools I was struck by the difference that obtained in Hanley, where there is a medical officer, Dr. Hackworth Stuart duly appointed at a fixed salary. Dr. Stuart devotes two mornings each week to the schools, and sees every child three times a year. In Hanley I found the desks properly arranged as regards light; there were no imbeciles in the schools, and not even any extreme cases of feeble-mindedness. I saw no children obviously suffering from eye-strain, due to short sight, though such were common in all the other schools. No children were brought before my notice as mentally defective when deafness was the whole cause of the trouble. I have, however, said enough to enforce the urgent necessity of proper medical inspection in school.

GROUP B.

Children.

In the workhouse there are no idiot or imbecile children, probably owing to the fact that the County Lunatic Asylum at Burntwood has a special ward for children from this and certain other districts.

There are 46 children in the workhouse; of those under school age 3 are defective; there are 5 feeble-minded children of school age; these receive no instruction.*

Close to the workhouse are the cottage homes for pauper children; these attend the ordinary schools in Stoke-upon-Trent; of the 304 children in the homes 2 are feeble-minded; these are attending the Penkhull ordinary school.

* Table I., page 104, col. 6, shows 7 children only, the remaining child is in col. 3 (Idiots).

Adults in the Workhouse.

In the lunacy wards there are a certain number of uncertified lunatics, in addition to those who are certified. Certification is avoided if possible, as it involves a more expensive diet. This seems an anomalous and unsatisfactory arrangement, although with the present experienced medical officer, little risk is involved.

Males.—Deducting the certified lunatics, who do not come within the scope of the inquiry we have 697 males, of whom 215 are defective; 29 are senile demented, 25 of unsound mind, 10 idiots, 7 imbecile, 138 feeble-minded, and 11 epileptic, 5 of the epileptics being also defective in other ways.

The 138 feeble-minded deserve further study.

Excluding children, they give a percentage of 20. The youngest is 16 and the oldest 80; rather more than half are under 50 years of age. I have already alluded to the sound physical condition of the majority of the feeble-minded in this district; this of course accounts for their living so long. They have not, however, as good an expectation of life as ordinary people, for of the other male inmates of the workhouse half are over 60 years of age; several of the ordinary inmates are over 80, but none of the feeble-minded. Although there are 33 feeble-minded between 50 and 60 years of age, and 30 between 60 and 70, there are only 8 between 70 and 80. These figures seem to point to the fact that the expectation of life of the feeble-minded who attain adolescence is less than that of ordinary persons.

It is important to ascertain the age at which the feeble-minded men drift into the workhouse; from carefully prepared tables I find that half of them enter the workhouse before they are 45, while 25 per cent. enter the workhouse before they are 30. One had been in the workhouse 29 years, another 27. These facts are of great importance in connection with the training of the feeble-minded. We know that, of those who can be taught, very few ever become self-supporting; the facts here adduced show that, even if such people learn to keep themselves, they will only do so for a limited time, and will ultimately again become a burden on the public. If, of the robust aments in this district, who are only so slightly wanting that, without special training, they can for a time shift for themselves, so few continue to do so for any reasonable length of time, we cannot expect much from the weaklings in large towns who can accomplish little or nothing without the forcing efforts of special classes. While discussing ages, it is instructive to note that the oldest epileptic was only 49. It was found that 52, or 39 per cent., of the feeble-minded had become alcoholic.

Important observations were made in the lock ward; of seventeen patients seven were feeble-minded; six of these were suffering from syphilis—what a commentary on the folly of leaving defectives without control.

Three of the feeble-minded had served their time in the army. One of these—a chronic alcoholic, aged 56—had squandered two large legacies. One feeble-minded man, aged 39, has five children in the workhouse.

Among those not originally feeble-minded, the following cases are specially instructive.

An old soldier who had subsequently become a police sergeant, but was dismissed for drunkenness, was suffering from dementia following apoplexy.

A butcher, now suffering from dementia following syphilis and chronic alcoholism, had compiled and dissipated £6,000.

Another butcher, now suffering from alcoholic dementia, had first made and then squandered £40,000.

Female.—One of the most important departments on the female side is the maternity ward. Unfortunately the numbers seen were too small for definite conclusions. Between 3rd August and 9th November only 17 were confined; of these 7 were feeble-minded. It is important to record that all the children were illegitimate. Two of the mothers were only 18; the rest were over 20.

Important records were furnished from the lock ward; here were 5 feeble-minded women, all of them prostitutes. One of these is known to be illegitimate, her mother having been a prostitute. One, now suffering from syphilis, has had 4 children, 1 of whom is dead, while the remaining 3 are being maintained in the workhouse. Another has had 5 children, and another 14, 13 of whom are dead; none of the last family were born in the workhouse.

In all, on the female side, excluding the 26 certified lunatics, there were 329, of whom 143 were mentally defective: 22 were senile demented, 20 other persons of unsound mind, 11 idiots, 8 imbecile, 81 feeble-minded, and 3 epileptic, 2 of the epileptics being defective in other ways. Of the 74 feeble-minded the 2 youngest are 16; the oldest is 81; just over half of them are under 45 years of age. Although 14 are between 40 and 50 years of age, and 10 between 50 and 60, there are only 5 between 60 and 70. Here as with the males is evidence of a shorter life than that of the ordinary workhouse inmate.

Considerably more than half the feeble-minded women enter the workhouse before they are 45, and 33 per cent. drift in before they are 30. One had been in the workhouse 23 years. It was found that 16 of these women had together produced 116 children; in one family of 14 children only 4 had been able to work. In several instances when the woman was married the husband was either out of work or in prison. There is little doubt that these women often mate with defectives or criminals.

THE CASUAL WARDS.

The Casual Wards were visited daily during one month (September), and a list made of all those passing through during the time, every case being carefully examined, and reported.

It is important to record, first, that two years ago new regulations were introduced in the casual department of this workhouse, which have had the effect of reducing the number of casuals by 1,400 each year. These regulations consist in enforcing the maximum task of stone-breaking allowed by the Local Government Board (10 cwt. per day), and in giving only the minimum diet, in particular, no broth, gruel or other hot drink being permitted; at the same time each inmate is confined in a separate cell, no communication being permitted with his fellows. Casuals are admitted in the evening and are generally permitted to depart early on the third day. The tramp master may at his discretion allow anyone actually on the way to work leave early on the morning of the second day, without completing any task; during the month this was permitted in three cases.

It is probable that the regulations described above, which have been adopted with equal success at the adjoining workhouse of Newcastle-under-Lyme, have had the effect of greatly reducing the number of vagabonds and ne'er-do-wells in the district. The figures I shall quote cannot, therefore, be looked upon as typical.

Males.—During the month 263 were admitted; of these 32 were feeble-minded, and 1 a senile dement. The percentage of feeble-minded is small, only 12, and forms a marked contrast to that found among the regular inmates, and in the prison, 20 and 19 per cent. respectively. It confirms the idea that the feeble-minded at large tend to drift into some institution. Of the 32 feeble-minded 11 were found to be alcoholic. The record of one feeble-minded, aged 27, is important. He has served his time in the army, and has been in the lunatic asylum. He only left the workhouse the previous day.

As the casual wards form an important item in this enquiry, it will be well to briefly describe the other cases seen. They were certainly not feeble-minded; on the contrary, many were extremely intelligent. Twelve per cent. were alcoholic. They were found to divide into three groups.

1. Men who had always worked regularly, but were now either too old or had, during middle life, become disabled by accident or disease incurred at their work. Nearly 90 per cent. of the group were 60 years of age or more. One was 69 and another 74. It was pathetic to hear these old men, anxious to support themselves, describe how they were supplanted by younger men. This group accounts for 42 per cent.

2. Ne'er-do-wells and regular tramps. There was a fairly definite stamp about this class; many were alcoholic. Their besetting sin is, however, laziness. They are certainly not stupid; on the contrary, the habitual tramp is often a good talker. In return for a song or a story he frequently gets a meal at a public house. This group accounts for 28 per cent.

3. The remaining group consists of young, or middle-aged men, genuinely looking for work. No doubt a few of these are facile and have not made the best use of their opportunities, while others dislike continuous labour. The majority, however, are willing to do what work they can get, and in more prosperous times would not be out of employment. The large majority, of course, are unskilled labourers—several had been employed on the Manchester Ship Canal and had never had regular work since. This group accounts for 30 per cent.

Females.—During the month 35 were admitted—of these 4 were feeble-minded, and 1 a sane epileptic. The percentage of feeble-minded is 11, practically the same as for males. The records of the feeble-minded are important. The first is a typical feeble-minded tramp, aged 54, who has frequently been in the casual ward.

The second has been in the House.

The third has been in the workhouse lunacy ward.

The fourth is an altogether remarkable case, and forms an excellent text for the advisability of permanent care. She is not very defective and should be able to work well under supervision. Aged 20, she has been an "in and out" for the last three years; she has been four times in prison and twice in the Girls' Refuge. She was once in a Girls' Home for six weeks, but would not stay. She has lived with a feeble-minded man, who has also been an "in and out." The saddest part of the history is that she belongs to a respectable family, and her father, when he died, left a sufficient sum of money to provide for her. Two of her brothers took her to live with them, spent her fortune in drink, and then placed her in the workhouse. This girl is so frequently in and out of various institutions that I saw her in the casual ward on both the 9th and 25th of September, while on the 12th I saw her in prison at Stafford. Four weeks later I heard that she was again in police trouble, and had been handed over to the police court missionary, who has, I believe, placed her in a home.

There is not much to say about the other casuists. Three were deserted wives; eight were in difficulties owing to the death of their husbands. One was too old for work, and another had been disabled by an accident. Only one was considered to be a worthless tramp. Two were alcoholic.

GROUP C.

Children and Adults in receipt of Outdoor Relief.

The number in this group is only 8; this includes no children of school age. There are plenty of institutions in this district, and cases requiring permanent care are generally sent when notified. Of the 8 two ought to be placed at once under care; one is a girl of 18 with severe epilepsy, the other an imbecile woman of 50.

GROUP D

Persons known to Sanitary Authorities.

There are none that should be returned here. The Medical Officers of Health in the district are all engaged in general practice, and some also hold the school appointment. The names sent in by them therefore fall into other groups, generally Group F.

GROUP E.

Persons relieved by Medical Charities.

This group also yields no returns. The area is well provided with hospitals, as at Stoke is the North Stafford Infirmary, at Longton a Cottage Hospital, and at Trentham a luxurious Convalescent Home for Children. Defectives who are ill in this district drift to the workhouse.

GROUP F.

Persons known to General Practitioners.

In all 53 names were obtained of persons not reported elsewhere. Several of the names sent in had already been ascertained, and were therefore eliminated. The majority are well cared for; the most numerous classes are the imbeciles and sane epileptics, 14 of each; 9 are persons of unsound mind, whom it is not necessary to certify.

GROUP G.

Children and Adults in Charitable Institutions, Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes and Reformatories, and Industrial Schools.

There are not many in this group, only 16 in all; 13 of these are feeble-minded and 3 are defective children. Some of the institutions visited, such as the Boys' Industrial School at Werrington, have no mental defectives at all; in other institutions, such as the Home for Discharged Female Prisoners at Stafford, where defectives are not uncommon, there did not happen to be any from this district.

At the Midland Truant School at Lichfield, among 12 boys from the area, one was slightly defective, the real cause of the trouble being a very bad home.

At the North Stafford Blind and Deaf School at Stoke, 2 blind girls were seen, who were also mentally defective; one of these is syphilitic, and was born in gaol.

One feeble-minded girl was found in the Girls' Training Home at Stoke-upon-Trent.

A special investigation was made of the Girls' Refuge at Hanley which admits about 40 cases each year; during one month seven cases were seen here, and of these 2 were found to be feeble-minded; one of them has been placed in a home.

A special investigation was also made of common lodging houses, 25 in all, in the district. These were visited on Sunday in company with a detective inspector. Among the 195 persons found there, 10 were feeble-minded, 1 female and 9 males. The woman was on the tramp with her husband, a cabinet maker, who was looking for work. The defective men are fitting inmates for an industrial colony, as all are capable of some work. One had been in the workhouse, and another is a thief who is constantly in and out of prison. One old man of 60 has never done any regular work all his life; he holds horses, wheels barrows, etc. One very weak young man was in company with a much older tramp, who appeared to have got hold of him. One had served for eighteen months in a Hussar regiment from which he was discharged on complaining that he felt queer in his head. Medical inspection is urgently required in order to place such young men under permanent care.

As in the case of the casual wards it is important to refer to the other inmates, and to explain that they are anything but feeble-minded. On the pretext of enquiring into the condition of the unemployed we were able to get complete information. The consensus of opinion was to the effect that, with the exception of the few feeble minded detailed above, nearly all were able to get and do as much work as they wanted, which means one or two days per week, at the most. The idea seemed prevalent that the man, who worked more than he was compelled, was a fool. Practically all drink, but, as in the case of the habitual tramps seen in the casual wards, their chief vice is laziness. They will only work in order to earn a bare subsistence, and to have something over for the public-house. A detective informed me that the proprietor of one of the lodging houses just made a living by keeping it; in addition he went out begging, and in consequence always had plenty of money to spend on drink.

GROUP H.

Other Sources.

This is a numerous group in this district. The names were supplied chiefly by the relieving officer; other names were furnished by the Education Authorities, the secretary, the clergy, etc., the numbers are 78 in all, 33 being

imbecile and 19 feeble-minded. Many are properly provided for, and will only require to be sent to an institution when their parents die; I am, however, of opinion that 20 should be immediately placed under permanent care; in nearly all these cases the relations are willing that this should be done, if a suitable home is provided. Unless this is arranged soon some are likely to get into serious police or other trouble. One feeble-minded boy, ten years old, was found going about with an old blind beggar, who has no fixed residence. One imbecile boy, eleven years old, pushed another boy into the canal; he was committed to the workhouse, but the father forced the Guardians to release him.

GROUP I.

Known to the Police.

The Police took a great deal of trouble in connection with the enquiry, but could not furnish many names that did not come under other headings. Most of the defectives they know are in the prison, workhouse, or other institution.

The only person who appears in this group is a girl aged 13 who had got into the fifth standard at school. She comes of a respectable family, but steals, and often stays out all night. She is morally defective.

GROUP J.

Idiots and Imbeciles of the District in Asylums.

With the workhouse, the large county asylum at Cheddleton for North Staffordshire, and the special wards for idiot and imbecile children in the county asylum at Lichfield, there appears to be sufficient accommodation for those who will avail themselves of it. I have already pointed out that there are several such persons at large who ought to be placed under care; in many cases this is not done through popular ignorance. One mother told me that she would never have removed her imbecile son from Cheddleton if she had realised how well he was being treated there.

In this group are two cases, one idiot and one imbecile, at Knowle Asylum, and one case, imbecile, at Earlswood.

GROUP K.

Inmates of Prisons.

The Prison at Stafford was visited regularly for 5 weeks.

Males.—On the male side 138 were seen; of these 3 were seen twice, being discharged and re-committed during the period of enquiry. These 3 were all feeble-minded. There were also several who had been previously seen in the workhouse. Of the 138, 27 were feeble-minded, 1 being also epileptic; no other form of mental weakness was seen. This gives a percentage of 19·5.

It was found that during one month 11 defectives were committed to prison; this would make 132 during the year if no allowance were made for the same person returning; with such allowance, however, the number would not exceed 100. It might be thought necessary to add 90 to the total number of defectives returned for the district. We must remember, however, that this 90 will include many who have been seen in the workhouse or in other institutions, or in their own homes, so that for all practical purposes the numbers may be left as they are.

Many prisoners have suffered or are suffering from syphilis. There is no doubt that this, combined with alcohol, produces considerable weakness in many not originally defective.

It was particularly noticed that there were but few moral imbeciles. I believe the pure moral defective, without trace of intellectual or other weakness, is very rare.

The chief crimes for which the feeble-minded were convicted were drunkenness, vagrancy, and small thefts. The prison medical officer also

told me that cruelty to animals is a crime almost characteristic of congenital weakness.

It is important to realise that the higher grade aments are sometimes not recognised by the prison authorities; these are apt to think a man who works well and behaves well in prison must be normal. In prison, however, everything goes like clockwork, and there is strict supervision; the work is of a simple character. Under such circumstances many defectives will create a favourable impression, though outside they would not be able to "compete on equal terms with their normal fellows" or "manage themselves and their affairs with ordinary prudence."

One of the defective prisoners was only 4 ft. 11 ins. high and another 4 ft. 9 ins. An instructive history was furnished by a youth, aged 17, who had been committed for stealing, this being his third time in prison. He was brought up in the workhouse; at 14 he was discharged, but was soon in the hands of the police; he was returned to the workhouse till 16; he was then again discharged, and in 6 days was once more in the hands of the police. He is very weak; his mother is feeble-minded, has had syphilis, and is now in the lunatic asylum.

Females.—During the 5 weeks 31 were seen, of whom 6 were feeble-minded, giving a percentage of 19·3. During one month 3 defectives were committed to prison, making 36 per year, if no allowance were made for recidivists; these are, however, more common among women than men, so that the total number of defectives committed during the year would be less than 30. Most of those who will meet this fate have probably been seen already in the workhouse or other institution or at home. One defective woman was discharged and sentenced again during the month. Vagrancy and drunkenness are the chief failings of the feeble-minded; this strengthens the claim for permanent detention. I was impressed by the fact that the prostitutes, of whom not less than seven were seen, were none of them feeble-minded.

GROUP L.

Inebriate Homes.

There are no inebriate homes in the district; on enquiry at the Home Office it was found that no cases from the district are in Inebriate Homes.

By kind permission I visited one of the largest pottery works. I did not see any defective persons at work there, and on the whole formed the opinion that in the case of men the work was beyond their scope. I have come across feeble-minded males who have worked for some years on the pot bank; at the present time, however, with a plentiful supply of labour and more general recognition of the feeble-minded, I think such persons would be recognised and got rid of before they had finished their period of apprenticeship, which is long and arduous. Feeble-minded men could sometimes work as "odd men"; these get in the coal, clay, etc.; there are, however, only a few required, and normal individuals would get the preference, especially as they have to move among the machinery at work mixing the clay.

In the case of women I think it would be easier for an ament to get employment; the work done by women is usually easier, and could often be accomplished by a defective, especially if she were associated with a patient man. A portion of the work is done by men and women working in pairs, the woman turning the lathe for the man, and doing other work of a simple nature. Such a position is, however, undesirable for a feeble-minded woman. I did not notice any defective women, but many looked anæmic, and physically weak.

CONCLUSIONS DEDUCED.

5. Before making any suggestions it will be well to sum up some of the chief facts ascertained and to mention one or two others that could not be conveniently introduced before, pointing out the conclusions that may be drawn from them.

The Workhouse.—Half the inmates are the victims of old age; the majority of the rest are mentally defective.

The majority of defectives requiring care are in the workhouse.

The reason why the workhouse fails in dealing with defectives is that it has no power of detention.

Alcoholism.—A considerable number of the feeble-minded become drunkards.

The majority of drunkards are not, however, feeble-minded.

I particularly wish to emphasise the latter part, because there is sometimes a tendency to excuse excessive drinking on the grounds that it merely denotes abnormal mental development. I found ample evidence, both in the prison and the workhouse, that alcoholism is usually the result of pure self indulgence; many of the worst drinkers were originally strong and capable, as evidenced by their ability to compile the fortunes they afterwards squandered.

Crime.—A considerable number of the feeble-minded drift into prison, and some become habitual criminals.

The majority of criminals, however, are not feeble-minded.

Crime appears to me to be generally the direct or indirect result of alcoholism, or else due to want of proper training in childhood and youth.

Prostitution.—Some feeble-minded women become prostitutes; many more mate with a criminal or defective man.

The majority of prostitutes are not, however, feeble-minded.

The Unemployed.—Judging from the casual wards and lodging houses, it is evident that the majority of the unemployed are not feeble-minded. The chief source of this evil is laziness, and the second most important cause is drink. Dislike of regular employment is common and is a growing evil; several medical men and clergymen told me that many in the district will never work while they have any money.

The Army.—In the course of the enquiry I came across many men who have been in the army; several of them were feeble-minded, some to a considerable degree. Some had to be discharged, but many had served their time. The medical officer at the workhouse, who is called upon to sign many pension certificates, told me that he frequently noticed the same thing.

This observation confirms the idea that many of the feeble-minded can do quite well when under strict supervision; thrown on their own resources they soon fail, and all the more readily because their training has stunted, rather than developed, their capacity for individual effort. It is especially dangerous for feeble-minded men to be discharged with large arrears of pay. Even with a man who is only slightly weak the risk is considerable; I came across such a man in prison; he had been able to live for some time after leaving the Army in drunkenness and dissipation; he was then committed for vagrancy, being unable, on account of his recent record, to get work for which he was then anxious.

Such considerations as the latter lead us to one of the most important conclusions of all, and that is, that permanent control must be provided for defectives; temporary restraint is often worse than useless.

The two special summaries, one for males and one for females, show the number of those who, in my opinion, ought to be forthwith placed under permanent care.

SUGGESTIONS AS TO THE REQUIREMENTS OF THE DISTRICT.

Enough has been said to demonstrate the urgent necessity of segregation of the majority of the mentally defective; only those should be allowed to remain at large who are properly provided for.

It remains to indicate briefly how this may be effected. I assume that there will be a central board, on similar lines to the Lunacy Commissioners, with its headquarters in London. There should also be district inspectors, some or all of whom might be members of the board. The inspectors would visit this particular area. With this general scheme in view, the outline of which can be better given when we have further particulars of the number in the whole country, I pass on to the local arrangements necessary.

It must be remembered that the district is a poor one, and could not support any real addition to the rates, which are very high.

It will be convenient to consider the schools first.

For these an efficient medical officer with full powers is absolutely necessary. I consider this to be the most crying need of the district. The gain would be incalculable for all classes. Hanley affords an excellent object lesson of the good results. The only criticism I can make of the scheme there is that the salary is scarcely adequate for the work done. The salary should be such as will attract the best men. No great expense is, however, involved, as the holder of the appointment should be free to engage in practice. This has the advantage of economy, and also prevents drifting into narrow grooves of thought and action. Lest anyone should fear the official work might be neglected for private practice, I would suggest that the appointments should be for a limited time, three or five years, and only renewed in the case of genuine efficiency. Indeed, all through, from the senior members of the board downwards, I would have the appointments on these lines. This is the more necessary as we cannot tell till everything is in full swing how it will work out, and how far the number of defectives at large will be reduced.

The school medical officer should see that the teachers are properly instructed in Hygiene. I do not think much good results from direct teaching of Hygiene to young children; indirect teaching, however, and the example of teachers enthusiastic in the subject, is invaluable. There is no doubt that neglect of Hygiene has done much harm in the past, and helped to increase the number of defectives. Several medical men and others in the district told me they considered that, in connection with the problem of the feeble-minded, Hygiene was the first consideration.

One of the school medical officers' duties would be to classify the defective children. With regard to them I am of opinion that only the higher grades of the feeble-minded should remain under the care of the Education Authorities. I would give all doubtful cases a chance; but once they have had that and not responded, then the sooner they are placed under permanent care the better. Special classes should exist only for the backward children I have described, with the idea of their rejoining their normal fellows in a year or two. The most suitable way to arrange for these children would be to keep them in the infant school till they are eight or nine, having them taught in small sections by a pupil teacher. This is quite feasible in mixed schools. I consider the ordinary school hours, which are a severe test for young children, much too long for the backward ones. By considerably shortening the school time of the children a few teachers could deal with several sections.

It is not fair to spend the ratepayers' money in further efforts at intellectual education. It is generally considered foolish to insist on a musical education for one who has no musical talent; why, then, is it necessary to persist with those who have no intellectual ability. In selected cases manual training will help; it is far more useful than intellectual training, but cannot alter a child's constitution, and must not be looked on as a talisman which will put everything right. I have already shown that even if these children are by supreme efforts educated up to earning a living, they are always liable to get into police or other trouble, and are likely to drift into the workhouse at a comparatively early age after all.

In some ways a boarding school for defective children is an advantage, but I consider the expense too great for this district, at any rate at present.

The feeling here is in favour of making some provision for the slight cases, but any scheme involving much outlay would meet serious opposition. I do not consider the bad cases, and those who fail to improve in the small special classes suggested, come within the province of the Education Authorities at all; they should be relegated elsewhere. The authority which will be ultimately responsible should from the first take charge of all those requiring permanent care.

Before leaving the schools I may say that all defective or backward children should be classified by the school medical officer, and a note made of their mental condition on leaving school. This information should be available in the event of subsequent police trouble. All those requiring control should be drafted on to some suitable institution.

For children and others requiring permanent care, who cannot afford a private institution, I consider the workhouse the most suitable place—of course with modifications and extensions of the existing arrangements. My reasons for suggesting this are that it will, or should be, the most economical arrangement, and also that it involves the least re-adjustment. We have seen that practically half the feeble-minded are in the workhouse already, and that most of the others are slowly drifting there. Surely, then, it is their natural bourne. The workhouse exists for those thriftless old people who have made no provision for their later years, and for those of a younger generation who are unequal to life's work. If the objection is made that the workhouses are already full, I would reply that room could probably be made by turning out the able-bodied under 60 who can work, but won't. If this is not sufficient, it would surely be cheaper to enlarge an existing building than to put up a new one. As regards the economy of care in the workhouse, it is important to remember that in that institution are many, incapable of ordinary work, yet quite capable of helping to look after others weaker than themselves.

It may be objected that there is a stigma attaching to help from the Poor Law. I have, however, shown that in the enormous majority of cases, defective children are the inevitable result of marriages which should never have been allowed, or of alcoholism, or other indulgence. Under these circumstances, especially as the enquiry has revealed such a total as one in every two hundred of the whole population, the sooner a stigma attaches to the condition the better. This is sad to contemplate in the case of the few I have shown to reflect on no one, but we must consider the good of the community. We have, in the past, been too sentimental in dealing with the results of folly and self-indulgence; witness our palatial lunatic asylums and the luxury in some workhouses. If we continue on the same lines we shall but court disaster. The guardians, if they are to deal with these cases, require an extension of power; they must have powers of detention, and should be compelled to provide industrial colonies with the necessary training attached for all who can work. The argument that the guardians have not dealt satisfactorily with the matter in the past is scarcely apposite; they neither realised the exigencies of the case, nor had the necessary authority. With legislation to this effect there is no reason why, under the *ægis* of the district inspectors I spoke of, they should not do well all that is right and proper. I need hardly say that either the district inspector or some local officer should inspect not only the workhouse, but also all institutions in which the feeble-minded may be found, and, in particular, common lodging houses. He should have authority to commit such persons to the workhouse if necessary. He should see all juvenile offenders in whom there is the least suspicion of mental weakness.

I may say that the special attention recently directed to the feeble-minded makes provision for them all the more urgent; now that employers are aware of such people they will take pains to exclude them. There is little doubt that the Employers' Liability Act is the real cause of many ailments and old people being out of work.

I have already urged the importance of Hygiene. In this connection regulation of female labour is of urgent importance. A woman cannot work, and take care of her house and family. She often only goes to work in order

that her husband may loaf and drink, thus aggravating the evil. Unless there is some reform in the matter of female labour the number of defectives in the next generation will be greatly increased.

In conclusion, I must express a great debt of gratitude to all the medical men and officers of the district who have so kindly helped me in the enquiry. The former took great pains in making out lists, and the latter were invariably courteous and willing to render any assistance possible. When so many have helped it is almost invidious to mention names, but I feel I must specially refer to Dr. Mander, the Medical Officer to the Stafford Prison, who examined the prisoners with me; to Dr. Hackworth Stuart of Hanley, and Dr. Hughes of Fenton, both of whom gave me a great deal of assistance in the schools in their districts, and to Mr. Roberts, Master of the Workhouse and Dr. Longford, Resident Medical Officer, both of whom devoted a large amount of time to helping me and furnishing information I could not otherwise have obtained.

WILLIAM A. POTTS.

118 Hagley Road,

Birmingham.

2nd December, 1905.



TABLE I.
SUMMARY OF STOKE-UPON-TRENT UNION.
Population 154,889 (IN 1901).

Area - - - - 9,891 acres.
In Total Population the percentage of ALL } = 50 per cent.
Persons Affected (Children and Adults) }

Proportion of Children affected in School } = 61 per cent.
Population - - - - - }

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dements.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	4	-	166	15	(6)	185
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - - -	52	45	21	15	255	7*	8	(7)	403
Sub-divisions of Group B— (1) Persons in Casual Wards † - - - -	[1]	-	-	-	[36] [7]	-	[1] -	-	[38] [7]
(2) Women in Maternity Wards ‡ - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief) - -	-	-	1	2	-	-	5	-	8
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - -	2	9	3	14	8	3	14	(6)	53
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools)	-	-	-	-	13	3	-	(1)	16
Group H (Other Sources) - - - -	1	3	7	33	19	3	12	(8)	78
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	1
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - -	-	-	1	2	-	-	-	-	3
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - -	-	-	-	-	33	-	-	(2)	33
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - - -	55	57	33	70	328	183	54	(30)	780

N.B.—Of the total number of children referred to in the above table 44 were of school age and not receiving tuition ; of these 1 was of unsound mind, 10 were idiots, 19 were imbeciles, 12 were defective, 2 were epileptic.
* See footnote on page 93.
† In the case of the Casual Wards as far as possible the investigation continued night by night for one month.
‡ In the case of Maternity Wards as far as possible the investigation extended over three months.

TABLE II.

SUMMARY OF ALL MALE DEFECTIVE CASES IN THE STOKE-UPON-TRENT UNION.

	Insane.			3.	4.	5.	6.	Epileptics.		9.
	1.	2.						7.	8.	
	Senile Dementeds.	Other Persons of Unsound Mind.		Idiot.	Imbecile.	Other Feeble-minded.	Defective Children.	Sane.	Others.	TOTAL.
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools - - - - -)	—	—	—	—	2	—	105	9	(4)	116
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - - -	30	25	10	—	7	170	3	6	(5)	251
Sub-division of Group B :— (1) Persons in Casual Wards* - - - - -	[1]	—	—	—	—	[32]	—	—	—	[33]
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief) - -	—	—	1	—	1	—	—	2	—	4
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - - -	2	5	1	—	10	3	1	10	—	32
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	9	1	—	—	10
Group H (Other Sources) - - - - -	1	1	3	—	18	11	2	10	(6)	46
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - - -	—	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	2
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	27	—	—	(1)	27
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
GRAND TOTAL - - - - -	33	31	16	39	220	112	37	(16)	488	

* In the case of Casual Wards as far as possible the investigation continued night after night for one month.

TABLE III.

SUMMARY OF ALL FEMALE DEFECTIVE CASES IN THE STOKE-UPON-TRENT UNION.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. Total.
	1. Senile Dement.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools)	—	—	—	2	—	61	6	(2)	69
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions)	22	20	11	8	85	4	2	(2)	152
Sub-divisions of Group B—									
(1) Persons in Casual Wards*	—	—	—	—	[4]	—	[1]	—	[5]
(2) Women in Maternity Wards†	—	—	—	—	[7]	—	—	—	[7]
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief)	—	—	—	1	—	—	3	—	4
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners)	—	4	2	4	5	2	4	—	21
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools)	—	—	—	—	4	2	—	—	6
Group H (Other Sources)	—	2	4	15	8	1	2	(2)	32
Group I (Known to the Police)	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	1
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums)	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	1
Group K (Inmates of Prisons)	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	(1)	6
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
GRAND TOTAL	22	26	17	31	108	71	17	(7)	292

* In the case of the Casual Wards as far as possible the investigation continued night by night for one month.
† In the case of Maternity Wards as far as possible the investigation extended over three months.

TABLE IV

SPECIAL SUMMARY OF ALL CASES NEEDING PROVISION IN THE STOKE-UPON-TRENT UNION.

	Insane.		3.	4.	5.	6.	Epileptics.		9.
	1.	2.					7.	8.	
	Senile Dements.	Other Persons of Unsound Mind.	Idiot.	Imbecile.	Other Feeble-minded.	Defective Children.	Sane.	Others.	TOTAL.
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	4	-	166	15	(6)	185
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - - -	1	6	-	-	36	-	2	-	45
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief) - -	-	-	-	1	-	-	1	-	2
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - -	-	5	1	6	2	-	-	-	14
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	-	13	2	-	-	15
Group H (Other Sources) - - - -	-	1	1	10	5	1	2	(3)	20
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	1
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - -	-	-	-	-	33	-	-	(2)	33
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - - -	1	12	2	21	89	170	20	(11)	315

The object of this table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision, either: (1) in their own interest; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal; these are not here included, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for; or who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live

TABLE V.
SPECIAL SUMMARY OF ALL MALES NEEDING PROVISION IN THE STOKE-UPON-TRENT UNION.

	Insane.		3.	4.	5.	6.	Epileptics.		9.
	1.	2.					7.	8.	
	Senile Demented.	Other Persons of Unsound Mind.	Idiot.	Imbecile.	Other Feeble-minded.	Defective Children.	Sane.	Others.	TOTAL.
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - -	—	—	—	2	—	105	9	(4)	116
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - -	1	3	—	—	32	—	1	—	37
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief) -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - -	—	4	1	4	1	—	—	—	10
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - -	—	—	—	—	9	—	—	—	9
Group H (Other Sources) - - - - -	—	—	1	5	4	1	2	(1)	13
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group K (Imates of Prisons) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	27	—	—	(1)	27
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
GRAND TOTAL - - - - -	1	7	2	11	73	106	12	(6)	212

The object of this table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision, either : (1) in their own interest ; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal ; these are not here included, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for ; or who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live.

TABLE VI.

SPECIAL SUMMARY OF ALL FEMALES NEEDING PROVISION IN THE STOKE-UPON-TRENT UNION.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dements.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - -	-	-	-	2	-	61	6	(2)	69
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - -	-	3	-	-	4	-	1	-	8
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief) -	-	-	-	1	-	-	1	-	2
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - -	-	1	-	2	1	-	-	-	4
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - -	-	-	-	-	4	2	-	-	6
Group H (Other Sources) - - -	-	1	-	5	1	-	-	(2)	7
Group I (Known to the Police) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	1
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - -	-	-	-	-	6	-	-	(1)	6
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - -	-	5	-	10	16	64	8	(5)	103

The object of this table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision, either : (1) in their own interest ; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal ; these are not here included, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for ; or who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live.

TABLE VII.

SPECIAL SUMMARY OF ALL MALES NOT ATTENDING SCHOOL, AND NOT IN INSTITUTIONS OTHER THAN

THE PRISON AND THE CASUAL WARD IN THE STOKE-UPON TRENT UNION. Population 154,889 (in 1901).

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) Casuals -	1	-	-	-	32	-	-	-	33
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief) - -	-	-	1	1	-	-	2	-	4
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - -	2	5	1	9	2	1	10	(1)	30
Group G (Children and Adults in Common Lodging Houses) - -	-	-	-	-	9	-	-	-	9
Group H (Other Sources) - - -	1	2	3	18	11	2	10	(4)	47
Group I (Known to the Police) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - -	-	-	-	-	27	-	-	(1)	27
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - -	4	7	5	28	81	3	22	(6)	150

N.B. —Of the above 82 required permanent care; of these 1 was a senile dement, none were of unsound mind, 2 were idiots, 4 were imbeciles, 72 were feeble-minded, 1 was a defective child, 2 were sane epileptics.

TABLE VIII.

SPECIAL SUMMARY OF ALL FEMALES NOT ATTENDING SCHOOL, AND NOT IN INSTITUTIONS OTHER THAN

THE PRISON AND THE CASUAL WARD IN THE STOKE-UPON-TRENT UNION. Population 154,889 (in 1901).

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) Casuals -	—	—	—	—	4	—	1	—	5
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief) -	—	—	—	1	—	—	3	—	4
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - -	—	3	2	5	3	1	3	(3)	17
Group G (Children and Adults in Common Lodging Houses) -	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	1	1
Group H (Other Sources) - - - - -	—	1	4	15	8	1	2	(4)	31
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	1
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	(1)	6
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
GRAND TOTAL - - - - -	—	4	6	21	22	3	9	(8)	65

N.B.—Of the above 20 required permanent care ; of these none were senile dementes, 1 was of unsound mind, none were idiots, 6 were imbeciles, 11 were feeble-minded, 1 was a defective child, 1 was a sane epileptic.

A II.—BIRMINGHAM.

REPORT BY W. A. POTTS, ESQ., B.A. CANTAB., M.D. EDIN., M.R.C.S. ENG., M.D. BIRM., LECTURER ON PHARMACOLOGY AT THE UNIVERSITY OF BIRMINGHAM, CHAIRMAN OF THE AFTER-CARE COMMITTEE AND MEMBER OF THE SPECIAL SCHOOLS COMMITTEE, BIRMINGHAM, HONORARY PHYSICIAN TO THE NATIONAL ASSOCIATION FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED, RESPECTING THE NUMBER OF THE MENTALLY DEFECTIVE, INCLUDING EPILEPTICS, IN THE DISTRICT OF THE BIRMINGHAM UNION.

MY LORD, MADAM, AND GENTLEMEN,—I have the honour to submit a report of the results of this inquiry.

For the purpose of comparison with my report on Stoke-upon-Trent, I will present this report under the same headings, namely

1. Introduction.
2. Description of the District.
3. Mode of Investigation.
4. Facts Ascertained.
 - (i.) In Brief.
 - (ii.) In Full.
5. Conclusions Deduced.
6. Suggestions as to the Requirements of the District.

INTRODUCTION.

II No hard and fast line has been or can be drawn with regard to the mentally defective. Reports, however, already published by different investigations in different districts, either working for the Royal Commission or independently, show such unanimity that there is good reason to think that experts have as a rule adopted the same standard and are able without difficulty to classify those they examine. Yet the possible criticism that it is somewhat a matter of individual opinion seems to lend importance to the fact that this inquiry, and also that at Stoke-upon-Trent, were conducted by the same investigator. For this reason I propose to frame this Report on similar lines, and in the first instance wish to direct attention to the fact that I commenced work in Birmingham immediately after I had finished at Stoke-upon-Trent. There was no interval during which I might have unconsciously modified my standard, or methods of examination. The identical results obtained, namely: that at Stoke-upon-Trent 50 per cent. of the whole population are mentally defective, and in Birmingham 55 per cent., are therefore all the more remarkable. Coupled with the conclusions of Dr. Tredgold, who found 60 per cent. in the district he examined in Somersetshire, and also reported that there was practically no difference in town and country areas, they confirm the suggestion I previously made that this is the percentage for the whole country. The proportion is the same when taken over a community of sufficient size, but differs considerably when individual sections are considered. Thus in Birmingham there are more defective children than at Stoke-upon-Trent, the number of women to be scheduled is much greater, and the number of men correspondingly diminished. It would seem as if more defectives are reared in towns, but that at or after adolescence, men who are weak drift into the smaller towns and country districts, while women of a similar type remain in the cities; at the same time feeble-minded men, if born in country districts, stay there, while those of the other sex are drawn into the towns. It is only reasonable that this should be so, for the larger the town the more keen does competition become; men of an inferior type therefore fail to obtain employment, and fall back on the simple

industries of less populous areas. On the other hand, in towns women of weak intellect can live as wives or paramours, while prostitution often enables them to eke out an existence. These conclusions were tested by careful inquiries, and it was found that a large number of women in Birmingham coming within the scope of this enquiry hailed from the smaller surrounding towns, such as Bromsgrove, Stafford, etc. This was particularly noticeable at the workhouse, but even in prison it was found that many of the women had not been born in Birmingham. On the other hand, a feeble-minded man of sixty-five, found in the workhouse, said that he could never learn at school; at sixteen he obtained employment with a brassfounder; eight or nine years later he found he was getting no more wages than when he started, while his school fellows and companions had all passed him in position and wage-earning capacity. Accordingly he left his work and wandered into Worcestershire, where he remained for forty years, just able to earn a living as a farm labourer. At Stoke-upon-Trent I saw an imbecile youth who made money by selling newspapers; on the streets of Birmingham he could not have earned a penny. The male casuals and male prisoners in Birmingham were distinctly more intelligent than the same classes at Stoke-upon-Trent.

As regards the accuracy of this Report one cannot feel the same confidence as with a group of smaller areas in each of which there is someone more or less acquainted with the whole population. I can only say that the same methods of investigation were adopted as at Stoke-upon-Trent, and there is every reason to think that they have been equally successful. I shall, however, later adduce other evidence in favour of the completeness of the Return. It would be absurd to claim that every person who ought to be, had been included. I am confident, however, that those who have been overlooked are not numerous enough to really affect the percentage. After completing the two investigations, I realise more than ever that Stoke-upon-Trent was, for the reasons previously explained, a most happy selection as a district for one of the preliminary inquiries; the experience gained there was invaluable in the more difficult investigation of a large city. Another advantage of the Stoke Inquiry was that more complete information could be obtained in a group of self-contained districts; in the workhouse the antecedents of practically every inmate were known; in the Birmingham workhouse, on the other hand, little or nothing could be ascertained as to the history of those examined. It would not be right to omit to say that although I have never had the least suspicion, either at Stoke-upon-Trent or in Birmingham, that any mentally afflicted person was being kept for gain without proper care in a private house or unlicensed institution, yet such a proceeding is possible, and in the interests of the public further safeguards are necessary in the shape of district inspectors with full powers. In this connection reference may be made to the case of a boy of twelve, found on Sunday morning with his father in a common lodging-house, where he was said to live; the boy was quite illiterate, but this was found to be due not to mental defect, but to never having been to school. This was reported early next morning to the school attendance officer, who repaired to the house but could not find the boy, the manager denying all knowledge of him and his father. The officer visited the house seven times, and had it watched, but as yet no trace of the boy has been found.

Considering the large population, 250,000, of the area under review, and the complications arising owing to the fact that the parish of Birmingham forms only a portion of the city, this investigation has been accomplished at less expense and in a shorter time than would have been possible in most large centres; this is due to the existence of the special schools for mentally defective children, and to the fact that in addition to the medical superintendent there is also a superintendent of special schools, a qualified medical woman, whose certificate in cases of mental defect is recognised by the Board of Education. This doctor, who gives practically her whole time to the work, constantly visits all the ordinary schools with a view to detecting defective children. It was not necessary, therefore, for me to visit any schools except some of the infant schools not recently inspected. At the same time there were two other notable advantages; the first of these was that two years ago a special sub-committee was formed from the After-Care Committee,

consisting almost entirely of medical men, to ascertain the number of persons under forty years of age at large for whom provision was required. As a member of this Committee I had cognisance of some 250 cases who were examined at the Education Office, and had the further advantage of having visited and inspected seventeen institutions in the city with a view to determining the number of defectives among their inmates. The whole of the information obtained at that time was of course available, and merely required verification and bringing up-to-date. The second special advantage was the engagement as secretary for this inquiry of Mr. Thurman, the clerk of the Special Schools Committee, who has had several years' experience in connection with defective children, and had a large amount of the information required already in his possession. It would not have been possible to find anyone better suited for the post; he has been of great help in expediting the inquiry.

This investigation again demonstrates the folly of leaving defectives uncontrolled; at the same time it proves that the number not already provided for is comparatively small. This point, which I emphasised in my former Report, is of great importance. Many authorities at the present time are refraining from action because they feel afraid of the large numbers they will be expected to provide for, if they once begin. This fear is, however, groundless. The cases are flagrant, but not really numerous. This consideration must carry weight even with those who do not realise that proper control now is bound to diminish the number of defectives in the future. At the present juncture action is a more economical course than neglect—witness many of the records I shall quote at the prison and elsewhere.

It is inevitable that a portion of this Report should be practically a repetition of what I had to say with regard to Stoke-upon-Trent; it seemed, however, advisable to make this Report quite complete in itself, though sometimes I have touched but briefly on matters I had discussed in full in the earlier inquiry.

With this Report I send a map of which only one copy is available, showing the situation of the homes of all the children attending the Birmingham special schools.

DESCRIPTION OF THE PARISH OF BIRMINGHAM.

For purposes of comparison it is necessary to briefly describe the district under review. The parish of Birmingham covers 2,996 acres and contained at the last census a population of 245,216, which is nearly one-half of that of the municipal area. It may be looked upon as a typical manufacturing town district; it includes the principal streets and institutions of Birmingham, but none of the residential suburbs. The greater part of the area is covered by manufactories and artisans' dwellings; nearly all the population belong to the working class. Most of the worst slums are included in the parish, but a considerable portion of the Floodgate Street area, which has in recent years obtained an unenviable notoriety, owing to the strictures of the medical officer of health, is outside. An outstanding feature of this area is the large number of small low class public-houses, many of which were proved to be the rendezvous of criminals. Curiously enough the maps* which have been prepared to show the distribution of the children attending the special schools in Birmingham indicate that just beyond the parish boundary these children are more thickly congregated.

On the whole, the parish may be considered a typically urban one. For a manufacturing town it is healthy, the death rate being low; this is partly due to its standing so high above sea level. In recent years great improvements have been made, especially by the Building Improvement Committee; much is being done for the lowest classes in the provision of free meals, etc. Although I do not approve of all these measures I cannot but think that their immediate effect will be to prevent any further increase in the proportion of mental defectives in the worst parts of the town. I am of opinion that here the extreme limit has been reached, and that fewer, rather

* One copy of this map has been placed at your disposal.

than more feeble-minded children will be the order in the future. Unfortunately, however, at the same time there, is reason to think that in some of the better class districts further degeneration is occurring. I noticed something of the same kind at Stoke-upon-Trent, where, as in Birmingham, I found teachers in the better districts who told me that they were beginning to get more backward children. If this be so, it is a lamentable state of affairs and should be dealt with at once by a crusade in favour of hygiene, the neglect of which must be largely to blame.

There is much heavy drinking in this district, though somewhat less at the present time, owing to depression in trade. Many of the children to-day show the consequences of the period of prosperity a few years back. The following case is an instance:—

N. B. Female, aged 11, in Farm Street special school.—The parents of this child are dead. Both died of consumption and alcohol. She has five brothers, the youngest being seventeen, all alcoholic, and one sister who is slightly mentally defective. The brother, aged twenty-seven, contributes 3s. 6d. per week for the keep of the girl. At one time the father and mother owned four large boot shops in Birmingham, but they were so intemperate that eventually both died in the workhouse. The mother was a daughter of a manufacturer.

MODE OF INVESTIGATION.

To obtain information all the means suggested in the Memorandum of Instructions were employed, and also the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children, the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, the Salvation Army, the police court missionary, and the local newspapers. Although names were obtained from many sources, the large majority were included in the lists of the relieving and school attendance officers, and of the health authorities. At Stoke-upon-Trent no names were derived from the medical officers of health as such, but in Birmingham Dr. Robertson, the medical officer of health, rendered much valuable assistance. By means of his subordinate inspectors and visitors he was able to supply forty-six names, thirty of whom were unknown to me and were not sent in by anyone else. Even this does not represent all that was done by him to forward the inquiry. In Birmingham the common lodging-houses are under the health authorities and not under the police, as at Stoke-upon-Trent; it was therefore under their *ægis* that these were visited and more names obtained.

The names of many defectives were sent in twice, showing, as at Stoke, that such people are well known; several, to whom application was made, replied that all those they knew were on the lists of the relieving and school attendance officers.

It would have been a big undertaking, involving much time and expense, to visit all the schools in the district and all the institutions outside the area having more than one defective case, as I did at Stoke-upon-Trent. I have, however, inspected all the institutions in the district mentioned in the Memorandum of Instructions and several in the immediate neighbourhood. Among others I visited nineteen common lodging-houses with 1,406 inmates. The institutions outside the district returning names that I did not visit are few in number, and their returns small; they are situated at such distances—in Essex, Suffolk, at Bristol, etc.—that visiting them would have required much more time and expense. There would have been no compensating advantage, as had their Birmingham inmates been either all mentally sound or all mentally defective instead of being affected in such proportion as the superintendents described, it would have made little difference to the final percentage. I have already explained why it was unnecessary to inspect more than a certain number of schools, and stated that the returns from them are reliable.

As at Stoke-upon-Trent it is certain that but few defectives have escaped notice. In Birmingham more names were sent in by the clergy, and this helps to substantiate the Return. Altogether sixty names were obtained

from this source ; as showing how complete my information was, I may mention that of four names sent in by one clergyman all were in the special schools ; of seven names sent in by another, five were already known, and the other two lived outside the district ; of five names sent in by another, four were known, and the remaining one was found not to be defective. Again, of 102 names supplied by relieving officers, forty-nine were previously known. The following table of cases at large showing the source from which information was obtained may be interesting :—

CASES AT LARGE.

By whom Reported.	Number Reported.	Number Visited.	Number Already Known.
Police - - - - -	13	11	2
Health Authorities - - - - -	51	30	21
Doctors - - - - -	12	1	3
Relieving Officers and Parish Doctor - - -	59	34	25
After-care Committee - - - - -	13	13	-
Matron of Training Home - - - - -	2	2	-
Crippled Children's Union - - - - -	13	9	4
School Attendance Officers - - - - -	102	58	44
Clergy - - - - -	48	25	23
Total - - - - -	313	183	122

Forty-nine other cases were reported, but on investigation it was found that they were outside the district under review.

The following is a list of the institutions visited :—

Eleven infants' schools, with 4,440 scholars.

✓ The Birmingham Workhouse, with 1,770 inmates, and casual wards which admitted 1,768 during the month devoted to them.

✓ The Birmingham Infirmary, Winson Green, 1,073 inmates.

✓ The Birmingham Union Cottage Homes for Children, Marston Green, 439 children.

✗ Edgbaston General Institution for the Blind.

✗ Kindergarten Branch School of the General Institution for the Blind.

✗ Edgbaston Royal Institution for the Deaf and Dumb.

✓ Shustoke Industrial School.

✗ Gordon Memorial Boys' Home.

✗ Middlemore Emigration Homes, Birmingham.

✓ Home for Young Servants, Ryland Road, Birmingham.

Dr. Barnardo's Home for Waifs and Strays (temporary), Birmingham.

✗ St. Joseph's Roman Catholic Home, Birmingham.

The Girls' Night Shelter, Bath Row, Birmingham.

The Girls' Refuge, Coleshill Street, Birmingham.

✗ Orphanage for Poor Girls, Lee Crescent, Birmingham.

Mrs. Rogers' Memorial Home for the Care of Friendless Girls, Birmingham.

✗ The Magdalen Home, Clarendon Road, Birmingham.

✓ The Protestant Dissenting Charity School for Girls, Graham Street, Birmingham.

Salvation Army Home for Women, Birmingham.

Birmingham Town Mission Home, Noel Road.

Blue Coat School, Birmingham.

Girls' Training Home, Newhall Street, Birmingham.

Nineteen common lodging houses, with 1,406 inmates.

His Majesty's Prison, Winson Green, where, in four weeks, 403 cases from the district were seen.

Cradley Heath Inebriates' Home.

Inquiries were also made at the following institutions :—

Laundry and Homes of Industry for women and girls of weak intellect at Arrowfield Top, Barnt Green.

Laundry and Homes of Industry for women and girls of weak intellect at Knowle.

Home of the Good Shepherd, Malvern Link.

Erdington Orphanage.

St. Nicholas Industrial School, Manor Park, London, E.

Midland Truant School, Lichfield.

Knowle Idiot Asylum.

Earlswood Idiot Asylum.

Royal Albert Asylum, Lancaster.

Four Inebriate Homes.

I did not consider it necessary to visit all the infants' schools in Birmingham, as the scholars had been examined by the Superintendent of Special Schools (Dr. Caroline E. O'Connor), who supplied me with the names and ages of the children suitable for admission into special schools. Neither did I visit the upper schools, as the scholars are constantly under medical inspection, and defective cases are in consequence recognised and removed to the special schools established by the Birmingham Education Committee.

THE FACTS ASCERTAINED.

In this district, with a population according to the last census, of 245,216, I found 1,359 mentally defective, giving a percentage of .55 in the whole population.

The total was made up of 138 senile demented, 70 other persons of unsound mind, 24 idiots; 86 imbeciles, 421 feeble-minded, 393 defective children, and 227 sane epileptics. In addition to the 227 sane epileptics, 24 of the others were epileptic, making 251 in all.

As a matter of comparison, it is interesting to note that the percentage both of senile demented and defective children is greater than at Stoke-upon-Trent, while, excepting epileptics, the percentage of every other class is smaller; this is, in figures, the expression of the fact noted elsewhere; that a large town breeds more defectives and receives them again when they are old, the working years of a certain number being spent in districts where competition is less keen.

Of the whole number of 1,359, there were 581 in the workhouse, 448 in the public elementary schools (mostly in special classes), 44 in prison, 17 in common lodging-houses, 3 in an industrial school, 2 in a Magdalen home, 1 in home for the feeble-minded, 13 in refuges and shelters, 16 in training homes, 10 in inebriate homes, and the remaining 224 were living at home.

It will be noticed that nearly half the defectives are in the workhouse; the somewhat lower percentage so provided for, as compared with Stoke-upon-Trent, is due to the large number and greater variety of other institutions. Careful analysis of Dr. Tredgold's report on a Somersetshire district, and of the results I have obtained at Stoke and in Birmingham would

seem to show that in the rural districts defectives are, as a rule, left at large; in a more highly organised and more urban district, such as the centre of the Potteries, a large proportion are provided for by the simple expedient of placing all and sundry in the workhouse. In the large cities even more are provided for; but they are not all placed in the workhouse, a certain number being housed in other institutions which are not necessarily designed for them nor any better suited to their needs.

It is unnecessary for me here to do more than mention that many of the defective children in the Birmingham Special Schools are related, either as brothers and sisters, or as cousins, and that the majority come from bad homes in the worst slums. In this connection I ought to mention that when investigating the prison I found that a large percentage of prisoners had been educated at the Floodgate Street School. I have already explained that the Floodgate Street area was, till recently, the worst in the city, being especially notorious for the number of low-class public-houses, many of which were found to be the rendezvous of criminals. More than one headmistress of an infant school volunteered the information that when she encountered a defective child she nearly always found, on investigation, that the home was a dirty and neglected one, the fundamental cause usually being that the father did not go to work. Several teachers told me that in the worst slums they estimated that something like fifty per cent. of the fathers did no work.

Each group will now be considered in detail.

Group A.

There are fifty-two elementary schools in the parish of Birmingham, with 44,848 scholars on the school registers. Of these scholars 39,846 (Boys, ages 7 to 14, 13,353; Girls, ages 7 to 14, 12,536; Infants, ages up to 7 years, 13,957) belong to the parish of Birmingham. In the city are two schools for cripples, two for the deaf, and seven for the mentally defective. It would have been a big undertaking to ascertain the exact number of children in the schools who belong to the district under review, and it did not seem necessary to do so as figures are available to show the proportion of mentally defective children in the city area. These returns show that 1·125 per cent. of the school population come within the scope of the inquiry. Just as an instance of the similarity of the results obtained by different investigators, it may be mentioned that on 2nd March, Mrs. Hume Pinsent stated that the proportion of children affected in the school population was 1·013, but expressed the opinion that this estimate was a low one. Quite independently I estimated the proportion at 1·125.

The percentage 1·125 of defective children is considerably higher, ·525 per cent., than at Stoke-upon-Trent. This is to be attributed to the unfavourable environment of a large city. Birmingham covers an extensive area, and has no large open spaces in its central districts. It is impossible, therefore, for the majority of the children to get into a park, far less into the open country. Not only so, but on all sides except the east the city is closely surrounded by thickly populated districts. This accentuates the evil effects of alcoholism and want of hygiene. In consequence the children are not so robust and well developed as in rural areas; rickets is very common. Physical weakness is characteristic of many of those in the special schools, who constitute a type quite distinct from the ordinary village idiot.

There is no doubt that a large number of potential aments are produced at the present time; placed in favourable surroundings, especially as regards food and fresh air, they just manage to hold their own; in less fortunate circumstances they go under. This is particularly noticeable in the case of the cottage homes; the workhouse children, purely as a result of environment, for their heredity cannot be better, compare well with those seen on the streets. Environment is the chief factor in the production of backward children, of whom I found a considerable number in the infants' schools, as at Stoke-upon-Trent. Although many of these children turn out fairly well in the end, I am of opinion that much better results would be obtained by drafting some of them temporarily into a special school,

where they could receive more individual instruction. Greater advantage might be derived from special schools if they were used more for such cases and less for cases which can never approach the normal. The tendency is to reserve special schools entirely for children who can never be taught with ordinary ones. In my opinion, the special schools should be looked on more as a test centre and as a temporary training institution at critical periods for children dull beyond the average.

These remarks of course imply no strictures on the schools, which compare well with those in similar districts, Birmingham, indeed, in many matters educational having taken and maintained a lead. This applies particularly to the special schools for defective children, which deserve more than a passing notice. There are in the City of Birmingham seven such schools, with 541 scholars. No doubt these schools entail a heavy, and in my opinion excessive, expenditure; I should prefer to see the numbers reduced by excluding the less hopeful cases. I saw several in the school of a very weak type who will never repay in any way what is being spent on them. It is true that I have just suggested expansion at the other end by admitting some backward children, but I would arrange that the consequent additional number did not by any means correspond to the number excluded; the suggestion too is that such children should be admitted temporarily, for six months or a year, not that they should be taken at seven years of age, and kept till they are sixteen; such a long period of special instruction should only be arranged for in a limited number of cases, when corresponding benefit may be expected.

The special schools in Birmingham, however, have done, and are now doing, most useful work. If they have done nothing else they have at any rate afforded great help in defining and classifying the feeble-minded population, a far from unimportant function. The last report of the After-Care Committee shows that 17 per cent. of those educated in them are actually earning their own living. This record should be considerably improved when manual instruction becomes more general; it has only recently been introduced, and is not yet arranged for at all the schools. Some eighteen months ago I had the opportunity of first examining all the children in the Rea Street South special school, and then all those in the Sherbourne Road special school; I found the children in the latter brighter and better in every way; there is little or no difference in the types of homes from which these children came, and as far as I could ascertain the chief cause is that at Sherbourne Road the children had been doing manual work. Intellectual training has been tried and found wanting as far as the majority of defectives are concerned. Manual work offers a better hope.

Special schools are urgently required in most districts, but when made compulsory on local authorities, the ratepayers should be protected by a proviso that the numbers admitted to them should never exceed some definite and small proportion, such as 1 in 300 of the school population, and that even of this limited number only very few should be educated at the public expense for so long a period as nine years. Medical examiners for admission should be instructed that the special schools are not to be looked on so much as a dumping ground for defectives who cannot be accommodated elsewhere, as a training institution for those who will react so much better with special care, having regard especially to their later life, that the extra expense will be to some extent justified. The economic aspect should be particularly impressed on the medical referee, who ought to make a special study of each individual case and admit and keep it in the school on its merits.

Children under five are still admitted to the Birmingham ordinary elementary schools, and there does not seem to be any immediate prospect of their being excluded. Indeed, I was informed that a memorial presented by the head teachers of infant schools, craving that the youngest children might leave school at 4 instead of 4.30, was refused by the education authority; adherence to such long hours does not promise well for the next generation.

I cannot leave the subject of schools without saying that an unrivalled opportunity of public instruction in hygiene is being missed in connection

with them. I do not advocate so much the teaching of this subject to children as I do systematic instruction of parents and prospective parents. No doubt a certain number of parents, when they send their children to school, practically wipe their hands of them; but in many cases the parents' hopes and aspirations are centred round the school. Such people would welcome instruction by means of pamphlets and evening lectures which might influence even the most indifferent. Proper courses should be arranged by the medical officer. This would go far to reduce the number of defectives in the next generation.

In this connection it is important to require that the medical officer for the schools should be a really competent man with a thorough knowledge of defective children and other special subjects; above all things he should be an enthusiastic student of preventive medicine, and the science of healthy living. As a rule, education authorities, like most public bodies, grudge a salary that will attract a really able man, thinking that any qualified man can do the work. This is a serious error, and as long as it is perpetuated so long will the science of preventive medicine remain in its infancy. The scope is vast and there is no limit to what the best men will accomplish in this direction. Japan has been an object lesson to the world in many fields, but in none more than this. Prior to her war with Russia military authorities in all civilised countries regarded it as an accepted fact that four men must die of disease for every one killed in battle; Japan accepted nothing as inevitable, but by engaging the services of the most able medical men and giving them full authority effected such a revolution that only one man died of disease for every four killed in battle, an improvement of 800 per cent. What Japan has accomplished in war is nothing to the possibilities in civil life. As long as we expect to have one mentally defective in every 200 we shall have them—aye, and more too. Let hygiene and preventive medicine have fair play; the saving to the nation will be enormous.

GROUP B.

It is necessary to explain that the workhouse and the infirmary are two large separate institutions, situated side by side. Each has its own staff, and is quite independent in every way.

There are a few boys of school age in the workhouse, but the girls of school age, twenty-one in number, reside in a home about half a mile distant.

The majority of workhouse children, 439, are in the cottage homes at Marston Green, some five miles out of Birmingham.

Children.

There are seventy-five children in the workhouse, and eighty-four in the infirmary.

Of those in the workhouse thirty-three are under school age. Three boys had been remanded by the magistrates because they were under fifteen years of age. None were mentally defective, though two girls were very backward.

In the infirmary, of the eighty-four children two are of unsound mind, four are idiots, two imbeciles, and four defective children. One boy attends a special school in the vicinity, and one used to attend a special school. The infirmary is one of the very few similar institutions which provides instruction for its feeble-minded children; they are taught every day by a visiting governess. A certain amount of employment is also found for adult male defectives, who are taught boot-making, mat-making, and rope-making. Such work might be extended in this and similar institutions with advantage. It is an important proof of what can be done in workhouses.

The cottage homes at Marston Green are splendidly situated on a healthy site; they are well equipped, and are managed at a comparatively moderate cost. Among the 439 I found nine defectives; this compares favourably with the record two years ago, when I found nineteen defectives among an almost identical number.

Adults in the Workhouse.

There are no certified lunatics of either sex in the workhouse, as these are removed to the lunatic asylums. Certifiable lunatics are at once recognised in

this workhouse, as the visiting medical officers, who attend daily, are of consultant rank, and hold similar appointments at one of the general hospitals of the city. Such a highly qualified staff can only be obtained in a large city. This consideration explains why the number of persons of unsound mind found here is comparatively low.

Males.—The total number of male inmates of the workhouse and infirmary is 1,633. Taking them separately, we find that there are 1,048 males in the former, of whom 133 are mentally defective; of these 60 are senile demented, 29 of unsound mind, 1 imbecile, 41 feeble-minded, 10 epileptics, 8 of the epileptics being also defective in other ways. Excluding children they give a percentage of 13·9. The youngest is nineteen, and the oldest eighty-seven. The percentage of mental defectives between sixty and seventy years of age is 26·5, and between seventy and eighty years of age 28, while the percentage of those below fifty years of age is 36. The following are similar figures respecting the 595 males in the infirmary, of whom 62 are defective; 10 are senile demented, 7 of unsound mind, 2 imbeciles, 4 feeble-minded, and 41 epileptics, 2 of the latter being defective in other ways. Excluding children, the youngest is twenty-four years of age, and the oldest eighty-six. The highest percentage is between forty and fifty years, namely, 22, those between fifty and sixty show a percentage of 20, between thirty and forty years there are 18·6 per cent., while 11·8 is the percentage both for those between twenty and thirty years and also for those between seventy and eighty. Between sixty and seventy there are 10·1, and over eighty years of age there are only 3 per cent. who are mentally defective.

The important fact is that only 11·8 per cent. of the total number of males in the workhouse and infirmary are defective, as compared with the 20 per cent. found at Stoke-upon-Trent; this is explained elsewhere.

Females.—The Maternity Ward was visited regularly from the 1st December, 1905, to 28th February, 1906, during which time thirty-four cases were admitted. Of these 4 were feeble-minded, 3 of them being unmarried. The youngest mother was twenty years old, and the oldest thirty-four.

In the Lock Ward eight cases were seen; seven of them were intelligent, but the remaining case was very feeble-minded, being too stupid to give any account of herself. Her age was sixteen years.

Excluding children, there were 685 females in the workhouse, of whom 147 were mentally defective; of these 29 were senile demented, 12 of unsound mind, 102 feeble-minded, and 4 epileptics. Of the 102 feeble-minded, the youngest was sixteen and the oldest eighty-six; the latter has spent her life in the workhouse from two years of age.

The following are the ages of the 102 feeble-minded females: below twenty years of age, 5; between twenty and thirty years, 15; between thirty and forty years, 14; between forty and fifty years, 22; between fifty and sixty years, 15; between sixty and seventy years, 20; between seventy and eighty years, 10; and over eighty years of age, 1.

The figures in reference to the 475 females in the infirmary are as follows: 37 senile demented, 3 unsound mind, 7 idiots, 11 imbeciles, 14 feeble-minded, 1 defective child, 52 epileptics. Excluding children, there are 115 mentally-defective, the youngest being eighteen and the oldest eighty-five, a percentage of 22 as compared with 44 per cent. at Stoke-upon-Trent. The ages are: below twenty years of age, 2; between twenty and thirty years, 12; between thirty and forty years, 19; between forty and fifty years, 15; between fifty and sixty years, 19; between sixty and seventy years, 13; between seventy and eighty years, 21; and over eighty years, 13. The total percentage of defectives (men, women and children) in the workhouse is 14·0, as compared with 26·4 per cent. at Stoke-upon-Trent.

The Casual Wards.

The casual wards were visited daily during one month from 14th December, excepting Christmas Day and Boxing Day; every case passing through was examined and reported.

The contrast between the casual wards at Stoke-on-Trent and in Birmingham was marked. The noticeable feature in the former case was a regular system, strictly enforced. So successful had this been that the

number of casuals had been reduced by 1,400 per year. In Birmingham, on the other hand, there was an almost complete absence of method. It is true that a new regulation was recently enacted to the effect that no Birmingham people should be admitted, but should apply for admission to the House; a somewhat perfunctory carrying out of this has resulted in increasing the number of casuals seeking shelter at the neighbouring unions of Aston and King's Norton, yet it was quite evident that many of those examined really belonged to the city. I was also informed that no one was admitted more often than once in three months, the rule being that if they appeared again at a shorter interval they should be admitted to the workhouse. This rule also is frequently honoured in the breach, for during the month the secretary and I were repeatedly able to prove that we had seen the same man there before, sometimes under a different name. I could not help noticing with regret that as a rule no task at all was required of those admitted; they are admitted in the evening, given supper and a night's shelter, and in the morning are allowed to depart directly they have had their breakfast. There is a common dining room and, what is worse, a common dormitory, for the majority; this cannot fail to have a demoralising influence on the younger ones, and any who are superior to the average. Observations of this kind may appear to some to be beyond the province of this enquiry; I am, however, of opinion that it is largely owing to our haphazard method of treating casuals and other social wrecks that defectives are bred in such numbers. In this connection I should like to say that the recommendations of the Royal Commission on Vagrancy seem to me excellent. The police are undoubtedly the proper authorities to deal with the matter; labour colonies with strict discipline are the only suitable schools for wasters.

The investigation of the casual wards was a difficult task, owing to the fact that the majority are admitted for one night only, and allowed to depart at eight o'clock the following morning. The master, however, arranged that during the month of inquiry no one should leave till at any rate nine o'clock unless seen by me. By commencing work at 7.45 a.m. we were able to see all those who passed through, but the examinations were of necessity conducted quickly. It would have been scarcely possible to have done this satisfactorily without the previous experience at Stoke-on-Trent, when I had ample time for thorough investigation. I found that in Birmingham the types were practically the same, so that, as a rule, with the previous experience I had had, a short examination was all that was necessary. This was only one of several instances in which I considered the investigation of a large city more difficult than that of an area where the population is less dense.

Males.—During the month 1,151 were admitted. Such a number at once condemns the system or want of it. The population of this area is only two-thirds as large again as that of Stoke-on-Trent, yet at Stoke-on-Trent only 263 casuals were seen in the month. Of the 1,151 fourteen were admitted twice during the month. Among the 1,151 there were three of unsound mind, sixty feeble-minded, and five epileptics, making sixty-eight defectives altogether. The percentage of mentally defective is small, being 5.9, as compared with 12.0 at Stoke-on-Trent. I have, however, enlarged on this elsewhere.

The following cases are instructive as showing the advantage of detention. A feeble-minded youth of seventeen was admitted on 15th December, and again five days later. He was brought up in a Catholic home till fifteen years of age, his father, now dead, having been a corporation clerk. He is a wire-worker by trade and has earned 9s. a week. In an industrial colony this lad would more than pay his way; at large he is a serious potentiality for evil and expense to the community.

A feeble-minded man of thirty, whose mother is in the lunatic asylum, was found to have been in prison for felony and also for neglecting his workhouse task. What a system! Prison for the feeble-minded person who does not perform his task, but often no task at all for the intelligent loafer, who does not thereby sacrifice his supper and breakfast.

A man of thirty-four, who had been seven years in the Royal Navy. After deserting and being brought back again he threw some gun-sights over-board, with the result, as he anticipated, that he was sentenced to three months' imprisonment and was dismissed the service. This was a well-marked case of moral defect.

A man of thirty-six, who has a sister in the lunatic asylum and who has himself been in the lunacy ward of several workhouses.

Those casuals who were not feeble-minded could be divided readily into the same three groups as at Stoke-upon-Trent.

1. Men who had worked well, but were now disabled, at any rate for their ordinary work, by old age or bad health.
2. Ne'er-do-wells and regular tramps.
3. Able-bodied men really looking for work.

The first class only accounted for 22 per cent., a much smaller percentage than at Stoke-upon-Trent, although at Stoke-upon-Trent I looked on sixty years of age as the limit, while here I counted men old at fifty-five owing to the more unhealthy town life.

The second class accounted for only 15 per cent. instead of 28 per cent. as at Stoke-upon-Trent.

The third group was the large one in Birmingham. It contributed 55 per cent. as against 30 at Stoke-upon-Trent. No doubt in several instances these men were out of work by their own fault. I believe, however, that the large majority were willing to do work if they could get it. Trade was very bad in Birmingham just then, and the last fortnight of the year is always a slack time for out-of-door workers, as most of these men were. There seemed, however, to be in many instances an utter want of adaptability to environment. It did not seem to occur to many of them that if their own trade was going the sooner they took to another the better. Many of the out-of-works had worked among horses, and complained of suffering from the introduction of motors, electric tramcars, etc.

Female.—The fact that the matron of the casual ward had been a prison warder was a great help. During the month 167 were admitted, and five of these were re-admitted. Of these two were senile demented, one an imbecile, and thirty-three feeble-minded, making thirty-six defectives in all. The total of 167 is appalling when compared with the 35 seen at Stoke-upon-Trent; the percentage of defectives is 21.5, nearly twice as high as at Stoke-upon-Trent, and forms a marked contrast to the 6 per cent. found among the men; to this, however, attention has already been directed.

The following cases of defectives are instructive:—

A feeble-minded woman of seventy, who has been a tramp for years, has had seven children, all of whom are dead.

A prostitute of twenty-two, who has been in prison and in the girls' refuge; mental capacity very poor.

A married woman, aged forty-six, consumptive, with three children; one of them, an imbecile, was admitted on the 21st December. Altogether she has had eleven children, five of whom are dead, and two are imbeciles. One of these imbeciles is in a home in London, and the one now with the mother has been in an institution in London. The husband was admitted to the male casual ward on the same day; he is an old soldier and a confirmed drunkard. On the 4th January the husband was found in gaol, and on the same day the mother and three children entered the workhouse.

A chronic drunkard, aged thirty-three, congenitally feeble-minded, was found to have had eleven children, all of whom are dead.

A feeble-minded woman of forty-seven, a regular tramp, married at fifteen, and had seven children, only one of whom is alive.

Another chronic drunkard, aged forty-seven, who has been in prison and who is congenitally feeble-minded, was found to have had eleven children.

And lastly, the case I quoted in my evidence on 2nd February of a feeble-minded woman, aged thirty-eight, who has frequently been in the casual ward, and has been in prison twelve times at least for vagrancy and prostitution. She has twice been in the night shelter.

Records were obtained of ninety-three children as the offspring of eighteen mothers who were defectives; fortunately most of the children are dead. I would infinitely sooner see our birth rate go down than the population increase from such a stock.

GROUP C.

Children and Adults in receipt of Out-door Relief.

A number of names were submitted by the relieving officers and parish medical officers, all of whom took a great deal of trouble in the matter. One of the medical officers, Dr. Burnet, had kept a careful record for several years of epileptics, and placed this at my disposal. It was found that many cases did not now come within the scope of the inquiry, while others had already been listed at the workhouse or elsewhere. Only twenty-four in all were obtained from this source; two were children who are epileptic as well as defective. These do not receive any instruction, and are really unfit to do so. The total number of persons who received out door relief from the 1st December, 1905, to the 31st March, 1906—the period of the Inquiry—was 1913.

GROUP D.

Persons known to Sanitary Authorities.

Dr. Robertson, the medical officer of health for the city, was a useful ally. He supplied altogether seventy-two names of suspected cases; twenty of these, however, were outside the area; of those in the area sixteen were already known to me, and nine were found not to come within the scope of the inquiry; two had been removed to the infirmary and two had recently left the district. In all seventeen names were obtained which would not have been ascertained otherwise, eleven males and six females; of these one was of unsound mind, two were imbecile, seven feeble-minded, five defective children, and two sane epileptics. In Birmingham the common lodging-houses are under the health authorities, and not under the police as at Stoke-upon-Trent. Dr. Robertson, therefore, made the arrangements for visiting them, and so was the means of even more names being obtained; the results of these visits will be described under Group G.

GROUP E.

Persons Relieved by Medical Charities.

As at Stoke-on-Trent, this group yields no returns, largely owing to the fact that defective cases drift to the workhouse infirmary, where there is special accommodation for them. Dr. Walter Jordan told me that during the time of the inquiry he saw several defective children at the children's hospital, but on inquiry invariably found that they did not belong to the district.

GROUP F.

Persons known to General Practitioners.

Only nine names were obtained of persons not reported elsewhere, six males and three females. Of these one was of unsound mind, one imbecile, two feeble-minded, two defective children, and three epileptics. Several practitioners wrote to say they had no cases. A considerable number of medical men sent no reply at all, but in many cases this was doubtless owing to their having no cases; at any rate several well qualified men with large practices made a statement to that effect; in a city like Birmingham, with so many charities, defectives tend to drift away from private practitioners into the hands of the Poor Law authorities and other officials.

GROUP G.

Children and Adults in Charitable Institutions, Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes and Reformatories, and Industrial Schools.

In this group are a considerable number, forty-nine. This is a greatly increased proportion to that at Stoke-upon-Trent, where several of these cases would have been in the workhouse owing to lack of other accommodation.

There are a considerable number of Training Homes for Girls in Birmingham; such homes, even if small, frequently accommodate one or more of the feeble-minded, who are often kept simply because there is nowhere else for them to go. As I have already stated in my evidence on 2nd February, I found when investigating two years ago that the charitable homes in Birmingham contained 10 per cent. of defectives. Something like this condition of affairs still obtains, though many institutions are becoming more chary about admitting defectives. Many of the names are not returned here, as they do not belong to the parish of Birmingham. It is quite clear that these defectives are usually in the wrong place. All these homes ought to be open to a medical "inspector" with power to insist on the removal of the feeble-minded to the special institutions that should be provided for them. Visits should be periodical, for many defectives are not recognised by those who have had no special experience. The necessity for special institutions is all the greater now that so much attention has been directed to the feeble-minded; many homes which sheltered them before, now recognise them and turn them adrift. Of the forty-nine in this group, twenty-one were males and twenty-eight females. The large majority, thirty-nine, were feeble-minded; seven were defective children, two were of unsound mind, and one was epileptic. Three defective boys were found at the Shustoke Industrial School.

No cases belonging to the district were found at the Magdalen Home. This home in particular is much less charitable to defectives than formerly; at one time a large proportion of the girls were of that type, but as it was found they did not benefit by training, they are now as a rule excluded or, if admitted, soon dismissed. Two cases were reported from the Magdalen Home at Malvern.

During the two weeks devoted to them, five defective cases were seen in the Girls' Refuge, and seven at the Night Shelter. The histories of some of these are instructive.

One girl of seventeen had been charged for "neglect of child." She was bound over for three months by the magistrates, who ordered the child to be taken to Barnardo's Home. The mother then went to the Salvation Army Home. She has also been in a refuge in Worcester. She has never been able to earn her own living.

Another very feeble-minded woman of twenty-one, who had also had an illegitimate child, had been two years in the Monument Road Memorial Home. It was ascertained that her father and one brother were in the asylum, while another brother was feeble-minded.

A case urgently requiring care is a feeble-minded girl of sixteen, suffering from congenital syphilis; she has no fixed residence, and usually sells matches in one of the principal streets of Birmingham.

One of the cases had been previously in prison. Another case already reported in my evidence on 2nd February had been in the Magdalen Home for two and a half years; six months later I found her in the Birmingham Town Mission Home, where she stayed eighteen months. She left it to go to her situation, where she remained five months; then she went to a fish shop for fourteen days, and then to another situation for three months. When this girl left school at fourteen she was in the third standard; she can scarcely read, and cannot make the simplest calculation.

Only one case was reported from Miss Stacey's two homes for the feeble-minded at Arrowfield Top and Knowle. This fact is ample proof of the inadequacy of the accommodation available at present. These homes might be

filled with cases from the district, but so numerous are the other applications that only one has been taken in. These homes, especially the one at Arrowfield Top, have always appeared to me in many ways models of what such institutions should be.

A special investigation was made of the common lodging-houses, which, as already stated, are under the jurisdiction of the medical officer of health. I was told that I was more likely to find defective cases in the smaller houses, but it was soon obvious that this was not the case, but that such cases drift into the larger establishments, where they are less likely to attract attention. Accordingly, I did not visit all the smaller houses, of which there are a large number, but went through all those of any size. In all, I visited nineteen houses containing 1,406, and carefully examined 125 cases, finding seventeen of them to be mentally defective, sixteen of them were feeble-minded, and one a sane epileptic, all males.

The boy of twelve found in a common lodging-house, who had never been to school and who could not be traced subsequently, has been already referred to.

In Birmingham the lodging-houses are, as a rule, specialised, some entirely for young men and others for older ones. All the examinations were conducted on Sunday mornings, as there is no other time when all the inmates can be found at home. The houses appeared to be well managed and under efficient inspection for general purposes, but, as in the case of charitable homes, I consider it most important that they should be open to a medical "inspector" appointed in the interests of the feeble-minded.

A few of the smaller lodging-houses were inhabited almost entirely by newspaper boys; they are a very low class, and many are on the border line of mental defect; as a rule these boys degenerate into criminals. There is here a most profitable field for some philanthropic agency.

One of the feeble-minded seen was a bricklayer, who could not count the bricks he laid.

A feeble-minded youth of nineteen had only been discharged from a workhouse four months previously; another had been discharged from the Birmingham workhouse the day before; both urgently require permanent care.

One defective had been educated in an industrial school. One feeble-minded man had such a bad memory that he could not remember which was his bed, though he had occupied the same one for several weeks.

GROUP H.

Other Sources.

There are a large number in this group, 157. The majority of names were obtained at the Education Office, either from the school attendance officers or from the After-Care Committee. A considerable number were furnished by the clergy, and names were also obtained from the Crippled Children's Union, the relieving officers, etc. The fact that many names furnished by the clergy were previously known has been already noted as a proof of the completeness of the returns. Of the whole number eighty-five are males and seventy-two females. One is of unsound mind, twelve are idiots, thirty-eight imbecile, seventy-three feeble-minded, twenty-six defective children, and seven are sane epileptics. Many in this group are properly provided for at present, but will require institution care on the death of their parents. Some require immediate attention, such as an imbecile girl of twenty-three, who also suffers from epilepsy, found in a filthy home.

Among others better accommodation is also required for a feeble-minded woman of twenty-five, who weeps for hours at a time, and for a little idiot girl of five, who is almost blind, and always crying.

The records in some cases are ample condemnation of the present method of non-restraint. Thus, one feeble-minded woman of twenty-two is reported to have lost her work through having two illegitimate children; another feeble-minded woman of thirty-nine is described as having had several illegitimate children.

One feeble-minded girl of eighteen, educated at a special school, is reported to be now in a Lock Hospital in London. Such cases demonstrate the extravagant folly of initiating special schools without providing for control at a later stage.

GROUP I.

Known to the Police.

Several names were furnished by the police; some of these were already known, while others were found not to come within the scope of the inquiry. On the whole ten names were obtained, which would not have been got from other sources; four of these belong to one family; the mother, aged fifty-eight, is feeble-minded, and has two grown-up feeble-minded sons and a feeble-minded daughter. Of the total number in this group eight are males and two females. There are four imbeciles, five feeble-minded, and one sane epileptic.

GROUP J.

Idiots and Imbeciles of the District in Asylums.

In this group are ten cases, seven male and three female. Five are idiots, four imbecile, and one a sane epileptic, nine being in the Midland Counties Idiot Asylum at Knowle, and one, a male imbecile, being at Earlswood. Inquiries were made at the other idiot asylums, but no cases from Birmingham could be traced.

The small number in this group at once indicates the extraordinary want of accommodation. More than two years ago the Birmingham After-Care Committee inaugurated a crusade with the object of putting all possible pressure on both the lunatic asylum and workhouse authorities to provide accommodation for those idiots and imbeciles known to them who were not under proper care at home. In spite of some success, gained by unremitting efforts, the number of such persons at large still remains deplorably high. Immediate attention to this matter is necessary.

GROUP K.

Inmates of Prisons.

The prison was visited regularly from 20th December to 19th January.

The number in prison from the district at the commencement of the inquiry was so large that it was somewhat of an undertaking to examine all before their discharge, the majority having been admitted for short terms. Once those already in prison had been seen it was found that two visits each week gave ample opportunity for thoroughly examining every case admitted.

Altogether 403 prisoners were examined, and of these forty-four, or 10.9 per cent., were found to be mentally defective.

Males.—On the male side 334 were seen; of these three were seen twice, being discharged and re-committed during the period of inquiry. One of these was feeble-minded. Among the 334 were twenty-eight mentally defective, twenty-five being feeble-minded, two sane epileptics, and one of unsound mind, a man of fifty-five just commencing to suffer from alcoholic dementia.

Taking the prisoners as a whole, one could not fail to notice how physically degenerate they were; many were small and weak; several were suffering from incipient consumption, and many more belonged to consumptive families. In several cases syphilis and alcoholism had produced far-reaching effects, bodily and mental. For instance, a young man of twenty-one, in prison for failing to notify a change of address to the police, previously convicted of felony and house-breaking, was suffering from syphilis. He was born in the workhouse, his parents both dying when he was three months old. He left school when thirteen and got employment at 10s. a week, but lost it owing to police trouble. He attributes his downfall to bad

companions. As long as such young persons are allowed full licence so long will our gaols and asylums be full and the ranks of the feeble-minded amply recruited.

Many prisoners were old soldiers, the trouble in their case being nearly always drink. Several of the prisoners, including a man of twenty-four, with fourteen previous convictions, had been educated at industrial schools. I cannot attribute their later careers to the school; rather does it seem to me that their heredity and early surroundings are so bad that two or three years' training, commenced late, are quite insufficient to counteract the earlier demoralising influences.

Not a single moral defective was encountered.

The percentage of feeble-minded, 8·6, was much lower than at Stoke-upon-Trent, 19·5, the diminution being in marked contrast to the increased percentage of feeble-minded women in Birmingham. As a class the male prisoners in Birmingham were more intelligent than those from Stoke-upon-Trent; there were fewer convictions for trivial offences. Although the percentage I found was a little higher than that usually observed by the Prison Medical Officer, I formed the opinion that as a rule the feeble-minded were recognised and intelligently treated. The onus of failure to do any good in this case lies not on the prison authorities, but on the system which allows defectives to go to prison at all. The following case is a glaring instance. A man of twenty-six, feeble-minded, an ex-convict, now in prison for vagrancy, for which he has been committed twenty-seven times previously; he left school in the second standard, and tried to learn bricklaying, his father's trade, but failed. He then sold papers, but for some years has done no work at all.

The following defective cases also deserve special attention.

1. A feeble-minded youth of nineteen, of consumptive tendency, who had been educated at one of the Birmingham special schools.
2. A feeble-minded man of twenty-one, convicted for drunkenness, who cannot read or write.
3. A feeble-minded boy of eighteen, convicted of vagrancy, whose mother died of consumption.
4. A feeble-minded man of thirty-five, who has suffered from insanity.
5. A feeble-minded man of fifty-two, with 107 previous convictions, most of them being for drunkenness.
6. A feeble-minded man of thirty-eight, with sixteen previous convictions, mostly for drunkenness, though he has been convicted for felony.
7. A feeble-minded man of forty-three, sent to prison in December for vagrancy and in January for begging.

Such records cry for powers of detention. An important case is that of a man, not feeble-minded, some of whose family have already been reported. This man, with his wife and three children, were admitted to the casual ward on 21st December. On January 4th the man was found in prison, having been singing in the streets with his children. When he went to prison the mother and children were admitted to the workhouse. The man is an old soldier and a confirmed drunkard. He was in the Coldstream Guards, but was found to have a weak heart and was therefore declared unfit for foreign service. Since leaving the service he has repeatedly lost work through drink, and has done practically none. His wife is consumptive; they have had eleven children, five of whom are dead and two are imbeciles, one of these being in Darenth Asylum. Unrestrained liberty for such people is an expensive luxury for the community.

Females.—During the time of inquiry sixty-nine cases were seen, and sixteen, or 21·7 per cent., of these were found to be mentally defective. Attention has already been directed to the high percentage, both as compared with that on the male side and also compared with that found at Stoke-upon-Trent. The intelligence of the female prisoners was very poor,

nearly all being borderland cases. Of the sixteen defective cases, thirteen were feeble-minded, two epileptic, and one, convicted of vagrancy, who has twice been in a lunatic asylum, was of unsound mind. A considerable proportion of these cases were not natives of Birmingham.

Three of the female prisoners, owing to recommitments, were seen twice during the month; one of these was feeble-minded.

The majority of the prostitutes and of those committed for drunkenness were not feeble-minded. The records in some of these cases were very bad, and cannot fail to tell on any children they may have. For instance, one prostitute of thirty-eight had had seventy-three convictions for drunkenness; another woman of thirty-nine, who had lost her work through drink, had been in prison fifteen times previously, and another sixteen times for the same offence. One alcoholic of thirty-eight, who had been in the lunatic asylum, had had nine children, seven of whom were dead.

Among the feeble-minded it was noticed that more than one was in prison for neglect of children; the lack of natural maternal instincts is one reason why many of the offspring of feeble-minded women die early.

The following defective cases deserve special notice—

1. A feeble-minded woman of thirty, convicted for vagrancy, whose father had died of chronic alcoholism.
2. A feeble-minded prostitute of thirty-nine, with several previous convictions for drunkenness, was seen twice in prison during the inquiry, having been sent in each time for drunkenness.
3. A feeble-minded woman of thirty-four, in very poor health, convicted for drunkenness. A month later she was seen in the workhouse, where it was ascertained that she is a frequent inmate of the casual ward. Her husband is dead, and she is now living with another man.

It is only fair to record after my two investigations, during which I have examined a large number of institutions, that the impression created by the prisons is always favourable. The fault lies in the system that allows unsuitable cases to be sent to gaol, and not in the prison service.

Recently the Birmingham After-Care Committee approached the Chief Constable, and obtained his sanction to laying before him from time to time lists of cases on the books of the Committee for the guidance of his police court officers and the magistrates. Access to this list has already in more than one case affected a sentence.

The formation of a committee recently to introduce the Borstal system in the Birmingham prison, and to provide visitors to young criminals after leaving prison, indicates an appreciation of the exigencies of the situation.

GROUP L.

On the 23rd February His Majesty's Inspector under the Inebriates Act reported that there were twenty-one persons (eighteen males and three females) under detention in certified inebriate reformatories, who had been sent thereto from the Birmingham Courts. The reformatories to which these cases had been sent were:—The Southern Counties Reformatory, Lewes, Sussex; the Eastern Counties Reformatory, East Horling, Norfolk; the State Inebriate Reformatory, Warwick; and Brentry Reformatory, Bristol, the latter providing accommodation for seventeen of the twenty-one. It was ascertained that the case at Warwick did not belong to the parish of Birmingham. Reports were obtained from the medical officers with regard to the other twenty cases, and it was found that half of them were mentally defective. Only two of them were congenitally defective, one epileptic and one feeble-minded. The remaining eight all owed their mental weakness to alcohol. This is quite in accordance with my own experience. The amentia associated with alcohol is usually secondary and not primary. The medical superintendent of the Brentry Reformatory kindly sent me a copy of his last annual report, from which the following extract may be appropriately quoted:—

"I have also carefully obtained the family histories of the mentally defective, and find that 66·2 per cent. of them admit a history of alcoholism affecting their fathers, mothers, uncles, aunts or other near relations. And considering the difficulty of obtaining a full and accurate history, we may safely add to this number. It is now generally agreed among alienists that a family history of alcoholism is one of the strongest elements in the direct causation of idiocy, imbecility, mental degeneration, and nervous instability."

His Majesty's inspector further reported that there were one male and five female inebriates in retreats, having voluntarily submitted themselves for treatment. It was, however, impossible to obtain the names and addresses of these. As the numbers are so small absence of particulars does not affect the results of this enquiry; probably the majority of these cases, as they belong to a better class, reside outside the parish of Birmingham.

CONCLUSIONS DEDUCED.

The most important facts ascertained are the increased defective population of school age, the diminished proportion of adult feeble-minded men, and the increase of feeble-minded women in a large town.

The other facts tend to substantiate the conclusions formed at Stoke-on-Trent.

Thus in the *Workhouse*, half the inmates are the victims of old age; a large proportion of the rest are mentally defective, while the majority of defectives requiring care are in the workhouse.

Alcoholism.—Some feeble-minded persons become drunkards, but the majority of drunkards are not congenitally feeble-minded. To attribute alcoholism to a neurosis is but to obscure the issue. The term neurosis is generally used in one of two senses, firstly, as a cloak for ignorance, secondly, as a euphemistic expression for the results of self-indulgence in this or the preceding generation. It is better to avoid the term, and recognise that excessive drinking is usually pure indulgence, the effects of which are far-reaching, namely, progressive mental deterioration in the offender, and a neuropathic inheritance for his descendants.

As regards *Crime*, there was again ample evidence that when not resulting from drinking, it is usually due to want of proper training in early life.

More feeble-minded *Prostitutes* were seen in Birmingham than at Stoke-on-Trent, but it is quite clear that the majority of prostitutes are not feeble-minded.

Only a small proportion of the *unemployed* were found to be feeble-minded. The dislike of work on the part of fathers and the constant employment of mothers in factories are serious evils, intimately associated with the problem of defectives.

Army.—This inquiry again showed that feeble-minded men can sometimes serve their time in the Army, but fail in civil life with less supervision.

SUGGESTIONS AS TO THE REQUIREMENTS OF THE DISTRICT.

This inquiry again demonstrates the urgent necessity of segregation of the majority of the mentally defective. In order to effect this I would suggest a central board, consisting of medical men with special experience, from two to four in number, according to what appear to be the requirements of the whole country. This board should be associated with the Home Office. The members of it should be active workers, and not men who have already done their best work during years and years of meritorious service. There should also be district inspectors, some or all of whom might be members of the board. In that case the inspectors should reside in their district—two or three centres in addition to London would probably suffice—and attend the periodical meetings of the board in London.

The district inspectors should have the right of entry to the schools and to training institutions of all kinds, and also to all homes, shelters, refuges and common lodging-houses; they should make periodical visits to such institutions, in addition to attending when called in by the various superintendents. They should have full power to order the removal of any

defective person to such institution as they may think advisable. The district inspectors should also advise the magistrates in all doubtful cases.

The great want in this district is a boarding school for certain selected cases; this is urgently required. At the present moment the authorities shrink from any initial effort owing to the fear of increased expenditure, and dread of the large numbers they may have to provide for if they once make a start. They do not seem to realise that the numbers are not large, and that the cases are already known. It will not be an instance of providing for a few and then finding afterwards that there are many more unsuspected cases. A boarding school for fifty ought to be ample for the whole city and surrounding district. Here again I would strictly limit the proportion to be provided for and fix it at some definite figure, the examining medical officer being instructed only to admit cases likely to benefit by the training provided, and to keep all cases under constant observation, so that those not doing well might be removed to make way for others likely to benefit more.

I have already discussed the Day Special Schools and pointed out the type of cases for whom I think they are desirable.

As regards medical supervision in school, Birmingham compares well with many districts, but I cannot think a staff of two medical officers is sufficient to do the work as it should be done. The health of the rising generation is a most important consideration. No one can say that the health of the ordinary population at the present day is such that we can let matters stay as they are. Expense involved in bringing up children on healthier lines will repay itself an hundred fold. To this end considerable modification of school hours and the school curriculum is advisable. Hygiene should be taught in a practical useful way to children old enough to take an interest in the subject, and especially to the older girls, who should have practical instruction in household management in all its branches. Especially should parents be instructed how to bring up their children. All this should be in the charge of the medical officer; he must be an enthusiast in the cause of hygiene. The increased expenditure will be more than repaid to the country by the greatly diminished numbers requiring hospital and asylum treatment, and also prison treatment, in the future. The possibilities in this direction are vast. The instruction I suggest is how to live healthily in a working man's home on a working man's wage; this is quite possible. Those who would teach this class to be discontented with their lot, are not suitable instructors. Above all, no one must ever be allowed to teach hygiene till he is himself a living instance of its possibilities, although far from an ideal one. Provided the guardians are given power of detention it will satisfy those who think that all that is necessary has been done when defectives are retained under supervision.

For children and others requiring permanent care I still think the workhouse affords one solution of the problem, the points in favour of the workhouse are, firstly, the fact that the majority of defectives requiring care are already within its walls, and secondly, the fact that in the workhouse are many elderly women and others, who though quite unable to shift for themselves outside are yet competent to assist in the care of the feeble-minded; if all the women getting parish relief were requisitioned for this purpose there would be provided a large number of workers at small cost. The Birmingham workhouse is a standing instance of the possibility of providing both instruction and work for defectives under the Poor Law.

At the same time I fully appreciate the disabilities of the workhouse. In the first place the stigma associated with it, in consequence of which only the most severe pressure will compel defectives of a certain class to be placed there. Secondly, the complete failure of many Boards of Guardians to grapple with social problems; and thirdly, the scandalous expenditure of some boards.

Under these circumstances, and having regard to the fact that during my two investigations I have always seen the institutions under the Home Office to be exceptionally well conducted, and that, too, as far as I have been able to

judge, at moderate expense, I would suggest that it would be better to make the Home Office responsible for providing and maintaining, in various parts of the country, suitable industrial colonies. These, of course, should be under the supervision of the Board of Inspectors previously suggested. There is no necessity for any great expenditure in the first instance, as I would leave the majority of defectives in the workhouse where they are. Suitable buildings should be put up from time to time in remote country districts where land is cheap; the colonies should be on a large scale in order to reduce the cost per head to a minimum. Anyone sent to such a colony should be kept there till, in the opinion of the Board of Inspectors, he is fit to be at large.

Before concluding I must again express my opinion that this problem is inextricably interwoven with many other social evils; to combat it and to control them, hygiene, in its broadest sense, is the most effective weapon. I thoroughly endorse the words of a rector in the Stoke-on-Trent district who wrote to me in connection with my inquiry there—

“All that is wanted is a little more food and a good deal more clothing for the children more practical work for the older boys, and fewer public-houses for the men.”

Finally, I must express my indebtedness to a large number of voluntary helpers. In both inquiries the brunt of the work has fallen on the Poor Law officials, who have, with unfailing courtesy, devoted a large amount of time to helping me. The officials of all other institutions have been equally considerate and obliging. Indeed, all with whom I came in contact did everything they could to make the inquiry a success.

WILLIAM A. POTTS.

118 Hagley Road,
Birmingham.

21st May, 1906.

TABLE I.

SUMMARY OF BIRMINGHAM UNION.
POPULATION 245,216 (1901 CENSUS).

In Total Population the percentage of } = 55 per cent
ALL affected (children and adults)

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools)	—	—	—	19	—	350	79	(2)	448
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions)	138	54	7	15	254	1	112	(20)	581
Sub-divisions of Group B— (1) Persons in Casual Wards*	[2]	[3]	—	[1]	[93]	—	[5]	—	[104]
(2) Women in Maternity Wards†	—	—	—	—	[4]	—	—	—	[4]
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief)	—	—	—	3	2	2	17	(2)	24
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities)	—	1	—	2	7	5	2	—	17
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners)	—	1	—	1	2	2	3	—	9
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging-houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools)	—	2	—	—	39	7	1	—	49
Group H (Other Sources)	—	1	12	38	73	26	7	—	157
Group I (Known to the Police)	—	—	—	4	5	—	1	—	10
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums)	—	—	5	4	—	—	1	—	10
Group K (Inmates of Prisons)	—	2	—	—	38	—	4	—	44
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes)	—	9	—	—	1	—	—	(1)	10
GRAND TOTAL	138	70	24	86	421	393	227	(25)	1,359

N.B.—Of the total number of children referred to in the above Table, 87 were of school age and not receiving tuition ; of these 3 were of unsound mind, 11 were idiots, 25 imbeciles, 45 were

TABLE II.

SUMMARY OF ALL MALE DEFECTIVE CASES IN THE BIRMINGHAM UNION.

Population 245,216 (1901 Census).

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dements.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - -	-	-	-	12	-	220	43	(2)	275
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - - -	70	39	-	3	105	-	56	(10)	273
Sub-divisions of Group B— (1) Persons in Casual Wards*	-	[3]	-	-	[60]	-	[5]	-	[68]
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	11	-	11
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -	-	1	-	2	4	3	1	-	11
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - -	-	-	-	-	2	2	2	-	6
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools).	-	-	-	-	15	5	1	-	21
Group H (Other Sources) - - -	-	1	6	25	32	15	4	-	83
Group I (Known to the Police) - - -	-	-	-	4	3	-	1	-	8
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - -	-	-	4	3	-	-	-	-	7
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - -	-	1	-	-	25	-	2	-	28
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - -	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
GRAND TOTAL	70	43	10	49	186	245	121	(12)	724

N.B.—Of the total number of children referred to in the above Table, 57 were of school age and not receiving tuition; of these 2 were of unsound mind, 7 were idiots, 19 were imbeciles, 28 were defective, 1 was epileptic.
* In the case of Casual Wards as far as possible the investigation continued night after night for one month.

TABLE III.
SUMMARY OF ALL FEMALE DEFECTIVE CASES IN THE BIRMINGHAM UNION.
Population 245,216 (1901 Census).

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - - -	-	-	-	7✓	-	130	36	-	173
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - - - - -	68	15	7✓	12	149 ✓	1	56	(10)	308
Sub-divisions of Group B— (1) Persons in Casual Wards - - - - - (2) Women in Maternity Wards - - - - -	[2] -	- -	- -	[1] -	[33] [4]	- -	- -	- -	[36] [4]
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief) - - - - -	-	-	-	3	2 ✓	2	6	(2)	13
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - - -	-	-	-	-	3 ✓	2	1	-	6
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) † - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - - -	-	1	-	1	-	-	1	-	3
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools). - - - - -	-	2	-	-	24 ✓	2	-	-	28
Group H (Other Sources) - - - - -	-	-	6	13	41 ✓	11	3	-	74
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - - -	-	-	-	-	2 ✓	-	-	-	2
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - - -	-	-	1	1	-	-	1	-	3
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - - -	-	1	-	-	13 ✓	-	2	-	16
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - - -	-	8	-	-	1 ✓	-	-	(1)	9
GRAND TOTAL	68	27	14	37	235	148	106	(13)	635

N.B.—Of the total number of children referred to in the above Table, 30 were of school age and not receiving tuition; of these 1 was of unsound mind, 4 were idiots, 6 were imbeciles, 17 were defective, 2 were epileptic.
* In the case of the Casual Wards as far as possible the investigation continued night by night for one month.
† In the case of Maternity Wards as far as possible the investigation extended over three months.

TABLE IV.

SPECIAL SUMMARY OF ALL CASES NEEDING PROVISION.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementers.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - -	—	—	—	19	—	49	15	—	83*
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - -	2	3	—	1	93	—	5	—	104†
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief) -	—	—	—	3	2	1	18	—	24
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -	—	—	—	2	6	1	4	—	13
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - -	—	2	—	—	38	4	1	—	45
Group H (Other Sources) - - -	—	1	9	31	44	6	4	—	95
Group I (Known to the Police) - - -	—	—	—	4	5	—	—	—	9
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - -	—	2	—	—	38	—	4	—	44
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - -	—	9	—	—	1	—	—	(1)	10
GRAND TOTAL- - -	2	17	9	60	227	61	51	(1)	427

* Suitable for a boarding school. † See first paragraph, p. 122 and fourth paragraph, p. 132.

The object of this table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision, either: (1) in their own interest; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal; these are not here included, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for; or who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live.

TABLE V.
SPECIAL SUMMARY OF ALL MALE CASES NEEDING PROVISION.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dements.	2. Other Persons of Unsound mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) -	-	-	-	12	-	29	7	-	48*
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) -	-	3	-	-	60	-	5	-	68†
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief) -	-	-	-	-	-	-	11	-	11
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) -	-	-	-	2	3	1	2	-	8
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) -	-	-	-	-	15	3	1	-	19
Group H (Other Sources) -	-	1	5	24	29	4	3	-	66
Group I (Known to the Police) -	-	-	-	4	3	-	-	-	7
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) -	-	1	-	-	25	-	2	-	28
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) -	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
GRAND TOTAL -	-	6	5	42	135	37	31	-	256

* Suitable for a boarding school. † See first paragraph, p. 122 and fourth paragraph, p. 132.

The object of this table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision, either : (1) in their own interest ; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal ; these are not here included, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for ; or who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) -	-	-	-	7	-	20	8	-	35*
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) -	2	-	-	1	33	-	-	-	36†
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief)	-	-	-	3	2	1	7	-	13
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities)	-	-	-	-	3	-	2	-	5
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) -	-	2	-	-	23	1	-	-	26
Group H (Other Sources)	-	-	4	7	15	2	1	-	29
Group I (Known to the Police)	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	2
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons)	-	1	-	-	13	-	2	-	16
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes)	-	8	-	-	1	-	-	(1)	9
GRAND TOTAL	2	11	4	18	92	24	20	(1)	171

* Suitable for a boarding school. † See first paragraph p. 122 and further paragraph p. 132.

The object of this table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision, either : (1) in their own interest ; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal ; these are not here included, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for ; or who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live.

TABLE VII.
SPECIAL SUMMARY OF ALL MALES NOT ATTENDING SCHOOL, AND NOT IN INSTITUTIONS OTHER THAN THE PRISON AND THE CASUAL WARD.
POPULATION 245,216 (CENSUS 1901).

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dement.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) Casuals -	-	3	-	-	60	-	5	-	68
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief) -	-	-	-	-	-	-	11	-	11
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - -	-	1	-	2	4	3	1	(1)	11
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - -	-	-	-	-	2	1	3	-	6
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging-houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	-	15	-	1	-	16
Group H (Other Sources) - - - -	-	1	6	25	34	15	4	(11)	85
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - -	-	-	-	4	3	-	1	-	8
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - -	-	1	-	-	25	-	2	-	28
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - - -	-	6	6	31	143	19	28	(12)	233

N.B.—Of the above 95 required permanent care: of these 1 was of unsound mind, 3 were idiots, 28 were imbeciles, 40 were feeble-minded, 10 were defective children, 1 were sane epileptics.

SPECIAL SUMMARY OF ALL FEMALES NOT ATTENDING SCHOOL AND NOT IN INSTITUTIONS OTHER THAN THE PRISON AND THE CASUAL WARDS.
POPULATION 245,216 (1901 CENSUS).

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dements.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) Casuals -	2	-	-	1	34	-	-	-	37
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief) -	-	-	-	3	2	2	6	(2)	13
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	3	2	1	-	6
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - -	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	2
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging-houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	2
Group H (Other Sources) - - - - -	-	-	6	12	37	11	3	(12)	69
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - - -	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	2
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - - -	-	1	-	-	13	-	2	-	16
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - - - -	2	2	6	17	93	15	12	(14)	147

N.B.—Of the above 91 required permanent care ; of these 2 were of unsound mind, 6 were idiots, 12 were imbeciles, 55 were feeble-minded, 7 were defective children, 9 were sane epileptics.

A. III.—MANCHESTER.

REPORT BY CHARLES H. MELLAND, M.D. (LOND.) B.Sc. (MANCHESTER) M.R.C.P.,; HONORARY PHYSICIAN, THE ANCOATS HOSPITAL, MANCHESTER, AND ASSISTANT PHYSICIAN TO THE MANCHESTER NORTHERN HOSPITAL FOR CHILDREN, RESPECTING THE NUMBER OF MENTALLY DEFECTIVE PERSONS, INCLUDING EPILEPTICS, IN THE DISTRICT CONSTITUTED BY THE TOWNSHIP OF MANCHESTER AND THE UNIONS OF CHORLTON AND PRESTWICH.

MY LORD, MADAM, AND GENTLEMEN,—I have the honour to submit the results of my inquiry into the number of mentally defective persons, including epileptics, in the district included in the three unions of Manchester,* Chorlton and Prestwich.

SECTION I.

The district thus defined includes the whole of the City of Manchester, with, in addition, the four extra-municipal townships of Gorton, Levenshulme, Failsworth and Prestwich. The area of the district is 25,684 acres. made up thus :—

	Acres.
City of Manchester - - - - -	19,803
Gorton - - - - -	1,134
Levenshulme - - - - -	606
Failsworth - - - - -	1,073
Prestwich - - - - -	3,068
Total	25,684

The most recent estimate of the population is :—

	Males.	Females.	Total.
City of Manchester - - - - -	305,735	331,785	637,520
Gorton - - - - -	15,800	16,200	32,000
Levenshulme - - - - -	8,000	9,200	17,200
Failsworth - - - - -	7,269	7,631	14,900
Prestwich - - - - -	4,900	5,900	10,800
Total			712,420

It is evident from these figures that the district may be looked upon in the main as a typical densely populated urban area, the population of which is almost wholly engaged in industrial pursuits. The average density of population is 27 per acre, but there are several districts in which the density greatly exceeds this figure, such as areas in Hulme, Ancoats, Beswick and Angel Meadow, which have well over 100 persons per acre. Thus, although the district under investigation is divided for purposes of Poor Law administration into three separate unions, it is in fact a fairly homogeneous mass of population, containing the densely peopled City of Manchester with certain urban, suburban, and semi-rural districts on its outskirts. The character of the three unions into which the district is divided being so essentially similar in almost all respects, I have not thought that any useful end would be attained by drawing up separate summaries for each union; where any slight points of difference do show themselves I have drawn attention to them in the body of my Report.

* Strictly speaking, the area under the Manchester Board of Guardians is not a Union, but represents the original Township of the name.

In densely populated and poverty stricken districts, such as abound in the above described area, there is always opportunity for many cases of physical or mental defect to lie concealed and unrecognised, and even a considerable amount of personal contact with the very dregs of the population and the haunting of the lowest parts of the city, has perhaps failed to unearth all cases of feeble-minded persons that are at large about it. Whilst I do not think that any large proportion has escaped recognition through one or other of the lines of enquiry which I have followed out, I have not deceived myself, nor would I wish to mislead the Commission into the belief that the list that I present is absolutely complete, or that a more prolonged investigation would not produce a certain number of additional cases. In regard to one division of the enquiry, that which dealt with the number of defective children, I feel that the result may be looked upon as approximately complete and exhaustive since here, the machinery of the elementary school organisation could be brought into play with most effective results. It has been possible by passing in review all the children in the elementary schools, no light task when it is remembered that the schools of the district have as many as 120,000 scholars on their books, to recognise not only the most marked and self-evident cases, but also the slighter though no less important cases of mental defect. The weak spot in the whole enquiry has been the difficulty and—I would make no attempt to conceal it—the partial failure to detect and enumerate these slighter cases among the adult population.

If the number of cases that were brought to my notice through more than one channel of information is to be taken as an index of the thoroughness and completeness of the census, then the result may be looked upon as eminently satisfactory, since the number of those so brought before me was very large and introduced very considerable difficulty in codification.

I met with an additional difficulty in a certain inability or unreadiness on the part of some of the agencies with which I had to deal to recognise clearly and distinctly the class of feeble-minded persons into whose numbers I was to enquire. Idiots and imbeciles were clear entities to them, and the foolish and irresponsible—with, however, no mental deficiency—they also recognised. But they called in question the definition of a feeble-minded person as “one who in consequence of mental defect dating from birth or soon after is unable to manage his affairs with ordinary prudence,” as being so wide that it would include all whose power of control was so weak that they were unable to resist the various temptations to which humanity is subject. They insisted that I should have to include everyone whom I found in the prison, every spendthrift who lived beyond his means, every person who allowed alcoholic liquor to get the better of his wits, as well as many others, the mental powers of all being plainly defective in that their inhibitory power is so weak as to be unable to prevent them from committing excesses which they know well enough will inevitably be to their detriment. Admittedly an accurate definition of the class is difficult, there is no hard and fast line that can be drawn between the feeble-minded person and the person with weak inhibitory power and a deficient faculty of representing the remoter consequences of his actions, who is otherwise considered normal. Doubtless, many of this latter class would be placed by some observers in the feeble-minded class, and so the position of the line of demarcation between the two becomes largely a matter of individual opinion, and in comparing the results of different investigators the personal equation of each has to be always kept in view. Comparing some of my figures with those of Dr. Potts and Dr. Tredgold, I should say that I have drawn my line at a rather lower level than they, that is to say, I have allowed a certain number of persons whom they would consider as belonging to the feeble-minded class to remain amongst those of normal mental capacity with low inhibitory powers.

In pursuing the enquiry I have followed as closely as possible the lines laid down in the memorandum of instructions. Owing to the large population to be dealt with, and the limitation of time which I was asked to place upon the enquiry, I was unable to follow out quite as thoroughly as I would have wished some of the lines suggested. For the same reasons

there was a small number of cases which neither Dr. Ashby nor myself saw personally, but which I felt justified in admitting as having been seen by medical men or others who had taken a special interest in the question, or as being of such a nature (well marked cases of idiocy or imbecility, or cases of epilepsy in which personal inspection would have added nothing to one's knowledge) as to preclude the possibility of mistake. These are of course in addition to the cases reported by the medical practitioners of the district as being known in their private practice, the inspection of which was a quite impracticable matter.

It is particularly the slighter cases of mental defect which it is so difficult to obtain information of, those who are moving among the general population, living in most cases with parents or other relatives or friends, able perhaps, to earn a few shillings per week by the lowest class of work, such as selling papers or matches or hawking chips, but unable to obtain, or should they do so, to retain any work which entails even the minimum of intelligence or common sense. In the schools, where a simple intellectual standard can be applied to all the children these cases are easily recognised and recorded, but after they have left school they are merged in the general population, they do not attract the attention, as do the idiots, imbeciles and the more marked cases of feeble-mindedness, of the various charitable organisations or the officers of the sanitary authority. To the eye trained to look for and recognise them, they are constantly visible in the course of the daily routine of work, but momentarily only, to be immediately lost sight of and merged in the throng of the city. But by the majority of agencies, religious or social, coming in contact with them, they are unrecognised, being classed generally with the dissolute, the wastrel or the criminal, and it is only by first educating those who are most likely to come in intimate association with them that they are likely to get noted down and a complete census of them compiled.

And yet from the practical point of view, it is these of all varieties of feeble-minded persons whom it is most important to recognise. It is they and not the idiots, imbeciles or low grade aments who are most likely to have children, born in or out of wedlock, and thereby hand down to a new generation the defect which they have in all probability inherited from their forbears; it is they who form a considerable proportion of the jail population, who swell the ranks of the unemployed or the occupants of the casual wards, or who eventually drift in such numbers into becoming regular or periodical inmates of our workhouses. So long indeed as their parents or friends are alive and able to look after them effectively they are tracked down with difficulty, but when once this control is removed they soon find their way into, and may be recognised in, the jail, the workhouse and the casual ward.

After this much introduction I will now go through in detail the various groups into which the cases have been divided according to the memorandum of instructions. The total results are shown in the table at the end of the report. Finally I will point out any general conclusions which may be drawn from the enquiry, and any suggestion as to dealing with the condition which the enquiry has suggested to me.

SECTION II.

GROUP A.

Children in Public Elementary Schools.

The area investigated contained 203 ordinary public elementary schools, with a total number of 119,934 children (61,115 boys and 58,819 girls) on the registers. On examination I came across 1,482 children with higher or lower degrees of mental defect. This works out at 1·24 per cent. of the children on the registers, but there is a distinct fallacy in this, since in the City of Manchester, where the Defective Children's Act is in force, mentally defective persons up to the age of sixteen have been included among defective children, whereas the school population as expressed in the figures of children on the registers has an upward limit of fourteen years of age.

Excluding therefore for this purpose those between the ages of fourteen and sixteen the average works out as 1·14 per cent.

Even when allowance is made for this fallacy, the percentage discovered is so strikingly in advance of figures for the Stoke-upon-Trent district and the unions in Somerset investigated by Drs. Potts and Tredgold respectively, that I feel it incumbent on me to go rather more fully into the consideration of the mode of enquiry and the class of case included.

The examination of the schools was an extremely arduous undertaking, considering the very large number of scholars to be passed in review, and the limited hours during which the inspection could be carried out, clashing to a considerable degree with my other professional engagements. Yet, I felt that here, if anywhere, the most complete survey of mental deficiency could be effected. The number of children whom I actually passed in review on my visit to the schools was 96,434. Those in the upper standards were of course glanced through in a more or less cursory way only, whilst greater consideration was given to those in the lower standards. Most attention was naturally given to those children selected by the teachers for my special notice, but I constantly felt that it was very necessary to keep my eyes open to the general body of scholars. For although I got, with very few exceptions, most ready and willing assistance from the teachers in the schools, very considerable difficulty was introduced by the different views which different teachers held of what constituted mental defect. Some would recognise no child who was not on the verge of imbecility as one to be brought to my notice, whilst others would bring me a long string of backward children, from whom I had with painful effort to disentangle those who were truly defective; so that on the one hand I had to be constantly on the look out to see that no mentally defective case remained unrecognised, and on the other was liable to have my keenness of discrimination blunted by the large number brought for my examination, and my calculations as to the speed at which I could get through any given school rudely falsified.

As regards the position at which I drew my line of demarcation between the merely backward and the mentally defective children, I followed as closely as possible that already laid down by Dr. Ashby in selecting cases suitable for the special day schools for defective children which have already been established in Manchester. If anything, my classification has been more stringent than his, that is to say, in cases in which I have been in some doubt as to whether they should be classed as backward or defective, I feel that I have in a number of cases refrained from including them on my list, although I have recognised that cases with no more marked defect have been passed by Dr. Ashby into the special schools. Indeed in one case, at any rate, such a child was subsequently passed by Dr. Ashby for the special school, and consequently I at once restored it to my list. I recognised that it was of the very greatest importance that I should be able to present my list of these cases to the Commission with the feeling that I had had constantly before me how essential it was to avoid any overstatement of the case.

I further endeavoured to bear constantly in mind the necessity for excluding from my list those cases in which children showed a degree of backwardness almost indistinguishable from mental defect as the consequence of early illness or malnutrition or general parental neglect, a condition only too common in the overcrowded areas of the city in which drunkenness and poverty in the parents interfere gravely with the natural development of the children's mental powers. That such cases should not strictly be included is shown by the fact that if they are put under reasonably favourable conditions they develop in a way which the really mentally defective never do. The headmaster of the large workhouse school at Swinton informed me that he received a large number of such children who were only with difficulty to be distinguished on their admission from mentally defective children, who if only a reasonable chance was given them developed in a way which the congenitally feeble-minded never did. I received the same account of the children in the industrial schools, many of whom

have of course been subjected in their early years to the worst phases of poverty and neglect.

The 1,482 children included in Group A are made up as follows :—

	Insane.		3.	4.	5.	6.	Epileptics.		9.
	1.	2.					7.	8.	
	Senile Dements.	Other Persons of Unsound Mind.	Idiot.	Imbecile.	Other Feeble-minded.	Defective Children.	Sane.	Others.	Total.
Male - -	-	1	3	36	-	775	42	(38)	857
Female - -	-	-	5	29	1	553	37	(39)	625
TOTAL - -	-	1	8	65	1	1,328	79	(77)	1,482

As has been previously recognised to be the case, the males outnumber the females to a very considerable extent.

I will now consider these divisions in greater detail.

(2) There is only a single child included in Column 2 as being of *unsound mind*, a boy of thirteen, who had got on well and reached the Sixth Standard at school, who has for some months been away from school with a curious mental condition. He had delusions, screaming fits, and occasional delirium, he weeps readily and causelessly, though when I saw him he was able to talk quite intelligently and rationally.

(5) There is a single individual likewise who figures in Column 5 as *feeble-minded*, a girl of sixteen years and some months who is still at school and has not been able to be educated beyond the Infant Standard, and who was unable to give correctly the number of days in a week or halfpennies in twopence.

(3) Of the eight *idiots* I received information from the school attendance officers, none of them being of course in attendance or having ever attended school, being quite incapable of education.

(4) Sixty-five *imbeciles* were met with, almost exactly half of them (thirty-two) being children who had either never attended school or who having proved unteachable in the ordinary schools were excused attendance and were left to run about the streets, getting into mischief, and also showing dangerous and destructive tendencies. Five had been tried in one or other of the special schools for defective children, but had proved themselves incapable of profiting by the teaching there, and other ten had been examined for the schools but had been recognised as too markedly defective for admission. The remaining eighteen were met with in attendance at the ordinary day schools, gaining nothing from the teaching there, and only serving to interfere with the order and progress of the classes in which they were placed.

(6) Of the 1,328 mentally defective children put under Column 6, 969 were in attendance at the ordinary schools and were recognised as defective on my visit to the schools, 273 were at the special schools, viz., the day schools for mentally defective children, the residential school out at Sandlebridge, the Epileptic Colony School, the Deaf and Dumb School, and the Blind Asylum, whilst there were eighty-six who were attending no school. A more complete analysis of these 1,328 defective children reveals the following figures :—

Boys :—

- (a) 549 in ordinary schools.
- (b) 172 in special schools.
- (c) 54 attending no school.

Total—775

(a) Of these boys in ordinary schools one had been rejected on examination as too defective for a special school, twenty-five had been passed as suitable for admission to special schools, but had either never gone or had returned to the ordinary school. I found not a little reluctance on the part of parents to send children to the special schools and some dissatisfaction with their progress when there. The idea is general that they are schools for "imbeciles" and in many cases the parent resents his child, whom he looks upon as only being a little slow, being classed as an imbecile (even if he is one). Then again, the teaching in the special schools differs so much from that in the ordinary schools that the parents have no power of estimating the child's progress, and because it does not advance in ordinary book knowledge, which is the only test they have of the effect of schooling, they are apt to look on him as stationary or even retrogressive. I have quite frequently been told by the parents that their child has gone slower in his wits as the result of being "herded with imbeciles," or that he has forgotten what he did know since being at the special school.

(b) There are 172 boys in special schools distributed as follows:—

Day Schools.	{ Embden Street	-	-	-	-	-	51
	{ Harpurhey Hall	-	-	-	-	-	32
	{ Hague Street	-	-	-	-	-	63
	{ Sandlebridge	-	-	-	-	-	15
	{ Lewis Epileptic Colony	-	-	-	-	-	10
	{ Deaf and Dumb	-	-	-	-	-	1
<hr/>							
							172

(c) Of the fifty-four boys that were attending no school, half exactly were of severe degree, verging on imbecility, and not likely to benefit by teaching in a special school, and fourteen out of these twenty-seven had been rejected on examination for or after a short attendance at one or other of the special schools. Of the other twenty-seven, the less severe cases, some at any rate would be benefited by attendance at a special school, though there is considerable difficulty in estimating the degree of defect in children that have been spoilt and pampered at home and have missed the discipline of school life. Ten out of these twenty-seven are boys who have already been in the special schools, but have been taken away to start work, though they are still under the age of sixteen.

Girls:—

- (a) 420 in ordinary schools.
- (b) 101 in special schools.
- (c) 32 attending no school.

553

(a) Of the 420 girls in the ordinary schools seven had been passed as suitable for admission to special schools, but had either not gone or had returned to the ordinary school.

(b) There were 101 girls in the special schools, these are distributed as follows:—

Day Schools	{ Embden Street	-	-	-	-	-	33
	{ Harpurhey Hall	-	-	-	-	-	22
	{ Hague Street	-	-	-	-	-	20
	{ Sandlebridge	-	-	-	-	-	16
	{ Lewis Epileptic Colony	-	-	-	-	-	9
	{ Blind Asylum	-	-	-	-	-	1
	{ Deaf and Dumb	-	-	-	-	-	0
<hr/>							
							101

(c) Of the thirty-two girls that were attending no school nine were of the more severe type and not likely to benefit by special schooling, and five of these had been rejected on examination for, or after a short attendance

at, one or other of the special schools. Of the other twenty-three, the less severe cases, some at any rate would be benefited by special teaching, though eight of them having passed the ordinary school age have started work and several others are too old to re-start school.

(7) The *sane epileptics* numbered seventy-nine: forty-two being boys and thirty-seven girls. Of these thirty were attending in the ordinary schools and were profiting by the instruction there. Twenty-two were attending in the ordinary schools but did not get on satisfactorily being more or less backward, though none to a degree that would justify their inclusion amongst the defective children. Eleven are away from school, five having passed the ordinary school age, the others mainly because the fits interfered materially with their getting to school. Sixteen are in the special school at the David Lewis Epileptic Colony.

GROUP B.

Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions.

The Poor Law institutions are the workhouses of the three unions over which the enquiry extended, those of the Manchester and Prestwich Unions being out at Crumpsall on the north side of the town, that of the Chorlton Union at Withington on the south. Each of these has a hospital attached to its workhouse and in the centre of the town there are two small branch establishments at which a small number of paupers are in residence.

The children from the Manchester and Prestwich Unions are drafted out to the Schools at Swinton, those from the Chorlton Union to the Cottage Homes at Styal in Cheshire, some of the children also being sent to the Catholic schools at Holly Mount near Tottington and Buckley Hall near Rochdale.

The total number of inmates of the workhouses and schools was 8065, but the number that I had actually to deal with was reduced to 7510 by the exclusion of 555 certified lunatics in the above population, and of these 6139 were workhouse inmates and 1371 children at the schools.

The total number of mentally defective persons whom I came across in this number of inmates was 726, equal to about 9·7 per cent., or if we exclude the children in the schools 10·9 per cent. of the workhouse population.

It is of interest to compare this percentage with that found in Stoke and Somersetshire. In these districts the proportion of mentally defective persons in the workhouses worked out at 34·6 per cent. and 22·4 per cent. respectively, the different unions in the latter district giving extreme figures of 17·7 to 25·4 per cent. The much smaller percentages in the workhouses that I was examining at once struck me as remarkable, and led me to fear that I was including a distinctly different class of case from the previous enquirers.

When, however, the proportion of feeble-minded persons in the workhouse is taken to the total population of the union or unions it is seen that less dissimilar figures are arrived at in the three districts, the so very marked differences having arisen not from any great variation in the numbers of feeble-minded, but from very great differences in the number of normally-minded persons in the institutions.

Thus in Stoke, Dr. Potts found the mentally defectives in the workhouses equal to about one in every 434 of the population. In Somersetshire Dr. Tredgold found one in every 926 of the population, whilst I found in my area one in every 978 of the population.

The fact of the matter is that the total of inmates in the workhouses, especially of Manchester and Chorlton, is greatly swollen by the drift of a large number of unskilled workers into Manchester, who as they become older, and less able to get work or to retain it, must necessarily tend to spend more and more of their time in the workhouse. I was much surprised to find the number of fairly sober and respectable labourers, who had been forced as their value in the labour market rapidly declined, to take refuge

in the workhouse. They were mostly unskilled, of sixty years of age, or thereabouts, and had many of them brought up families. A certain number of these doubtless were there as the result of excessive addiction to alcohol, others, equally without doubt, because they were of such a shifty and unsettled nature that they could not apply themselves to continued hard work, but it struck me that the majority, though I made no exact estimate, were there as the result of old age and through no fault of their own, beyond a certain lack of forethought and lack of provision for ill-health or oncoming age, and some even might be absolved from that.

The 726 mentally defective persons was made up as follows :—

	Insane.		3.	4.	5.	6.	Epileptics.		9.
	1.	2.					7.	8.	
	Senile Dements.	Other Persons of Unsound Mind.	Idiot.	Imbecile.	Other Feeble-Minded.	Defective Children.	Sane.	Others.	Total.
Male - -	64	42	5	15	105	31	42	(31)	304
Female - -	151	19	1	7	167	28	49	(37)	422
TOTAL - -	215	61	6	22	272	59	91	(68)	726

Taking each of these columns *seriatim* :—

(1) The *senile dements* number 215 in all. Concerning them it is scarcely necessary to add anything further. All that they require is the simplest provision for their bodily needs, and this is adequately supplied.

(2) The *other Persons of unsound mind* number sixty-one, forty-two men, nineteen women. A large proportion of these, twenty-four, were cases of dementia consequent on apoplectic seizures, and the resultant permanent brain injury. Seven were classed as cases of early General Paralysis, two were the result probably of syphilitic brain disease, one a case of lead encephalopathy, sixteen cases of dementia the causation of which was obscure, two cases of dementia associated with myxœdema and nine cases of insanity, mostly of a mild type and adequately looked after, with the exception of three cases, which would be better certified, two of them being men liable to occasional fits of violence, the third a woman with melancholia with distinct suicidal tendencies.

(3) There were six *idiots* amongst the workhouse population, and (4) twenty-two *imbeciles*. The comparatively small number of these is explained by the fact that the majority of them are certified as insane and kept at the lunatic wards at the workhouse or else sent to an asylum. There are some twenty-two individuals from Manchester coming under one or other of these designations at the various County Asylums.

(5) The *feeble-minded* in the workhouse number 272, 105 males, 167 females, and all these merit more extended consideration. Of these less than one quarter were above the age of fifty, in marked contrast to the normal minded able-bodied inmates, the vast proportion of whom are above that age. It is plain that the expectation of life in the feeble-minded persons who come to the workhouse is distinctly below the average, since such a small proportion live beyond the age of fifty, though of course in drawing any such conclusion there is the risk of fallacy, since the feeble-minded are forced into the workhouse at an early age as the result of their defect, whereas the able-minded are only forced in as old age comes upon them.

Of the 105 males :—

(a) Eighteen are below the age of twenty. It is not common for the feeble-minded to reach the workhouse at such an early age. Those that do

are mostly the worst cases whose power of self-support is almost *nil*, or those in which the feeble-mindedness is complicated by some other disabling factor. Thus out of these eighteen, five suffered also from epilepsy, three were paralysed and four others were physically crippled in various ways. One case included in these below the age of twenty was a boy of eighteen who is still at school.

(b) Twenty-six are between twenty and thirty years. This is a common age for the feeble-minded to drift into the workhouse. It often happens, more frequently than not in point of fact, that on leaving school they get some work which brings in a few shillings a week, but as they get into their third decade, their earning powers show no sign of improvement, and should their parents or others who have made themselves responsible for them, die or get tired of supporting them, they rapidly find their way to the workhouse. Most of them are quite straightforward cases—two are of interest from the fact that the mental weakness appears to have progressed recently. One young man of twenty-four, who was also epileptic, said that he had got up to the Fifth Standard at school and had earned his living as a proof reader. He had been two and a half years in the workhouse, and is now obviously feeble-minded. Another, aged twenty-nine, asserted that he had also got to the Fifth Standard and had served for five years as a tram guard, but was now quite unable to do a simple money sum.

(c) There are nineteen between the ages of thirty and forty, several of these have already been in the workhouse a number of years. One, an epileptic of thirty-two, has become quite an institution. He is frequently in and out, though more in than out, can read and write and amuses the other inmates by playing the concertina. He says he was in the Sixth Standard at school and answers questions well and correctly, yet looks distinctly defective. When he is outside he wanders over the country side and loses himself, and is obviously unable to take proper care of himself or manage his affairs with ordinary prudence.

(d) Eleven are between the age of forty and fifty; none of these call for particular remark.

(e) There are twenty between the ages of fifty and sixty, several of these have been in the workhouse for long periods—one a man of fifty-two, described himself as having been in and out for forty years, and another of the same age had been in the house many years, but could not say how long. Another, aged fifty, had been an inmate thirty-five years, and another of fifty-three had been in practically all his life. On the other hand, one old man of fifty-nine had never been in the workhouse before five months ago, and although he had been unable to earn more than 12s. per week, he had married on it, though fortunately for himself and the world in general he had had no children.

(f) Of the eleven over the age of sixty it was difficult to get much record, as in several there was distinct senile change on the top of an original feeble-mindedness. One old man of sixty-eight had been in the Army and had gone through the Indian Mutiny. Another gave a history of the familiar type. He had worked for many years for a kind-hearted druggist doing unskilled work for him at a small wage, but when his master's business failed he found it impossible to get another such easy place, and was obliged to come to the Union.

Of the 167 feeble-minded women :—

(a) Sixteen were below the age of twenty. Here also, as in the males, there were several who had been obliged to come to the workhouse on account of the severity of their mental weakness or owing to complication with some other defect such as epilepsy or paralysis; but in four cases another factor came into play, which becomes still more potent in the next decade, two of these were seen in the Maternity Ward, another in the Lock Ward, and another had recently had an illegitimate child. One girl of sixteen was still at school.

(b) Fifty-eight were between the ages of twenty and thirty, and of these sixteen were seen in the Maternity Ward of the workhouse hospitals,

all, with one exception, being unmarried, whilst in addition nine others had had illegitimate children—some two and one even three. As amongst the men, but to an even greater degree, this is the commonest decade for feeble-minded women to find their way to the workhouse.

(c) There were thirty-eight between the ages of thirty and forty, of these one was seen in the Maternity Ward, but unlike the other cases there was a married woman. I came across her again a few weeks later, whilst visiting the house of a defective schoolboy, who however was no relation, in a miserable tumbledown house in the lowest part of the Hulme district. One case between these ages I came upon in the Lock Ward. Three others had had illegitimate children, though they were not in the lying-in ward when I saw them.

(d) There were twenty-seven between the ages of forty and fifty.

(e) There were twenty-one between the ages of fifty and sixty, one of fifty-four had been born in the workhouse and had lived in it all her life. From several others I got a very common history of their only having been in the workhouse a short time, having been cared for at home until, on the death of their parents, they had been left to look after themselves. For this they were absolutely unfitted, and so they had been forced to come into the workhouse.

(f) There were seven of sixty and upwards, the oldest being seventy-four.

Feeble-minded women in the Maternity Wards.—Over the three months that I had them under observation I saw ninety-four in the lying-in wards at the three workhouse infirmaries. Of these, I found nineteen to be feeble-minded; in all but two cases the children were illegitimate, and in one of these a few questions brought to light the fact that she had had an illegitimate child four years before she was married. Of the remaining seventeen, two were below the age of twenty, and eight more were below the age of twenty-five, and of the other seven, whose ages lay between twenty-five and twenty-nine, four had had several children, the first one in each case before they had reached the age of twenty-five.

In addition to these women seen in the Maternity Wards, I got the Matrons to question certain of the younger feeble-minded women whom I came across in the body of the house, with the result that thirteen more admitted having had one or more illegitimate children, though the inquiry made was only of a very partial and incomplete nature.

(6) There were fifty-nine defective children under the care of the union authorities, thirty-one boys and twenty-eight girls. Of these all but eight were attending the various schools under the unions, and although there is no special form of instruction for the defective children in those schools, their defect was generally recognised, and some attempt at any rate was made to give them special attention and encouragement. Of those not at school five were also epileptic.

(7) There were ninety-one persons in the workhouses whom I have included as sane epileptics, forty-two males, forty-nine females. The great majority of these, all except thirteen, have been obliged to come to the workhouse as the result of the interference with their power of getting or retaining work which the fits entailed. Several had held fairly good positions or done distinctly skilled work before their affliction forced them to relinquish their work. Thus one man of fifty-five had been a book-keeper till two years ago, when his memory began to be affected, another of forty-eight had been a lithographic printer for many years, another of sixty-one, a skilled mechanic earning up to 30s. per week, another of forty-five had been a grocer, and so on.

It is well recognised that many of those epileptics, who can only be classified as sane, exhibit certain minor mental defects which cannot, however, be looked upon as sufficient to remove them from this group. Many are perverse mentally, liable to fits of irritability and passion, or show varying degrees of failing memory or loss of quickness of perception. Still, bearing these considerations in mind, the whole of these ninety-one

cases would be looked on, broadly speaking, as sane, and it is a defect in our present workhouse arrangements that they should be living in the same quarters with those epileptics who are obviously feeble-minded and with the insane. It is with pleasure, therefore, that one notes that the Manchester and Chorlton guardians have built and equipped a special colony at Langho, in the Ribble Valley, for the reception of the sane epileptics under their care.

(8) There are sixty-eight persons, thirty-one males and thirty-seven females, who are epileptic in addition to being subject to other mental defect, and who have been included and dealt with in the preceding columns.

The Casual Wards.

The large joint casual ward of the Manchester and Chorlton Unions in Tame Street, Ancoats, was visited over the period between 29th January and 1st March, and during that time the tramps of thirty-one days were seen. In order to carry out the Commission's directions, I saw on one day also the tramps at the Prestwich Union Tramp Ward at Crumpsall. There were only nineteen there on the date I visited it, and the numbers there are as a rule quite insignificant as compared with the large ward in the centre of the city.

In the course of the month I saw and examined there 4,060 tramps—or, allowing so far as is possible for those that appeared before me twice, 3,809. The period when I visited it was that at which the number of unskilled outdoor labourers out of work is at its maximum, when the population of the tramp wards is swelled by a large number of men, who, though in regular employment in the summer months, have to depend upon occasional jobs of a temporary nature during the winter or early spring and tend to gravitate to the large towns, attracted in part I am afraid by the opportunity of occasional free meals and shelter provided by certain well meaning religious and philanthropic bodies.

I was much struck by the very high proportion of what would pass for average unskilled labourers among the population of the tramp wards. There was no evidence that they had diminished their powers of doing good work by excessive indulgence in alcohol, there was no evidence that they were habitual loafers, and would not work if they got the chance. They were simply of the class that knows perfectly well that as soon as bad weather comes on, their work ceases, and their only defect was a reckless improvidence in taking no steps to provide against the absolutely foreseeable though temporary loss of employment. Almost without exception they were unmarried men, able to earn through a great part of the year 18s. to 25s. or more per week but apparently quite incapable of putting anything of their earnings by, to tide them over the bad times when work was difficult or impossible to get. I was however somewhat struck by the small number in which alcoholism could be looked upon as playing any great part, that is to say any physical part in leading to their presence in the tramp wards. One must recognise of course that in all those cases in which they had fairly recently been in good work, the wages, part of which might have been saved up to serve for the inevitable day when shortage of work came, had almost without exception been squandered in drink, and that in men of this class, occupied for long hours in heavy outdoor work, a large amount of liquor can be taken without leading to grave physical injury.

Some of the more skilled trades were also fairly widely represented, particularly brick-laying, which depends largely on the weather, and certain others, in which there was either a temporary or more or less permanent slackness in the neighbourhood. Many dyers, for instance, I came across who had had no regular employment at their trade since the formation of a "combine" in the dyeing trade some six years ago. Among the more skilled workers generally the influence which excessive addiction to drink had had in cutting them adrift from their regular shop and turning them loose to work here and there and everywhere, where a few extra hands were wanted for a temporary job, was quite apparent.

The number of regular professional vagrants did not strike me as very large, not more than 10 per cent. I am inclined to think, but their proportion would naturally appear lowest at this season of the year, when the total number of tramps is swelled to its highest figure by the large number of more or less genuine out-of-work labourers.

Amongst these 3,809 tramps I came upon 154 who were mentally affected, 133 men and twenty-one women, including one girl of eight.

Of the *men* one was a sane epileptic, five I have included in Column 6, two of these being cases of early general paralysis and the other three mild cases of insanity, two of whom were frequently in and out of the tramp ward and were well recognised by the attendants as being out of their minds.

The 127 feeble-minded I have divided up according to their ages, and this brings out an interesting point of difference between the tramps and the workhouse inmates. Among the feeble-minded males in the workhouse there were more (thirty-four) between the ages of sixteen and thirty than there were between the ages of thirty and fifty, (namely thirty). Amongst those in the tramp wards there were only forty between the ages of sixteen and thirty against eighty-one between the ages of thirty and fifty. I am inclined to draw the conclusion from this really striking difference in age incidence that the more marked cases and those from whom parental or friendly help and control is withdrawn early drift into the workhouse, the slighter cases, and those who have had assistance up to a later age and are a little less helpless into the tramp ward.

The actual figures for the different ages are:—

- (a) Below twenty years, eight.
- (b) Between twenty and thirty years, thirty-two.
- (c) Between thirty and forty years, forty-three.
- (d) Between forty and fifty years, thirty-eight.

(e) There are six above fifty, none of these are sixty, and several of them gave the history that they had been coming to the workhouse and tramp ward on and off for from twenty to thirty years.

Of the twenty-one *women*, one was a case of senile dementia, probably assisted by alcohol, and another was a case of pure alcoholic dementia who had the credit in the tramp ward of having been convicted of infanticide some years ago. One was a defective child eight years of age, who was on tramp with her mother. Among the eighteen feeble-minded, the age incidence shows even more markedly than in the case of the males the preponderance of those over thirty. There were none under twenty, only two under thirty, seven between thirty and forty, seven between forty and fifty and two over fifty. Many of them were of the most vicious and degraded type, spending their life between the common lodging house, the prison cell and the casual ward.

The actual proportion, almost exactly 4 per cent., of the mentally affected among the tramps does not seem to me of very great importance, since I have explained that my census was made at a time of year when the tramp wards were filled with an unusually large number of fairly normal able-minded outdoor labourers. In the summer months there are many fewer casuals, but the feeble-minded tramp is the very last man to get work and I have little doubt that I should have found just as many in number and relative to the total number of tramps a distinctly *larger* proportion in those months.

Taking the 154 in the month, it gives us roughly 1,800 in the year as passing through the tramp wards.

Of course a great proportion of these (I can give no definite figures for this) will be only temporary sojourners in Manchester, being neither born nor bred, nor permanently engaged in the town. But if objection be taken that these do not strictly belong to Manchester's feeble-minded, it must be borne in mind that there will be a similar number, probably not the same, perhaps not by any means so many, of these feeble-minded persons, who do originally belong to Manchester who are wandering about, scattered over the rest of the country.

GROUP C.

Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief.

There are in all eighty-five persons adults and children in receipt of outdoor relief whom I have included as showing evident mental defect.

	Insane.		3	4.	5.	6.	Epileptics.		9.
	1.	2.					7.	8.	
	Senile Dements.	Other Persons of Unsound Mind.	Idiot.	Imbecile.	Other Feeble-minded.	Defective Children.	Sane.	Others.	TOTAL.
Males - -	1	11	1	7	7	2	8	(9)	37
Females - -	2	2	—	5	25	1	13	(8)	48
TOTAL - -	3	13	1	12	32	3	21	(17)	85

(1) The three cases of *senile dementia* call for but little comment. They are fairly well looked after, though in one case the family is very poor and the old man would probably be much better in the workhouse.

(2) These thirteen cases form a little group of great interest:—*Two* are general paralytics. *Five* are more or less definite cases of dementia, one being post-hemiplegic, the others of obscure origin. *Two* are cases of dementia consequent on industrial lead poisoning, *two* are cases of mild insanity who have been in Lancaster Asylum, but have been discharged as harmless, though they still—they are two sisters—have delusions of having been systematically poisoned by their family over a long series of years. *One* is a case of melancholia in a young man of twenty-five, and *one* of moral insanity in a youth of nineteen who is perverse and eccentric in many ways as well as a kleptomaniac.

(3) There is one *idiot*, and,

(4) Twelve *imbeciles*. Seven of these are harmless, inoffensive creatures, well looked after and cared for at home. Of the other five, one had been sent to the workhouse before my visit was made, another a young woman of thirty of a low type of imbecility appeared well looked after, but was reported to me as a general nuisance in the neighbourhood, and has since been removed to the workhouse. Another, a boy of nineteen, has driven his mother almost out of her wits, his one idea in the world appears to be to visit wakes, and he will walk any distance if he knows that one is set up in the neighbourhood. Another, an epileptic imbecile of fifteen of a most degraded type, and with a copious supply of the foulest language, should be in an institution, though his stepmother highly resented the suggestion of it. The fifth, a deaf and dumb old imbecile of fifty-one, living alone in a little out of the way village on the outskirts of the district is the plaything and laughing stock of the neighbourhood, and appears to be harmless, though he would probably be better in the workhouse than receiving outdoor relief.

(5) There are thirty-three *feeble-minded*; of these seven are able to do something to earn their own living, indeed one of them a woman of thirty-four has supported her family of three children for nine years by her own exertions and slight parish relief. Washing and cleaning, the very plainest needlework or running errands are about the limits of their capacity. The other twenty-five are unable to earn their living, though some may earn occasional pence by going errands, or minding babies. Thirteen of these twenty-five are rendered still more incapable of doing anything for themselves by their feeble-mindedness being complicated by epilepsy, paralysis or other physical disability. Several of them would be better looked after in the workhouse, though there is no urgent need for it except in four cases. Their needs are, as a rule, small, and those in charge of them are very loath to think of giving up their care, and in the cases in which I put the hypothetical

question of the provision of some institution for them, other than the workhouse, were unwilling to part with them.

(6) There were three defective children, none of them attending school at present, one a small child of six, another a girl of twelve, who had been tried in one of the special schools for three months, but was discharged as too defective, and a boy of twelve who was also epileptic, and had to be sent to the workhouse because his parents could not control his propensities to steal and to wander away from home.

(7) Twenty-one are *sane epileptics*, three of them are children, eight are adults in whom the attacks are so severe as to preclude the possibility of their earning their own living, and three, whilst able to do a certain amount of work, cannot follow the more skilled trades to which they were brought up.

As this group contains the first reference to cases that I have visited in their own homes, I may with advantage go rather more fully into the question of their present conditions of life and the mode in which they are looked after. Generally speaking I found these feeble-minded ones well treated, often enough the whole interest of the family would centre itself round the weak member, and others would be deprived of necessaries, in order that this one might have luxuries. This was particularly the case where the family was small. Where it was large the tendency was less marked, though still there in many cases, but in others it was felt that the extra member, who could often eat food for two, and wear out the clothes of three ordinary children or adults, was becoming an intolerable strain on the household resources. Free liberty was accorded them to roam about at home or abroad without any recognition of any harm that might come to them, or others as a consequence, though there were a few exceptions in the case of young feeble-minded women, whose mothers recognised the risks that they ran, if they were away from their side.

In a considerable number of cases I put the question to those who were responsible for looking after them, whether, if homes for the imbeciles and feeble-minded were started, they would be prepared to let them go, and I was much surprised by the almost complete unanimity with which they asserted their desire to continue to look after them, so long as they were living and able to do so, though most of them welcomed the prospect of some institution that would take charge of them after they were gone. In one or two cases, the father would be glad to get the afflicted member away, whilst the mother was unwilling and was prepared to take charge at home.

GROUP D.

Persons known to Sanitary Authorities.

The number of cases brought to my notice by the medical officers of health and their assistants was not very large, and was further reduced by several of the cases reaching me from other sources. Those in this group belong solely to the city of Manchester itself, since, in the outside districts, the medical officers of health are in general practice, and any cases they returned appear therefore in Group F.

There are twenty-five altogether, eighteen males, seven females, classified as follows :—

	Insane.		3.	4.	5.	6.	Epileptics.		9.
	1.	2.					7.	8.	
	Senile Dements.	Other Persons of Unsound Mind.	Idiot.	Imbecile.	Other Feeble-Minded.	Defective Children.	Sane.	Others.	Total.
Male - -	-	-	1	8	4	5	-	(4)	18
Female -	-	-	-	4	2	1	-	-	7
Total - .	-	-	1	12	6	6	-	(4)	25

(3) There was a single *idiot*, a boy of sixteen, who was deaf and dumb, epileptic and paralysed, and had been bedridden for three years, and yet was evidently the centre of affection of the whole family!

(4) There were twelve *imbeciles*, three of these were below school age, six were of school age but were not attending, and quite hopeless as regards education. One of these had been to school for a fortnight, and another had been rejected as too bad for one of the special schools. Three of these the parents would prefer to have in some institution. The remaining three are older, two men of thirty-four and forty respectively, and a woman of thirty-four, all well looked after, whose families would not hear of any suggestion that they should be taken from their care.

(5) There are six *feeble-minded*, four men who are able to earn a few shillings a week, and two young women of twenty and seventeen years respectively. Of these two, the former would be well in an institution, as her fostermother admits that she cannot be responsible for looking after her, whilst in the latter case there are four other children and the father would like her away, though the mother is unwilling.

Of the six *defective children*, two are severely defective, one of them having already had twelve months at one of the special schools without improvement and so been discharged as hopeless. One attends school irregularly and three others are not attending school. All four of these would I have no doubt benefit from the instruction in special schools.

GROUP E.

Persons relieved by Medical Charities.

I sent round a circular letter to the members of the resident and honorary medical staff of those hospitals in the district where I thought that feeble-minded or epileptic persons were likely to put in an appearance, asking them to make a note of any such in attendance during the three months from the middle of February to the middle of May. The replies were by no means so complete as I could have wished, but I got names forwarded to me from members of the staff of the following hospitals:—

The Manchester Royal Infirmary.

The Ancoats Hospital.

The Manchester Children's Hospital.

The Northern Hospital for Children.

The Chorlton-on-Medlock Dispensary.

In this way I obtained ninety-two additional names, thirty-nine male and fifty-three female, after eliminating those that had already reached me through other channels.

	Insane.		3.	4.	5.	6.	Epileptics.		9.
	1.	2.					7.	8.	
	Senile Dements.	Other Persons of Unsound Mind.	Idiot.	Imbecile.	Other Feeble- minded.	Defective Children.	Sane.	Others.	TOTAL
Male - -	—	—	1	3	4	12	19	(5)	39
Female - -	—	—	1	3	6	15	28	(7)	53
TOTAL - -	—	—	2	6	10	27	47	(12)	92

(3) Of the two *idiots* both are most helpless, children of five and six respectively. In the one case the parents are very poor and the child is neglected, in the other the home is good and the parents are most unwilling to have the child away from them.

(4) Of the six *imbeciles* the parents of one have made an attempt to get the child into the Royal Albert Asylum, but it has been refused as too bad, and another a Jewish child of four years old has the greatest care lavished upon it, but the parents are poor and would like to have it in an institution.

(5) There are ten *feeble-minded* and half of these are also epileptic. Five of these are able to do a little to earn their own living, but one of those who is working, a woman of twenty-five, should in my opinion be under supervision. The other five, unable to support themselves in any way, are well looked after at home at present, but will require providing for when their parents die.

(6) Twenty-seven are *defective children*, twelve of these are below five years of age, so that the question of special school provision does not come into consideration yet. One of these the parents have a difficulty in looking after, and it would be better in a home. Of the remaining fifteen, eight are not attending school, six are doing so with greater or less regularity, whilst one has passed the ordinary school age. All these should have the chance of special teaching, though probably, one or two of them might be found too bad to profit even by that. One of them, a boy of nine, with severe defect, almost imbecile, has his name entered for the Royal Albert.

(7) The *sane epileptics* form an important item in this group. Six of these are young children under five years of age. Five are children of school age who are attending the ordinary day schools with more or less advantage, though they would probably be better at a special epileptic school. One is a girl of fifteen who has left the ordinary school and started work, but has been unable to continue at it on account of the fits.

The remaining thirty-five are adults; of these eleven are so severely affected that they are unable to earn their own living, one has his power of work greatly restricted, and is quite unable to follow the occupation of a tram-guard, which he did before the fits first came on. In the case of the other twenty-three, the fits are not so severe as to interfere materially with their power of doing a certain amount of useful work.

GROUP F.

Persons known to General Practitioners.

Circulars were sent to about 300 medical men engaged in general practice in the Manchester neighbourhood. The replies received were not very satisfactory. A good many sent no return at all, even on a second application with the enclosure of a stamped envelope for reply. The final result was that I got returns from ninety-two, thirty-two sending lists of from one to ten cases, other sixty replying that they had no cases to report.

That the 120 cases obtained in this way, excluding a certain number already heard of from other sources, includes the whole that are known to the general practitioners of the neighbourhood I cannot for a moment believe. The general practitioner is a busy man with many calls upon him to do work with no remuneration and often but scanty thanks, and even in those cases in which I did get replies I fear they were sometimes perfunctory, and know that in one case, at least, they were incomplete. Still, I think that we may take it that not many cases will have failed to be recorded in which the medical man could feel that there was need for urgent provision. These 120 cases are subdivided as follows :—

	Insane.		3.	4.	5.	6.	Epileptics.		9.
	1.	2.					7.	8.	
	Senile Dementeds.	Other Persons of Unsound Mind.	Idiot.	Imbecile.	Other Feeble-Minded.	Defective Children.	Sane.	Others.	TOTAL.
Male - -	1	2	6	7	10	4	37	(8)	67
Female - -	—	2	6	2	6	4	33	(3)	53
TOTAL - -	1	4	12	9	16	8	70	(11)	120

Of these the case of *senile dementia* in Column 1, calls for no particular notice. Those in Column 2 are cases of mild insanity, who are well looked after, two having been previously in an asylum. Of the twelve *idiots* three might with advantage be in an institution, one of these a boy of nine, the doctor describes as destructive and dangerous, another a boy of twelve is described as practically bedfast, and as one who should be in an asylum. An effort is being made to get the other, a boy of sixteen, into the Royal Albert. Of the nine *imbeciles* one has gone to the Royal Albert Asylum since my list was made up, the others are satisfactorily looked after. I called on the parents of one girl of eighteen, and they were very strong in their determination that they would not like her away so long as they were able to look after her.

Of the sixteen *feeble-minded* persons I learnt that ten had very little or no earning power, but most of those reported by general practitioners are well-to-do persons, and in no case is there any evidence of urgent necessity for provision (with two exceptions). The same may be said with regard to the eight *defective children*.

The *sane epileptics* form a very large proportion of the cases returned by general practitioners. Epilepsy is without doubt an extremely common disease, and I have every reason to believe that the number sent in, namely seventy, is by no means exhaustive. I know that some of the practitioners who replied to my circular thought it not worth while to include the slight cases of *petit mal* or of very occasional fits which are present in so many persons, who are otherwise perfectly normal and lead active useful lives.

In only nine cases did I receive the information that they were prevented by their fits from obtaining and keeping work. These were all looked after at home with the exception of one case who has since been sent to the workhouse. In twenty-seven it was specifically stated that they were able to earn their own living, their earning powers in some cases being very good, (one was a bank manager). In twenty-six more there was either no need for them to earn their living, or the affliction was described in such a way as to make it evident that it would not materially interfere with their power of earning a livelihood. One of these—a young man of nineteen—has gone to Canada since my list was completed.

Eight children were within the school ages, but only one of these is specially noted as not attending school, the others are presumably going either to the public elementary or private schools, but none of them are at the special school for epileptics for which of course they are better suited.

GROUP G.

Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions, Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes and Reformatories, and Industrial Schools.

This group includes inmates of a miscellaneous collection of institutions, and entailed a very considerable amount of trouble in unearthing the hundred and two cases which are included in it.

Industrial Schools.

In addition to the day industrial school, the children from which are included in Group A, I visited five schools, namely :—

	Children.
The Ardwick (Boys) Industrial School - - - - -	50
The Barnes Home School (Boys) Heaton Mersey - - - - -	60
The Sale Industrial School (Girls) - - - - -	19
The St. Joseph's (Boys) Industrial School, Plymouth Grove - - - - -	170
The St. Joseph's (Girls) Industrial School, Victoria Park - - - - -	90
Total - - - - -	389

Three hundred and eighty-nine children were seen in the five schools coming, so far as they could be accurately discriminated, from the district under investigation. Among these were eighteen mentally affected—seventeen defective children and one feeble-minded girl of nearly seventeen. The proportion works out at 4·6 per cent., naturally a good deal higher than that in the ordinary day schools. There was some difficulty here as in the workhouse schools in differentiating those who were really defective, from those who had been neglected and ill-used in their earlier years, and had their mental development thereby stunted. The seventeen defective children are made up of eleven boys and six girls. They are well looked after, but no special class work devised for defective children is provided for them, such as might be practicable by a mutual arrangement between the various schools.

Institutions for the Blind, Epileptics, etc.

At *Henshaw's Blind Asylum*, I found in addition to the girl already mentioned under Group A, as being sent by the School Board, a defective girl of fifteen, and a feeble-minded youth of nineteen. Everything is being done for them of course that can be.

At the *David Lewis Epileptic Colony*, in addition to the children already mentioned in the school, there were twenty-four other inmates of maturer age from the Manchester districts, fourteen males, ten females. With the assistance of Dr. McDougall, the resident medical superintendent, these were divided up so far as practicable into the sane epileptic and feeble-minded epileptic. Of the fourteen men ten were fairly normal mentally, and four showed more or less marked feeble-mindedness, and of the ten women, four were sane epileptics, and the other six showed some degree of mental feebleness, one being at times distinctly insane.

One woman from the district, a sane epileptic, was at the *Chalfont Epileptic Colony*.

There are three children, one can but call them children still, though they are above the age of sixteen and so were not included among the school children there, at the *Colony of the Lancashire and Cheshire Society for the Permanent Care of the Feeble-minded*, at Sandlebridge. Two of them are maintained there by the guardians of the Chorlton Union.

I saw three feeble-minded lads of about eighteen years of age at the *Boys' Refuge* in Strangeways, who were making their home at the Refuge and going out to work from there, able to do only unskilled work bringing in a few shillings a week. The Secretary, Mr. Ackroyd, informed me that in the course of a year a considerable number of such feeble-minded lads were thrown on his hands to do his best to find work for, a difficult matter, since they were capable of doing so little.

I visited several girls' *Training and Rescue Homes* as well as the large Penitentiary in Embden Street.

At the *Home for Destitute Women* in Great Cheetham Street, out of forty-nine women that I saw, I have included no fewer than twelve as feeble-minded. Of the women in this home fully three-quarters have been leading immoral lives, others have been sent from the gaol by the Discharged Prisoners' Aid Society, whilst some few others have been sent because it was felt by their

friends that they were not capable of exercising responsible control over their own actions. Several are known to have had illegitimate children. The feeble-minded have a distinct tendency to collect here since, for although the home is intended as a training home, and the inmates are meant to go out into domestic service, if they show themselves incapable of doing the work, or of looking after themselves with ordinary prudence, the management is prepared to keep them on and care for them almost indefinitely, which other training homes will not do.

At *Mrs. Macalpine's Home*, out of sixteen present, two were distinctly feeble-minded. Here the class of women was much the same, mostly young women who had got into trouble as the result of drink and immorality.

At the large Catholic Home at *Litchford Hall*, near Blackley, I saw in all thirteen who were mentally affected, eight of these being feeble-minded, three cases of mild insanity who have been in asylums and have been discharged, but who are still not capable of being left to look after themselves, and two cases of alcoholic dementia. In this institution some of the inmates have been resident for many years, the sisters under whose charge it is fully recognising that there are some of their women who, with whatever training, will never be capable of managing their affairs with ordinary prudence.

At *St. Mary's Home*, which takes fifty-six inmates, I found two young women whom I have included, one distinctly feeble-minded, the other subject to insane impulses, probably of an epileptic nature.

At the *Central Hall Training Home*, at Reddish, I found one feeble-minded girl, at *Mrs. Crossley's Home in Ardwick*, one mentally defective girl of fifteen. At the *Manchester and Salford Church Rescue Home*, I saw two women, neither of whom was feeble-minded.

I also visited the *Maternity Homes*, conducted by the Central Hall, and the one attached to *Mrs. Macalpine's Home*. At the former I found no feeble-minded women, but at the latter, where I saw five inmates, three were distinctly feeble-minded and all were unmarried.

I had some conversation with the Matrons of these various preventive and rescue homes, and found that they recognised that a large number of the young women who came under their care were so far feeble-minded that they could not be looked upon as wholly responsible for their conduct. The general conclusion that they had arrived at was that about 50 per cent. of their girls showed some evidence of feebleness of mind, whilst 10 per cent. were well-marked cases.

At the *Manchester and Salford Penitentiary*, a Rescue and Training Home mainly for inebriates on their discharge from gaol, I found a different history. These were nearly all older women, whose downfall was solely due to alcoholism, and the Matron assured me that none of the forty-nine she had in could be looked upon as feeble-minded, that if any applied whose wits were not sufficient to allow of their taking in the course of training for domestic service given to them, she certainly would not admit them, or if they did gain admittance they would be promptly packed off to the work-house.

I visited in addition the *Salvation Army Rescue Home* in Cheetham Hill, and there saw amongst about twenty-five women belonging to Manchester, three who were markedly feeble-minded. Here, as at the other Homes, there were a number of others who, whilst presenting some evidence of mental feebleness, were scarcely bad enough to be included.

Night Shelters, etc.

Under this heading I place :—

- The Wood Street Mission.
- The Salvation Army Shelter.
- The Church Army Shelter.
- The Central Hall, Women's Home.
- The Central Hall, Men's Home.
- The Night Asylum, St. John's Parade.

I attended for seven evenings at the *Wood St. Mission*. Here some 300 of the out-of-work are admitted every night through the winter, and provided with a hot supper and breakfast and a roof over their head. I saw some six or eight feeble-minded men here, though all but one of these I had not come across elsewhere, mainly in the tramp wards. Indeed to a very large extent, the men that I saw at the various shelters were the same that I was seeing in the tramp wards, and as there was far better opportunity in the tramp wards of asking questions and gauging accurately the mental condition of those passing through, I felt that there was not much to be gained by any exhaustive attempt to investigate the other night shelters.

I made several visits to the *Salvation Army Home* which accommodates 262 men. This I found to be practically a common lodging-house, the men paying 2d. or 3d. for their bed, a very small number of these being free bunks. The *Church Army Home*, I also visited on several occasions. Here seventy-five men are provided with food and shelter in return for work done chopping wood. I also visited the *Church Army Home in Upper Brook Street*, which is simply a lodging-house for forty-five, mostly respectable working men; *The Jewish Strangers' Home* which takes in very occasional foreign Jews arriving in Manchester and in need of assistance; *The Central Hall Men's Home*, which can accommodate 330 men, part of these being regular lodgers, part casuals, who pay for their board and lodgings by doing work; *The Society of Friends Night Asylum in Byrom Street*, which takes in each evening thirty-four men of the casual class; and the large *Catholic Lodging-House, Walton House*, which accommodates 363 residents, some 270 to 290 being regular lodgers, staying over considerable periods, the rest being a floating population, akin to the inhabitants of the tramp wards.

It is thus to be seen that the inhabitants of these various shelters are roughly divisible into two classes, first a fairly settled steady-going mass of semi-permanent lodgers, mostly in regular work, and among whom the feeble-minded are not likely to be met. The rest are a floating population of casual workers, practically the same as those seen in the tramp wards. A certain number of these may be feeble-minded, but their detection is much more satisfactory in the tramp wards themselves. I talked with the officials of the various shelters and only rarely were they prepared to admit that they could ever remember any among even this casual class who appeared feeble-minded; the general opinion seemed to be that their wits had been sharpened by hardship and experience.

As an exception to the negative results I obtained from these various shelters, I found four distinctly feeble-minded women on my visits to the *Central Hall Women's Shelter*, and the matron there gave me the same account that I got elsewhere of the large proportion of more or less feeble-minded young women that drifted on to their hands.

Common Lodging Houses.

My efforts to recognise the feeble-minded among the population in the common lodging houses in Manchester must, I fear, be looked on as the least satisfactory part of my inquiry, simply on account of the very great inherent difficulties which this branch of the inquiry presents. There are 130 registered common lodging houses in the City of Manchester, capable of housing 5,776 lodgers, and, at any rate during the winter months, with almost every bed occupied every night. I began by paying a complete round of visits accompanied by one of the two inspectors to each of the houses, seeing and talking to the "deputies" or managers, and explaining what I was on the look out for, and asking them if they had any among their lodgers whom they would consider as coming into my category. I went into the kitchens and talked with some of the lodgers, but found it quite impossible to put anything in the form of questions to them, as they at once resented any suggestion of inquisition into their affairs, especially in the presence of the inspector who was recognised as a police official, though in plain clothes. Thus, although I was able to make so little progress I did learn some general facts with regard to the character of the lodgers. In the great majority of the smaller houses, those registered for less than fifty beds, and in some of

the larger, the beds are almost wholly occupied by regular lodgers, men who stay weeks, months or even years in the same house, mostly in regular work as unskilled labourers, amongst whom one would scarcely expect to find any feeble-minded. Some of the houses have all their beds fully occupied by this class of lodger, but more commonly they have a few beds not so occupied, which are made use of by the floating population of casual lodgers. But this floating population tends to gravitate mainly to two or three of the larger houses. There are four houses with over 200 beds apiece, and in the largest of these, "The Rest," with 506 beds, I spent a series of Sunday afternoons, this time without the disturbing influence of a police escort. I spoke to many hundreds of the lodgers on those afternoons on every variety of political, social, economic, and religious topic, and a certain number I found prepared to answer specific enquiries as to their work and schooling and mental capacities. Still I fear that those that were so prepared were on the whole the more reasonable of the lodgers, and that the feeble-minded generally would be inclined to shirk coming within the reach of investigation. I have records of only nine men whom I have included as feeble-minded and whom I came across in the common lodging houses, which seems a very small return for a vast amount of labour expended. Nevertheless I learned a good deal which was of value with regard to the common lodging house population. Although I feel quite sure that I missed a good many feeble-minded persons there, yet I am equally convinced that the lodgers are not to any great extent feeble-minded, indeed taking them all round, I found them fully up to the average of respectable working men in intelligence. Loafers they are almost without exception, many of them fully prepared to admit it, and in a large proportion, perhaps 90 per cent., the yielding to drink has been the starting point of their degradation. But feeble-witted they were not.

I believe that the feeble-minded that drift into these surroundings are unable to maintain themselves there without before very long drifting further into either the prison, the workhouse or the tramp ward.

GROUP H.

Other Sources.

The cases included in Group H are derived from a number of various sources and constitute a considerable proportion of those who are under no official cognisance or care. They represent the result of inquiries directed to the clergy of the neighbourhood, of assistance from various religious and philanthropic agencies, such as the Central Hall Mission, the Manchester City Mission, the Heyrod Street Mission, the Charity Organisation Society, the University Settlement, the Boys and Girls' Refuges, certain societies dealing with cripples who have on their books also a number of mentally feeble persons, and from school attendance officers, and schoolmasters who have supplied the names of those who have been recognised as feeble-minded at school, but have now ceased to attend. Amongst these there is an interesting series of cases which were seen by Dr. Ashby and Miss Dendy as school children some seven or eight years ago. With the assistance of the school attendance officers. I have been able to follow up a certain number of these, and to make a record of their present condition, though the great majority of the 500 children that they saw has been completely lost sight of. Most of them have been found to be of the slighter degrees of defect, able to earn their living or contribute something towards it, so long as they were still living at home and fairly well looked after and controlled. In the majority of cases their parents were quite unwilling to admit that they were in any way "soft," though a little questioning would generally reveal the fact that they were in reality conscious that they were not quite as others of the same age. Bearing in mind this attitude of their parents it is inconceivable that any of the agencies on which most reliance has been placed to discover the feeble-minded among the general population should have any cognisance of them, and I feel quite sure that there are a large number of such slight cases absolutely undiscoverable so long as they are fairly effectively looked after by responsible parents and guardians. Consequently I

am of opinion that the 232 names included in this group falls far short of the total number which are actually present in the population.

In addition to these names of ex-school children, Miss Dendy has kindly furnished me with the names of a number of cases who have been brought to her notice at one time or another, and a few have been sent to me by others interested in the inquiry. Some also I have come across casually in visiting the homes of school children or others, and I have no doubt that a complete home visitation of all the defective children seen in the schools, such as I was only able to carry out partially, would reveal a considerable number of other members of the family affected. Others again I have been told about in visiting other families in whom some member was mentally affected, where they have taken sufficient interest in the matter to give me information with regard to relatives or neighbours who were similarly afflicted.

In the case of one of the societies to whom I applied, the *City Mission*, I had the opportunity of visiting a religious service designed specially for the inmates of the very lowest women's common lodging-houses. The missionary and I were able in conversation to obtain some idea of the mental capacity of these women, and, of the twenty-five in attendance there were five whom we considered as feeble-minded, though it was quite impossible to attempt to obtain details, names, etc., of these cases. Indeed, the occupants of the women's lodging-houses stand out in marked contrast to those of the men's, and I have little doubt that this proportion of 20 per cent. of feeble-minded amongst them is very near the truth, though there is much difficulty in determining how much is primary amentia and how much alcoholic dementia.

	Insane.		3.	4.	5.	6.	Epileptics.		9.
	1.	2.					7.	8.	
	Senile Dements.	Other Persons of Unsound Mind.	Idiot.	Imbecile.	Other Feeble-Minded.	Defective Children.	Sane.	Others.	TOTAL.
Male - -	-	4	4	15	74	17	10	(10)	124
Female - -	-	2	2	14	71	12	7	(7)	108
TOTAL - -	-	6	6	29	145	29	17	(17)	232

(2) Of the six cases of *unsound mind*, one hypochondriacal young man of twenty-three would probably be more likely to improve under the moral influence of an asylum, and another a man of forty-five with early general paralysis, who is a burden on his family and cannot be properly looked after, ought also to be in an asylum.

(3) Of the six *idiots* two are more than the family can do to look after, two, though fairly well looked after, would be better in an institution.

(4) Of the twenty-nine *imbeciles*, eight are in need of provision, whilst eight would be better for further care, though there is no urgent need, Two of these latter have already been in the Royal Albert Asylum, and been discharged practically unimproved. There are other thirteen more or less satisfactorily looked after, two of them can do a little to help in the house.

(5) Of the one hundred and forty-five *feeble-minded*, I have classed twenty-four as urgently in need of provision. A further twenty-six should be cared for, though there is no great urgency. Of the remainder thirty-six are working more or less regularly, and able to earn something towards their own support and have more or less satisfactory home surroundings; the rest, fifty-nine in number, are not working, but are sufficiently well looked after at the moment, though one feels that at any time

changes in their environment may make further provision for them urgently necessary. Some of them are able to give a little assistance in housework, and others of them are mothers of families which they have reared with more or less success, mainly less. Many of them are made the pet of the family, being humoured and spoilt in every way by the other members.

(6) Of the twenty-nine defective children seven are over fifteen years of age, and have left school and could hardly be expected to benefit by being returned to a special school for a few months, and five of these are doing a certain amount of work, one of them indeed, whose father is dead, hawks firewood and is described as the main support of the family! One child is only four and a half, is hydrocephalic, and it is very doubtful whether any special schooling will ever do him any good, and there are two other children who are crippled in addition that come under the same category. Of the rest fifteen are suitable cases for special schools, though several are getting rather old to commence in them now, whilst four others are in urgent need of permanent care.

(7) Of the seventeen *sane epileptics* there is only one in urgent need of provision, nine are able to do more or less good work and the others are sufficiently well looked after at present not to require further provision.

GROUP I.

Persons known to the Police.

I made inquiries from the Chief Constable's office, with regard to any feeble-minded persons who might be known to the police, but they were unable to give me any record of such.

GROUP J.

Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums.

I paid a special visit to the Royal Albert Asylum at Lancaster, which as the Idiot Asylum for the Northern Counties would be most likely to receive mentally defective persons from the Manchester district. Here I found fifty-three inmates from the Manchester district, all of whom I saw, and with the kind assistance of the medical superintendent, Dr. Douglas, classified as below:—

	Insane.		3.	4.	5.	6.	Epileptics.		9.
	1.	2.					7.	8.	
—	Senile Dements.	Other Persons of Unsound Mind.	Idiot.	Imbecile.	Other Feeble-minded.	Defective Children.	Sane.	Others.	TOTAL.
Male - -	—	—	2	20	17	3	—	(1)	42
Female - -	—	—	2	6	4	—	—	—	12
TOTAL - -	—	—	4	26	21	3	—	(1)	54

Of these eleven are sent by the Guardians of the Chorlton Union and two by the Prestwich Union. As I have already mentioned, there are some twenty-two inmates of the County Asylums sent by the Guardians of the three unions who are of exactly the same type as these cases seen at Lancaster, but who being certified under the Lunacy Act do not strictly come within the scope of my inquiry, but of whom thus much mention must be made.

All these of course are as thoroughly well provided for as is possible, the only comment that I would wish to make on them is that although many cases are kept at the Royal Albert for an indefinite time, there is no arrangement for keeping these for the rest of their lives. Everyone that I saw there should in my opinion be permanently cared for.

I have made inquiries from the Midland Counties Asylum at Knowle, the Eastern Counties Asylum at Colchester, and the Western Counties Asylum at Starcross, and have received the reply that they have no inmates from the Manchester district. There is one feeble-minded woman of forty-eight years of age at the Earlswood Asylum from the district.

GROUP K.

Inmates of Prisons.

The large Strangeways Gaol draws its prisoners from Manchester itself, and from a very considerable area round about, including many of the large Lancashire towns. It became a matter of some difficulty to distinguish exactly those who belonged to the area under investigation from those of the surrounding districts, but I believe that on the whole the discrimination was fairly accurately carried out.

Between 12th January and 16th January I went completely through all the prisoners from the Manchester district and saw 449 individuals, and then for five weeks subsequent to that I saw week by week the fresh committals comprising 599 additional, or over the whole period a total number of 1,048 prisoners. So far as I am able to calculate this constitutes about one-sixth of those committed from the district in the course of a year, who would thus amount to 6,288. Amongst these 1,048 I came across 139 mentally affected, equal to 13 per cent.

I would like to mention, however, that amongst these 139 are included twenty-eight cases of alcoholic dementia, all in women. In my earlier visits to the prison I had avoided including these cases, because though symptomatically feeble-minded, it could hardly be considered that the condition dated from birth or an early age, and I felt that provision was already made for these under the Inebriates Acts, or if this provision is insufficient, as it appears to me to be, that it was by amendment of the Inebriates Acts that they were to be dealt with rather than by inclusion with those who are ordinarily classed as feeble-minded. On making inquiry I found, however, that Dr. Potts had included such cases, so in order to have as far as possible uniformity in the different inquiries I took note of them at my later visits, and have entered them as alcoholic dements in the column devoted to "other persons of unsound mind."

If we exclude these twenty-eight cases the percentage of prisoners seen who were mentally defective comes to just about 10 per cent. (10·5 per cent.)

The numbers that I have given have been corrected so as to avoid counting again those prisoners who were recommitted during the period that I was visiting the prison, whether feeble-minded or not. The determination of the number of feeble-minded persons who would pass through the gaol in the year is somewhat problematical, since there is a great tendency among these feeble-minded ones when once they have been in gaol to be frequently committed and recommitted for trivial offences. Still, if we take the proportion as just over 10 per cent. it gives us about 600 in the course of the year, and I see no reason to believe that this figure is in any great degree incorrect.

Of the 139 individuals whom I have included under this head, sixty are males and seventy-nine females, the preponderance of the latter being determined by the inclusion of the above-mentioned alcoholic dements. The classified list shows that they are distributed in the various columns as below:—

	Insane.		3.	4.	5.	6.	Epileptics.		9.
	1.	2.					7.	8.	
	Senile Dements.	Other Persons of Unsound Mind.	Idiot.	Imbecile.	Other Feeble-minded	Defective Children.	Sane.	Others.	TOTAL.
Male - -	2	6	-	-	51	-	1	-	60
Female - -	-	30	-	-	49	-	-	(2)	79
TOTAL - -	2	36	-	-	100	-	1	(2)	139

There were two cases of *senile dementia*, neither of whom calls for further comment.

The group in Column 2 is one of considerable interest, it contains six men and thirty women. Of the men one was a young man of twenty-five, well educated, said to have got up to the ex-seventh standard, He was plainly unstable mentally, suffered occasionally from religious mania, had eight previous convictions for small offences, with a record of small thefts as early as the age of ten or eleven years. Two others exhibited mental affection probably associated with syphilitic brain trouble. One, who had been a house painter, had the brain weakness consequent on chronic industrial lead poisoning, and two others showed dementia of uncertain origin. Of the women there were two who were insane, one of these had been in an asylum for twelve months and was still very uncertain and erratic in her mental condition; the other twenty-eight are cases that I have classed as alcoholic dements. Some of these may have been originally feeble-minded, but it is quite impossible in their present state of mind to distinguish these from those whose condition is due solely to the effect of long-continued alcoholic indulgence acting on a mind of average intelligence. That the present state of the law is absolutely insufficient to deal with these cases must, I think, be generally admitted. I have recorded the number of convictions in twenty-four of these cases, and in all but seven there were at least forty convictions, one had 103, two others had 102, and another had ninety-four recorded against her. One old woman of seventy-five had a record of 165 convictions, though I was informed that well over 200 would probably be nearer the truth. I asked her how long it had been since she was first committed to Strangeways Gaol, and she replied that she "had been in here since it opened."* and that she had never been out for longer than two months at a time. It appears quite plain to me that the present mode of dealing with such cases by means of regularly repeated short sentences is absolutely unsatisfactory, and that the facilities for committal to and detention in inebriates homes for three-year periods are at present inadequate. Indeed the question is whether all such cases should not be detained for still longer periods, if not even permanently, as the evidence up to the present shows that after their three years in inebriates homes they almost invariably speedily relapse, and once more become a charge upon public funds. Among these twenty-eight women, two I found had recently spent three years in inebriate reformatories, one had left three months previously and had been in gaol practically all the time since, the other had returned only two days before, and had been taken up the same night that she arrived back in Manchester.

There were exactly 100 *feeble-minded* persons, fifty-one men, forty-nine women. Many of these had a series of convictions against them, mainly for trivial offences, small thefts, drunkenness, begging, or sleeping out, with in addition in the case of the women offences against morality as accosting

* Opened in 1868.

or brothel keeping. Amongst the women also, a large proportion, I have noted only eight, but I feel quite sure the proportion is larger, show evidence of chronic alcoholism.

There was one *sane epileptic*, a man of thirty-four, whose affliction has constantly thrown him out of situations and who was in gaol for an offence which I have little doubt was committed in a state of epileptic automatism.

The whole of these 139 cases I should consider to be urgently in need of provision.

I should like to make mention, whilst dealing with the feeble-minded in the prison, of a class of criminals whom I found formed a large part of the prison population, the distinction of whom from the feeble-minded presented some difficulty. I found a very large number of prisoners whose educational knowledge was very scanty who had perhaps got up to the third standard at school and who still exhibited a dense ignorance of all school knowledge. Investigation showed that they had been truants or shirkers at school, in many cases encouraged by parents of similar characters. Some had been in industrial schools, but the ingrained tendency to shirk all honest work that required anything like a sustained effort had proved too strong for the training there. It is from this class that the majority of habitual criminals are recruited, and though at first sight they may present some resemblance to the feeble-minded they belong in reality to a very different category.

GROUP L.

Inmates of Inebriate Homes.

I had sixty-nine names in all given to me of inmates of various inebriate reformatories who came from the Manchester district. Forty-six of these I saw at the Lancashire Reformatory at Langho, the others I was unable to see as they were distributed over a number of reformatories, but I got a report on the mental condition of most of them, and none of them were considered as of sufficiently feeble-mind to be included in my list.

I examined, however, all except two of these at Langho in company with the medical superintendent, Dr. Gill. These two had left Langho at the time I paid my visit and had been sent to Aylesbury, but in Dr. Gill's opinion they were distinctly feeble-minded.

In investigating feeble-mindedness in the inebriate reformatories, there is the same constant difficulty that I have mentioned elsewhere of determining how much is due to alcoholism and how much to original feeble-mindedness.

Still, of the forty-six on the Langho list I have included, after careful consideration of each case with Dr. Gill, no fewer than eleven as showing evidence of some degree of feeble-mindedness, though the majority of these were not of a very severe grade. I may say that almost without exception the inmates showed some sign of mental alienation, of warped unsymmetrical development of brain power, a truly pathological condition widely different from general feeble-mindedness which is to be looked on in a certain sense as a physiological condition of stunted growth of brain power.

I consider that all these eleven, though their feeble-mindedness as tested by intellectual tests is less marked than in many others who are freely at large, have shown themselves so lacking in the power of reasonably managing their own affairs as to require permanent care and control, though at the moment they are satisfactorily cared for.

SECTION III.

The Need of Provision.

In considering the question of what provision is required for the numbers of mentally affected persons revealed by the inquiry, the personal opinions of the inquirers and their views as regards the course to be followed in

dealing with them are likely to be so varied that uniformity in the suggestions is hardly to be looked for. On the one hand there are those who have given great attention to the matter who consider that all, even the less degrees of feeble-minded persons, should be compulsorily segregated, in the belief that only by some such step can the propagation of the defect be prevented and its evil influence on the race be stamped out. Whilst recognising that theoretically this is the only rational way to deal with the matter, though even thus lacking in finality since it is well-known that defect may be transmitted through collaterals who are themselves unaffected, public opinion is scarcely ripe at present for such a step.

In the table that I have drawn up of those urgently in need of provision, I have endeavoured so far as is practicable to follow the lines on which Dr. Tredgold has compiled his table. But whilst recognising that it is at present not a matter of practical politics to suggest that the whole 3,222 persons that I have come across should be dealt with, there are a considerable number who, though perhaps scarcely *urgently* in need of provision, could be dealt with in a much more advantageous manner than they are at present, and in the succeeding paragraphs dealing with the separate groups, I will indicate what numbers I think should come under this heading, as well as those for whom the need of provision is more urgent. The main difficulty in evolving a classification which shall follow fairly accurately Dr. Tredgold's, lies mainly in the estimation of the *urgency* of the need for provision.

GROUP A.

All the *idiots*, eight in number in this group, should in my opinion be provided for, though at least in two cases the parents were unwilling to consider the questions of parting with them.

There are fifty-eight *imbeciles* whom I should consider in need of provision, though I have no doubt in this case a considerable number of the parents would be unwilling to part with them. The additional seven in the group might with advantage be cared for, but for the present at any rate they are I know fairly satisfactorily looked after at home, and their parents wish to keep them there.

There are 968 *defective children* in the ordinary schools who should be provided with special teaching. The Defective and Epileptic Children's Act has not been adopted by Prestwich, Failsworth, Levenshulme and Gorton, and though it is in force in Manchester, the provision is still inadequate, though the Educational Committee is steadily increasing the accommodation. There are a small number amongst these 968 children who are at present below the age for admission to special schools, and a few perhaps in whom the defect is of the severer grade, such as would render special teaching useless, but I believe there are none who should not at any rate have a trial with special teaching.

Amongst those defective children who are not attending school, there are twenty-five who require, and would benefit by special teaching, and thirteen more who in my opinion are of too severe a grade for special schools, but are in need of permanent provision. Amongst the *sane epileptics*, there are twenty-two who are in the ordinary schools, who whilst not classified as mentally defective are so backward at their work that they cannot hold their own in the ordinary classes and require special attention and teaching, and there are six away from school, mainly on account of the severity of their fits who are suitable for a residential school for epileptics.

GROUP B.

The great majority of the mentally affected persons met with in the Poor Law institutions are satisfactorily looked after.

Of the *senile dementes*, all except one are in the workhouse. This one was met with in the tramp ward, and requires permanent provision.

Of the other persons of *unsound mind*, three who are in the workhouse should be certified as lunatics, the rest are sufficiently cared for under

present conditions. There were six in this category whom I saw in the tramp wards, they are certainly in need of provision. Speaking generally I would say that all the feeble-minded who find their way into the tramp wards are certainly unsuitably cared for, even if not in addition a source of danger to the community from the great temptation to drift into criminal courses.

The *feeble-minded* in the workhouse are sufficiently well looked after, and it cannot be said that they are urgently in need of provision, and yet their condition is by no means satisfactory. They are perfectly free to leave the workhouse at will, and when it is borne in mind how many young women who have already had illegitimate children there are amongst them it will be recognised what grave risk there is, in both sexes, of the further propagation of their defect. The occupation of those who are in the workhouse is also capable of radical improvement; many of them could do under efficient supervision a certain amount of useful work, which would make them much more serviceable members of society than they are at present in enforced idleness or doing only the roughest or most unskilled work.

In the case of the 145 feeble-minded in the casual wards what I have written above applies, they are in urgent need of provision.

Special provision is called for for the fifty-one *defective children* attending the workhouse schools as also for the eight defective children who were in the workhouses and the one child met with in the tramp wards; none of these appeared to me beyond the reach of special teaching.

The sane epileptics in the workhouses I have already commented upon as being unsuitably cared for and the whole of the ninety-two cases in this column (which included also one seen in the tramp wards) I consider to be in need of further provision. This the seventy-one under the care of the Manchester and Chorlton Unions are shortly to receive in their joint Colony Home at Langho, and it is to be hoped that there may be some provision for the separation of the twenty-one sane epileptics from the insane in the new hospital which the Prestwich Guardians are in process of erecting.*

GROUP C.

One *senile dement* cannot be properly looked after at home, and should be in the workhouse.

Of those persons of *unsound mind* in this group, although there are none whom I should consider urgently call for provision, there are at least six whose present accommodation, owing to poverty of the family, is to say the least, not ideal.

Of the *imbeciles* three are in need of further provision.

There are only four among the *feeble-minded* that I should consider in urgent need of provision, though no doubt many of the others will require it before long when those at present in charge of them are unable to look after them any longer. The relieving officer will doubtless see to it that any improperly looked after are transferred to the workhouse. One *defective child* has a miserable home and certainly requires provision.

Sane Epileptics.—Four of these are in need of provision.

GROUP D.

Of the *imbeciles* in this group there are four that the parents feel they cannot properly look after who should be provided for. The rest of the twelve are fairly satisfactorily looked after, though several might with advantage have provision made for them. Two *feeble-minded* young women should be in an institution. Three *defective children* should be in special schools.

* I am informed that it is proposed to receive at Langho patients from other Unions besides those of Manchester and Chorlton.

GROUP E.

One *idiot* is in urgent need of provision. There are two *imbeciles* that the parents are desirous of getting into some institution. One feeble-minded young woman is distinctly in need of provision and seven others, though efficiently cared for at present, may at any time require looking after.

Sixteen *defective children* are in need of provision, fourteen of them would benefit by provision of special school teaching, the other two of are too severe a type for this and require permanent provision.

Fourteen *sane epileptics* require special provision, six of these being children of school age who require special schools, the other eight being men who are unable to earn their living owing to the fits.

GROUP F.

Of the cases reported to me by the general practitioners three *idiots* are described as suitable cases for permanent care. Two *feeble-minded epileptics* are under such conditions as to be unsuitably looked after, and are in need of provision.

One *sane epileptic* was obliged to go into the workhouse, and so should be added to the list of those in need of provision.

GROUP G.

Seventeen *defective children* seen in the Industrial schools require special school provision.

Three *feeble-minded* women seen at the Central Hall shelter, which provides only a temporary resting-place, are in need of permanent provision, and one other who is employed there in service, though for the moment satisfactorily provided for, may at any time be in need of provision of a more permanent character.

Nine men met with in the common lodging houses I should consider in need of provision. As with the feeble-minded in the tramp wards I consider that when once they have drifted into living in the lodging houses they are within the category of those who are unsuitably cared for, and it is from these two groups that the feeble-minded met with in the prison are largely recruited.

GROUP H.

I have found the greatest difficulty in deciding as to the urgency of the provision required in a number of the individuals included in this class. There are many for whom the present provision is certainly not ideal, yet whom one cannot well assert to be improperly cared for, unless one is prepared to include in that category every feeble-minded person who is not under constant supervision, and such constant restraint as to preclude the possibility of getting into mischief in one form or another.

Among the persons of *unsound mind* two in my opinion are in need of provision.

Of the *idiots* four should be cared for in an institution, though two of them the family are unwilling to part with.

Of the *imbeciles* eight are urgently in need of provision, and the same number would be better for further care, though there is no urgent need.

In the case of the *feeble-minded*, twenty-four are in need of provision, while there are an additional twenty-six who would be better if some provision were made, though there is at present no urgent call for it.

Nineteen *defective children*, fifteen being suitable for special schools, four requiring permanent care.

There is one *sane epileptic* in need of provision.

GROUP J.

All under this group are thoroughly well provided for, for the time being at any rate.

GROUP K.

I have already mentioned that I consider that the whole of those coming into this group require permanent provision, namely, 139.

GROUP L.

The eleven cases that I saw in the inebriates reformatory, whilst at present under satisfactory conditions, will, I feel sure, in the future come to require permanent provision.

SECTION IV.

Supplementary Cases.

A small number of additional cases, sixteen in all, have come under or been brought to my notice during the time occupied by the preparation of my report, too late to be included in the foregoing classification or the accompanying lists.

GROUP A.

Three of them are children whom I have heard of through the school authorities. One boy of eight is suitable for a special school, another of seven has been passed by Dr. Ashby for admission to a special school for one month on probation, as his defect is of a severe grade, and it is doubtful whether he can benefit by the teaching there. The third is an imbecile child of ten who should be in an institution.

GROUP B.

There is one defective girl of twelve whose name was given to me at one of the schools, but who had, I found on enquiry at home, been admitted to the Chorlton Union School at Styal.

GROUP E.

There are seven hospital patients, two males and five females.

The two men are brothers, both *sane epileptics*, and both able to follow their employment, though one of them has more than once been thrown out of work as the result of fits.

Of the females, three are *sane epileptics*, two of these being school children. One of these latter has been passed for the special school at the Lewis Epileptic Colony, and the other would be benefited by the same line of treatment. The other two women are *feeble-minded*, both able to earn something and there is no reason to believe that at the moment they are urgently in need of further provision. One of them is epileptic as well.

GROUP F.

This includes three *defective children*, one of whom is only five and a half years old, but the other two are older, nine and thirteen respectively, and should have special school provision.

GROUP H.

Two *feeble-minded* women of whom I received information from Miss Dendy come into this group. One of them is at present in the Salvation Army Home at Oakhill, the other, who is also epileptic, is the mother of a semi-imbecile child of fourteen at the Defectives School at Sandlebridge.

CHAS. H. MELLAND,

96, MOSLEY STREET,
MANCHESTER.

August 15th, 1906.

TABLE I.

MANCHESTER [TOWNSHIP OF MANCHESTER AND UNIONS OF PRESTWICH AND CHORLTON.]

Area - 25,684 acres,
Population - 712,420.

Percentage of all persons affected to
total population = 45 per cent.

SUMMARY OF ALL CASES, MALE AND FEMALE.

	Insane.			3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.						7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - -	-	1		8	65	1	1,328	79	(77)	1,482
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - - -	216	67		6	22	417	60	92	(68)	880
Sub-divisions of Group B :—										
(1) Persons in Casual Wards* - - - -	[1]	[1]		-	-	[145] [19]	[6]	[1]	-	[154] [19]
(2) Women in Maternity Wards† - - - -	-	-		-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Reli.f) - -	3	13		1	12	32	3	21	(17)	85
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - -	-	-		1	12	6	6	-	(4)	25
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - -	-	-		2	6	10	27	47	(12)	92
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - -	1	4		12	9	16	8	70	(11)	120
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - - -	-	-		-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group H (Other Sources) - - - -	-	9		-	-	59	19	15	(12)	102
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - -	-	6		6	29	145	29	17	(17)	232
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - -	-	-		-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - -	-	-		4	26	21	3	-	(1)	54
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - -	2	3		-	-	100	-	1	(2)	139
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - -	-	-		-	-	11	-	-	(1)	11
GRAND TOTAL	222	136		40	181	818	1,483	342	(222)	3,222

N.B.—Of the total number of children referred to in the above Table, 239 were of school age and not receiving tuition ; of these 1 was of unsound mind, 23 were idiots, 66 were imbeciles, 128 were defective, 21 were epileptic (sane), (41 were epileptic otherwise).

* In the case of the Casual Wards as far as possible the investigation continued night by night for one month.

† In the case of Maternity Wards as far as possible the investigation extended over three months.

TABLE II.
MANCHESTER [TOWNSHIP OF MANCHESTER AND UNIONS OF CHORLTON AND PRESTWICH.]
SUMMARY OF MALE CASES.

	Insane.		3.	4.	5.	6.	Epileptics.		9.
	1.	2. Other Persons Unsound Mind.					7.	8.	
	Senile Dements.		Idiot.	Imbecile.	Other Feeble-minded.	Defective Children.	Sane.	Others.	TOTAL.
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - -	—	1	3	36	—	775	42	(38)	857
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - - -	64	47	5	15	232	31	43	(31)	437
Subdivision of Group B : — (1) Persons in Casual Wards* - - - - :	—	—	—	—	[127]	[5]	[1]	—	[133]
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief)	1	11	1	7	7	2	8	(9)	37
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - -	—	—	1	8	4	5	—	(4)	18
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) } - - - -	—	—	1	3	4	12	19	(5)	39
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - -	1	2	6	7	10	4	37	(8)	67
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - - -	—	1	—	—	19	11	10	(4)	41
Group H (Other Sources) - - - -	—	4	4	15	74	17	10	(10)	124
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - -	—	—	2	20	17	3	—	(1)	42
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - -	2	6	—	—	51	—	1	—	60
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
GRAND TOTAL	68	72	23	111	418	860	170	(110)	1,722

* In the case of Casual Wards as far as possible the investigation continued night after night for one month.

MANCHESTER [TOWNSHIP OF MANCHESTER AND UNIONS OF PRESTWICH AND CHORLTON.]
SUMMARY OF FEMALE CASES.

	Insane.		3.	4.	5.	6.	Epileptics.		9.
	1.	2.					7.	8.	
	Senile Dementes.	Other Persons of Unsound Mind.	Idiot.	Imbecile.	Other Feeble-minded.	Defective Children.	Sane.	Others.	TOTAL.
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools)	—	—	5	29	1	553	37	(39)	625
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions)	152	20	1	7	185	29	49	(37)	443
Sub-divisions of Group B:—									
(1) Persons in Casual Wards*	[1]	[1]	—	—	[18]	[1]	—	—	[21]
(2) Women in Maternity Wards†	—	—	—	—	[19]	—	—	—	[19]
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief)	2	2	—	5	25	1	13	(8)	48
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities)	—	—	—	4	2	1	—	—	7
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities)	—	—	1	3	6	15	28	(7)	53
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners)	—	2	6	2	6	4	33	(3)	53
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools)	—	8	—	—	40	8	5	(8)	61
Group H (Other Sources)	—	2	2	14	71	12	7	(7)	108
Group I (Known to the Police)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums)	—	—	2	6	4	—	—	—	12
Group K (Inmates of prisons)	—	30	—	—	49	—	—	(2)	79
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes)	—	—	—	—	11	—	—	(1)	11
GRAND TOTAL	154	64	17	70	400	623	172	(112)	1,500

* In the case of the Casual Wards as far as possible the investigation continued night by night for one month.

† In the case of Maternity Wards as far as possible the investigation extended over three months.

TABLE IV.
MANCHESTER. [TOWNSHIP OF MANCHESTER AND UNIONS OF CHORLTON AND PRESTWICH.]
SPECIAL SUMMARY OF ALL CASES REQUIRING PROVISION.

	Insane.			3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.						7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - -	-	-	8	58	-	1,006	28	-	-	1,100
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) -	1	9	-	-	145	60	92	-	-	307
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief) -	1	-	-	3	4	1	4	-	-	13
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -	-	-	-	4	2	3	-	-	-	9
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) . . .	-	-	1	2	1	16	14	-	-	34
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) . . .	-	-	3	-	2	-	1	-	-	6
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - -	-	-	-	-	12	17	-	-	-	29
Group H (Other Sources) - - - - -	-	2	4	8	24	19	1	-	-	58
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - - -	2	36	-	-	100	-	1	-	-	139
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - - - -	4	47	16	75	290	1,122	141	-	-	1,695

The object of this table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision, either : (1) in their own interest ; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal ; these are not here included, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for ; or who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live.

TABLE V.

MANCHESTER [TOWNSHIP OF MANCHESTER AND UNIONS OF CHORLTON AND PRESTWICH].
SPECIAL SUMMARY OF MALES REQUIRING PROVISION.

	Insane.		3. Idiots.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dements.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - -	-	-	3	32	-	570	16	-	621
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - -	-	7	-	-	127	31	43	-	208
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief -	1	-	-	2	1	-	1	-	5
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - -	-	-	-	2	-	2	-	-	4
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - -	-	-	1	-	-	8	11	-	20
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - -	-	-	3	-	2	-	1	-	6
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	-	9	11	-	-	20
Group H (Other Sources) - - - - -	-	2	3	5	13	9	-	-	32
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - - -	2	6	-	-	51	-	1	-	60
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL. - - - - -	3	15	10	41	203	631	73	-	976

The object of this table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision, either: (1) in their own interest; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal; these are not here included, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for; or who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live.

TABLE VI.
MANCHESTER [TOWNSHIP OF MANCHESTER AND UNIONS OF CHORLTON AND PRESTWICH].
SPECIAL SUMMARY OF FEMALES REQUIRING PROVISION.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementis.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - -	-	-	5	26	-	436	12	-	479
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - - -	1	2	-	-	18	29	49	-	99
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief) - -	-	-	-	1	3	1	3	-	8
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - -	-	-	-	2	2	1	-	-	5
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - -	-	-	-	2	1	8	3	-	14
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial School) - - - -	-	-	-	-	3	6	-	-	9
Group H (Other Sources) - - - -	-	-	1	3	11	10	1	-	26
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - -	-	30	-	-	49	-	-	-	79
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - - -	1	32	6	34	87	491	68	-	719

The object of this table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision, either: (1) in their own interest; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal; these are not here included, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for; or who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live.

A. IV.—HULL.

REPORT BY GEORGE F. ELLIOTT, M.D. (Dub.), F.R.C.P. (Lond.),
SENIOR PHYSICIAN HULL ROYAL INFIRMARY, RESPECTING
THE NUMBER OF THE MENTALLY DEFECTIVE, AND
EPILEPTICS, IN THE DISTRICT OF THE SCULCOATES UNION,
AND HULL UNION, IN THE EAST RIDING OF YORKSHIRE.

MY LORD, MADAM, AND GENTLEMEN,—I have the honour to submit a Report of the results of this inquiry in the Hull area. The sources from which information has been sought for, with reference to it, are as follows :—

Public Elementary Schools.
Two Truant Schools.
Sculcoates Union.
Hull Union.
Hull Charter House.
Industrial Training Ship "Southampton."
Common Lodging-houses.
Hull and East Riding Penitentiary.
Hull Royal Infirmary.
Hull and Sculcoates Dispensary.
His Majesty's Prison, Hull.
Inebriates Home, Cattal, near York.
Hull City Police.

GROUP A.—ELEMENTARY SCHOOLS.

There are sixty-five schools under the direction of the Hull Education Committee, also two truant schools, all of which were visited in company with Dr. James Fraser, the medical officer of the said Committee.

There are upon the registers of these schools about 48,275 children (23,897 boys and 24,378 girls). These were nearly all inspected, as they occupied their places in class. From amongst the number, the head teachers had selected 323 children, who were, in their opinion, mentally defective. Of these, at the times of our visits, twenty-four were absent, leaving 299. In addition to these, fifty-seven were selected by myself to be the subject of special inquiry, so that, altogether, 356 children were closely scrutinized.

Of these three were found to be imbecile, two were feeble-minded (*i.e.*, mentally defective persons over fourteen years of age), 145 were found to be more or less mentally defective, and forty-five of the whole number were epileptic.

When very young, say between five and six years of age, it is extremely difficult to distinguish between children who are merely dull and those who are mentally defective. With older children the test adopted was as follows: if the teacher was able to say that the child had remained absolutely stationary for a period of twelve months or thereabouts, it was looked upon as mentally defective, but if some progress had been made, it was considered to be merely dull. Both types, however, would probably receive considerable benefit from instruction in special classes where more time could be devoted to them, than can be under existing circumstances.

The two most constant defects referred to by the teachers were weak memory and inability to deal with figures. With the exception of one or two instances, out of the whole number examined I cannot say that there seemed to be any association between defective nutrition and feeble-mindedness.

GROUP B.

There are two unions embraced in the Hull area, namely, the "Sculcoates Union," and the "Hull Union." Lying as they do, one may say, side by side, and virtually one district, it was not thought necessary to deal with them as separate unions.

The first of these, the Sculcoates Union, is both urban and rural, part of it being situated in the city and county of Kingston-upon-Hull, and part of it in the East Riding of Yorkshire. It covers an area of some 39,107 acres, and has a

population of 172,214. The average quarterly number of inmates in the workhouse is 635. (On one day in February, 1906, when I visited this workhouse there were 745 inmates.) Belonging to this union there are also cottage homes for children, situated in the country midway between Hull and Hessle. In them at the time of my visit there were 102 occupants, all of whom seemed to be healthy and intelligent.

In the maternity wards of the union the average number of births per annum for the last three years has been thirty-eight. The great majority of these, probably nine-tenths, are said to be illegitimate. Of the mothers, during the time of my investigation, two were thought to be feeble-minded and one is epileptic.

The urban members of the population of the Sculcoates Union are chiefly employed as labourers at the docks, as well as in coal and timber yards and oil mills; amongst them, of course, will also be a certain proportion of skilled mechanics.

Of the workhouse inmates thirteen were found to be suffering from senile dementia; of these three females and ten males were, for the most part, confined to bed. The tramp wards of the Sculcoates Union were visited for a period of one calendar month, Sundays excepted; during this time forty-six males and six females passed through. Of the males none appeared to be feeble-minded; one, according to his own statement, was epileptic. Of the females, one apparently was feeble-minded.

The Hull Union is strictly urban; it covers an area of 1,114 acres, and has a population of 82,670.

With the exception that the Sculcoates Union, extending as it does into the country districts of Cottingham, Hessle, Anlaby, Kirk Ella, and Hedon, contains a considerable number of agricultural labourers, the occupation of the working classes in the two unions will be much alike.

The average quarterly number resident in the Hull Workhouse is about 740. (On one day in February, 1906, when I visited this workhouse there were 833 inmates). Among these, fourteen were found to be suffering from senile dementia, seven males and seven females, about one half of that number being confined to bed. For the last five years the average number of births in the maternity wards, per annum, has been twenty-eight. Of the whole number born in that time, twenty-three were legitimate, and 129 illegitimate. Three of the occupants of the maternity wards, in the past year, were feeble-minded, and one of these had had three illegitimate children at different times.

The tramp wards of the Hull Union were visited for a period of one calendar month, Sundays excepted. During this time 164 males and one female passed through. One of the males was apparently feeble-minded.

GROUP C.

In the two unions of Sculcoates and Hull thirty-one domiciliary visits were paid to those in receipt of outdoor relief, with the result that one was found to be of unsound mind, five idiots, thirteen imbeciles, ten feeble-minded, and two epileptics. With one exception (an imbecile woman, aged forty, receiving outdoor relief from the Sculcoates Union, and living by herself in an ill-smelling house) these seemed to be well cared for. On one of my visits in February, 1906, there were 1,872 in the Hull Union, and 3,717 in the Sculcoates Union in receipt of outdoor relief.

It seems worthy of note that the large *rural* population of the Sculcoates Union affords only three instances of feeble-mindedness—at least, the three specified were all that were known to the Poor Law medical officers of their respective districts—against a considerable number of mental defectives in the *urban* districts of the two unions, a fact which suggests the idea that in this district, at all events, urban life is productive of mental as well as of physical degeneracy.

GROUP D.

The sanitary authorities were unable to supply me with any information beyond that gathered in other sources.

GROUP E.

This embraces a list of nine out-patients of the Hull Royal Infirmary, and seventeen of the Hull and Sculcoates Dispensary. Those returned from the latter institution were all visited by me at their own homes.

Owing to the absence abroad of one of the staff of the "Victoria Hospital for Children," who had prepared a list for me, and forgot to send it before leaving, I am unable to include this institution in the tables for Group E, but I understand the list was a comparatively brief one, containing not more than five or six cases.

GROUP G.

(1.) The *Hull Charter House* contained at the time of my visit 128 inmates, poor men and women elected to its benefits by the votes of the municipal council, and provided with rooms, firing, and an allowance of 7s. per week. Amongst them were two males and two females suffering from senile dementia, and one female mentally unsound, but easily managed. Medical attendance is provided by the municipal council.

(2) *Industrial Training Ship "Southampton."*

At the time of my visit there were seventy boys on board belonging to the Hull district; these were all seen, and eleven were the subject of special examination. Eight of these were found to be feeble-minded, and three, under the age of fourteen, defective; one who had been discharged from the ship was found to be epileptic, and one was said to have had fits in early childhood, but not for two or three years previous to my visit.

(3) *Common Lodging-houses.*

Of these there are thirty-two in the city of Hull, occupied, more or less in permanence, by labouring men. The whole number represents some 1,421 lodgers, an average of about forty-four per night each. This average is much increased, however, by the fact of the "Victoria Mansions," which have only recently been opened and which resemble in arrangement the "Rowton Houses" in London, accommodating some 350 men. No feeble-minded were found in these lodging-houses, and only one case of epilepsy. The houses are all under the inspection of the sanitary authorities.

(4) *Hull and East Riding Penitentiary.*

In this institution one feeble-minded female was found. It was not known that she had been at any time immoral, but she had gone there, in the first instance, owing to difficulties in agreeing with her fellow-servants in other places. She was able to work well, under direction.

(5) *Trinity Almshouses.*

These Hull almshouses provide accommodation for about 200 aged seamen. They did not, however, contain any returnable cases. The medical officer, in whose charge these people are, informed me that as soon as any one becomes at all incapable of looking after himself he is sent to either of the unions, where he is paid for from the funds of the almshouses.

(6) *St. Vincent Boys' Home.*

This Roman Catholic institution, containing about forty boys, was also visited, but did not present any cases of feeble-mindedness or epilepsy.

(7) *Sheltering Home for Girls.*

This institution, through which between 90 and 100 pass yearly, did not show any returnable cases.

(8) *The Trust Almshouses.*

A number of almshouses which had from time to time been established in Hull by benevolent persons were, in the year 1877, collected together into one block of buildings, under this name, accommodating about 130 inmates. The buildings were visited in company with the medical officer. There were no cases in them suitable for return, the custom being that when anyone shows symptoms of feeble-mindedness he or she is at once removed.

(9) *Sailors' Orphan Asylum.*

This institution in Hull is a large building capable of accommodating some 200 children. It was visited by me in company with the medical officer of the establishment. The children, it seems, are only admitted upon medical certificate as to mental and physical soundness. Two boys and one girl, thought to be rather dull, were examined. There was doubt, however, about only one of the boys, and he did not seem to justify the application of the term "defective."

(10) *Hull Seamen's and General Orphan Homes.*

The buildings of this institution are on the plan of detached cottages, and accommodate on the average 275 children. These were all seen in their school, and though two or three were comparatively dull, they could not be returned as defective. The medical officer, who accompanied me on my visit to the institution, informed me that, as in the case of the other orphanage, the children are only admitted on medical certificate, and that they therefore did not include any epileptics or imbeciles among the occupants.

GROUP I.

A list of fifty-nine names was received from the police authorities, but a few of these had already come under notice and been returned. Owing to removals and other causes I only succeeded in tracing sixteen cases—fourteen males and two females. Of the males, six were feeble-minded, one feeble-minded and epileptic, and seven were sane epileptics. The two females were feeble-minded only.

GROUP J.

There being no asylum for idiots in this neighbourhood, most of the people of this class, not found in either of the workhouses, or in the receipt of outdoor relief, come to be in the Hull City Asylum. In it I found there were fifty men and forty-eight women, all more or less imbecile from birth, and all of the pauper class. They are all, it is true, detained under the ordinary lunacy certificates, but probably most of them would not be so detained if any place, other than the asylum, suitable for dealing with such cases was available. There were nine of each sex under twenty years of age; many of these probably would have been capable of improvement in an institution especially designed for the training of mental defectives of this class. Out of the total number of ninety-eight cases, I have returned twelve males and thirteen females who were also epileptic.*

GROUP K.

His Majesty's Prison, Hull, was visited daily, Sundays excepted, for a period of one month. During that period 326 males and 110 females came under observation. Of these, three males seemed to be more or less feeble-minded, one was a sane epileptic. The 110 females all seemed to be mentally normal. Only the new admissions to the prison came under my observation, as working in concert with the surgeon to that institution, I could rely upon his statement that there no old cases calling for inspection.

GROUP L.

The Inebriates Home at Cattal, near York, is a new institution capable of accommodating about seventy patients but at the time of my visit it only contained seventeen. Of these five, namely three males and two females, belonged to the Hull district. The medical superintendent said he regarded all these as feeble-minded, as they were more or less unreliable and subject to outbursts of temper. I gathered that the paucity of numbers in Cattal is due to the fact that for some reason many magistrates are unwilling to commit inebriates to these homes, although the absence of temptation and the opportunity of healthy employment could scarcely fail to have a beneficial influence against the desire for stimulants.

* Dr. Elliott subsequently wrote in reply to an inquiry as follows:—"I have returned 12 males and 13 females as present in the Hull City Asylums *because many were epileptic*. I have referred to the Idiots (non-epileptic) in that Institution, but did not include them in my figures as I considered them outside the scope of the inquiry. I mentioned the 98 cases, as in the ordinary course many would be in an idiot asylum, did one exist in this neighbourhood. The whole of the 89 cases belong to the Hull area, and it seemed to me that the 25 epileptics amongst them should appear in my report."

CARE AND CONTROL OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

With reference to the question of the provision of accommodation for the care and control of the feeble-minded, there can be no doubt that the establishment of such provision would be of much benefit to these unfortunate people, and of comfort to their friends. It is entirely, of course, a question of expense. Such accommodation might be provided either by the addition of a separate department to existing asylums, or by a new institution, with a wider district of its own, preferably, no doubt, the latter.

I have already stated that with one exception the feeble-minded in receipt of "outdoor relief" whom I have seen were generally fairly well cared for; they mostly lived with parents or other relatives, and I have not, during the course of my investigation, met with any cases where the defectives were boarded out. In the more pronounced class of defectives the City Asylum, and for those less so, the workhouses, as things now are, are the available refuges. Thus the feeble-minded in this district seem to be fairly well provided for so far as accommodation is concerned. Still I am of opinion that there are certain youthful cases which would derive much mental improvement by being placed in an Institution where their weak intellects might, by the aid of special instruction, be considerably developed. I have embodied these cases numerically in a Special Summary attached to this Report. It seems desirable that the Poor Law guardians should be invested with some power of detention in cases where it is not desirable that the defective should exercise his or her will, and leave the workhouse when caprice may dictate.

THE STATISTICS.

Attached to this Report are three tables, which record the numerical results of my investigation.

Table I. is a general summary (Hull area) of all the cases returned, numbering 517, *i.e.*, 20 per cent. of the population of the area.

The percentage of feeble-minded in the Hull area unquestionably does seem low. To suggest a reason for its being so is difficult. It must, however, be remembered that the *rural* district of Sculcoates embraces the larger portion of the Hull Poor Law area. In that district the number of feeble-minded, as returned to me by the district medical officers, is extremely low, which naturally lowers the percentage for the whole area. With regard to Groups F. and H., in the course of conversation with many of my professional brethren some said they had no feeble-minded patients, others that the relations of their patients would have a strong objection to any inquiry being made, and Group H. seemed to be entirely covered by other inquiries.

Table II. is a similar summary of male cases only, numbering 297.

Table III. is a like summary of female cases only, numbering 220 cases.

Table IV. is a summary of all cases for whom special provision is desirable.

It should be noted that the entries in brackets in these, and in all the other returns, refer to cases of mental defectives who are also epileptic. Such entries do not appear in the totals, but are shown separately.

The classification forms are prepared separately for male and female cases, and an abstract is attached showing at a glance the numerical results in each group. When more than one institution appears in a group, separate forms for each have been prepared.

I cannot close this Report without expressing my indebtedness to many of my medical brethren, and others, who afforded me most willing assistance during the investigation in Hull. Among them I may mention Dr. James Fraser, medical officer of the Hull Education Committee, who visited all the schools with me; Mr. Howlett, F.R.C.S., surgeon to His Majesty's Prison, in whose presence I saw all the prisoners. The medical officers of both the Hull and Sculcoates workhouses—Mr. Henson and Dr. Robinson—as well as the masters of those institutions, and Major Malcolm, D.S.O., the Chief Constable of Hull, rendered me invaluable assistance. Without the aid of all the above, I fear this Report would not be as reliable as I trust it is.

1 Albion Street, Hull.

May 17th, 1906.

GEO. F. ELLIOTT.

TABLE I.
GENERAL SUMMARY—HULL AREA.

Percentage of all persons affected,
result of my investigation, '20.

Acres, 40,221.
Population, 251,884.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Demented.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - -	-	-	-	3	2	145	41	(4)	191
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - -	27	28	-	9*	102	-	35	(6)	201
Sub-divisions of Group B :—									
(1) Persons in Casual Wards† - - -	-	-	-	-	[2] [2]	-	[1] [1]	-	[3] [3]
(2) Women in Maternity Wards‡ - - -	-	-	-	-	10	-	2	(2)	31
Group C (Children and Adults in receipt of Outdoor Relief) -	-	1	5	13	-	-	-	-	-
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - -	-	1	-	-	1	1	23	(3)	26
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - -	4	1	-	-	9	3	1	(1)	18
Group H (Other Sources) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group I (Known to the Police) - - -	-	-	-	-	9	-	7	(1)	16
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - -	-	-	-	25	-	-	-	(25)	25
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - -	-	-	-	-	3	-	1	-	4
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - -	-	-	-	-	5	-	-	-	5
GRAND TOTAL - - -	31	31	5	50	141	149	110	(42)	517

N.B.—Of the total number of children referred to in the above Table, 212 were of school age and not receiving tuition ; of these none were of unsound mind, 1 was idiot, 8 were imbeciles, 149 were defective, 54 were epileptic.

* Seven only of these are referred to in the body of the report: the remaining two did not call for any special remarks
† In the case of the Casual Wards as far as possible the investigation continued night by night for one month.
‡ In the case of Maternity Wards as far as possible the investigation extended over three months.

TABLE II.

GENERAL SUMMARY.—(MALES). HULL AREA.

	Insane.		3.	4.	5	6.	Epileptics.		9.
	1.	2.					7.	8.	
	Senile Dementes.	Other Persons of Unsound Mind.	Idiot.	Imbecile.	Other Feeble-minded.	Defective Children.	Sane.	Others.	TOTAL.
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - -	—	—	—	2	2	88	27	(2)	119
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - - -	10	13	—	2	55	—	25	(2)	105
Sub-division of Group B :—									
(1) Persons in Casual Wards* - - - -	—	—	—	—	[1]	—	[1]	—	[2]
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief) - -	—	—	3	3	3	—	1	(1)	10
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - -	—	1	—	—	1	—	14	(2)	16
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - - -	2	—	—	—	8	3	1	(1)	14
Group H (Other Sources) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - -	—	—	—	—	7	—	7	(1)	14
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - -	—	—	—	12	—	—	—	(12)	12
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - -	—	—	—	—	3	—	1	—	4
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - -	—	—	—	—	3	—	—	—	3
GRAND TOTAL - - - -	12	14	3	19	82	91	76	(21)	297

N.B.—Of the total number of children referred to in the above Table, 128 were of school age and not receiving tuition ; of these none were of unsound mind, 1 was an idiot, 2 were imbeciles, 91 were defective, 34 were epileptic.

* In the case of the Casual Wards as far as possible the investigation continued night by night for one month.

TABLE III.
GENERAL SUMMARY.—(FEMALES.) HULL AREA.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	1	-	57	14	(2)	72
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - -	17	15	-	7	47	-	10	(4)	96
Sub-divisions of Group B :—									
(1) Persons in Casual Wards* - - - -	-	-	-	-	[1]	-	-	-	[1]
(2) Women in Maternity Wards† - - - -	-	-	-	-	[2]	-	[1]	-	[3]
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief) -	-	1	2	10	7	-	1	(1)	21
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	1	9	(1)	10
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools - - - -	2	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	4
Group H (Other Sources) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - -	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	2
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - -	-	-	-	13	-	-	-	(13)	13
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - -	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	2
GRAND TOTAL - - - -	19	17	2	31	59	58	34	(21)	220

N.B.—Of the total number of children referred to in the above Table, 84 were of school age and not receiving tuition ; of these none were of unsound mind, none were idiots, 6 were imbeciles, 58 were defective, 20 were epileptic.

* In the case of the Casual Wards as far as possible the investigation continued night by night for one month.

TABLE IV.
SPECIAL SUMMARY OF CASES NEEDING PROVISION.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Demented.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) -	—	—	—	—	—	145	41	(4)	186
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) -	—	—	—	1	2	—	1	—	4
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief)	—	—	1	—	*1	—	—	—	2
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) -	—	—	—	—	1	1	2	(2)	10
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) -	—	—	—	—	8	3	—	(1)	11
Group H (Other Sources) -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group I (Known to the Police) -	—	—	—	—	3	—	1	—	4
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) -	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	(6)	6
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
GRAND TOTAL	—	—	1	1	21	149	51	(13)	223

* Dr. Elliott subsequently wrote pointing out that since his Report had been sent in, this case, in column 5, had been removed to the Workhouse, thus reducing the total number of cases needing provision to 222.

The object of this table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision, either : (1) in their own interest ; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal ; these are not here included, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for ; or who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live.

TABLE V.
SPECIAL SUMMARY OF MALES NEEDING PROVISION.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) -	-	-	-	-	-	88	27	(2)	115
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) -	-	-	-	1	1	-	1	-	3
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief) -	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	2
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Sanitary Authorities) -	-	-	-	-	1	-	5	(1)	6
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) -	-	-	-	-	8	-	-	(1)	8
Group H (Other Sources) -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group I (Known to the Police) -	-	-	-	-	3	-	1	-	4
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) -	-	-	-	-	4	-	-	(4)	4
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL -	-	-	1	1	18	88	34	(8)	142

The object of this table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision, either: (1) in their own interest; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal; these are not here included, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for; or who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live.

TABLE VI.
SPECIAL SUMMARY OF FEMALES NEEDING PROVISION.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dements.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools)	—	—	—	—	—	57	14	(2)	71
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions)	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	1
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities)	—	—	—	—	—	1	3	(1)	4
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools)	—	—	—	—	—	3	—	—	3
Group H (Other Sources)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group I (Known to the Police)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group K (Inmates of Prisons)	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	(2)	2
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
GRAND TOTAL	—	—	—	—	3	61	17	(5)	81

The object of this table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision, either: (1) in their own interest; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal; these are not here included, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for; or who by reason of particular habits and characteristics are a source of danger to the community in which they live.

B.—A MINING AREA IN THE COUNTY OF DURHAM.

B.—A MINING AREA IN THE COUNTY OF DURHAM.

REPORT BY PHILIP FRANCIS GILBERT, L.R.C.P. (EDIN.), M.R.C.S. (ENG.), RESPECTING THE NUMBER AND CONDITION OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED, EPILEPTIC, AND OTHER MENTALLY AFFECTED PERSONS WITHIN THE UNION DISTRICTS OF CHESTER-LE-STREET, EASINGTON, AND SEDGEFIELD, IN THE COUNTY OF DURHAM.

MY LORD, MADAM, AND GENTLEMEN,—I have the honour to present my report on this inquiry.

The three union districts investigated have together an area of 117,894 acres, or about 184 square miles, and a population according to the last census of 132,738, equal to 721 to the square mile, that of the whole county being 1,200 to the square mile.

The only towns above 10,000 inhabitants, are Chester-le-Street and Seaham Harbour, the remainder of the area being composed principally of colliery townships, which, although having a very large population, have only the resources of villages, and the population fluctuates, as new pits are opened, or old ones closed.

There are in the district, three union workhouses, one lunatic asylum, one industrial school, one home for waifs and strays, one small hospital with twenty-five beds, all empty at my visit, six common lodging-houses, several small institutions, such as almshouses, and the like, and no less than 134 public elementary schools, with 31,006 children on the school rolls.

The inhabitants are chiefly engaged in the coal-mining and ironworks industries, although in the Sedgefield union, and parts of the Easington union also, a proportion are employed in agriculture, and the country for the most part is bleak and barren, the south-eastern part being the most fertile. A large proportion of the district investigated is of a scattered character, inaccessible by rail, and necessitating the use of horse conveyance, which has, as a matter of course, prolonged the period of time occupied in the investigation.

I will now proceed to a description of each group.

Description of persons within each Group A to L respectively.

GROUP A.

Children in Public Elementary Schools.

The area investigated contains 134 public elementary schools, with a total number of 31,006 children (15,779 boys and 15,227 girls) on the registers. The result of my examination of 27,728, who were actually at school at the time of my visit, was, that they were, as a body, strong, healthy, and well fed, with few exceptions, and mentally bright and quick.

The school attendance officers have afforded me every information, and the names of the greater number of defective and epileptic children have been furnished to me by them in the first instance, I, of course, visiting each child in its own home, where I invariably found them well cared for.

As to the general appearance of the children seen by me in the schools, I found them, as stated above, generally strong, well fed and healthy; of course a good number suffer from eye disease, that is to say, defective vision, ophthalmia, etc., and some from skin disease, and I am strongly of opinion

that a medical officer should visit and inspect every school at least once a fortnight, so as to check, and treat these cases. The teachers do their best, but have no control of the parents, to compel attention to the children, some of whom are quite neglected. A supply of proper spectacles is needed in various cases. In only one school, out of all I have inspected, has there been any medical supervision; that was the industrial school, near Durham, where a doctor attends regularly, and also a dentist, a very important matter, considering how faulty most children's teeth are. There was no illness in this school, numbering 108 boys, at the time of my visit.

GROUP B.

Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions.

The only Poor Law institutions within the area under investigation are the union workhouses, each of which has a casual ward, a maternity ward, and an infirmary; one of them has a children's ward, but there are no workhouse schools, the children attending the nearest public elementary school. I found no special wards for epileptic, or insane persons.

I examined the inmates of each workhouse in conjunction with the workhouse master, and after consultation with the medical officer. The total number of inmates was 424, of whom seventy-six were children. Of this number seventy-seven persons were mentally affected; a detailed summary is shown in the tables appended.

With respect to the casual wards, I selected the largest union, viz., Chester-le-Street, for examination of the tramps passing through it in a month, the numbers being 134 males and 23 females, a total of 157. Among these I only found one feeble-minded person, a male, fifty-eight years of age;* one male was paralysed, and there were also three young children with their mothers. Among the males I found a number of old soldiers, mostly too old to work, and other old men who could not get employment, owing to age. There were also several "professional" tramps, who acknowledge their calling, and decline to work.

The maternity wards were empty in each workhouse, and do not appear to be extensively used, the births being from two to three in each workhouse per year, although one union had as many as five in 1904, but that was abnormal. I inquired of the masters, matrons, and nurses, and they all said they had not noticed any feeble-minded, or silly women, of late years, but a great many of the children born were illegitimate.

GROUP C.

Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief.

The total number of mentally abnormal persons in receipt of outdoor relief was only nine, viz., one idiot, three imbeciles, and five feeble-minded persons. I found these cases well, and adequately cared for, although in the case of two of the imbeciles, a great amount of time and anxious care was necessary to prevent mischief occurring. In one case a woman, aged twenty-eight, had given birth to a baby, which only lived a few hours.

GROUP D.

Persons known to Sanitary Authorities.

I have not received any particulars through this channel, which is accounted for by the fact that the medical officers of unions, etc., are also in private practice, and the cases given by them are included in Group F.

* Included in the 77 referred to in previous paragraph.

GROUP E.

Persons relieved by Medical Charities.

There are no medical charities in this area. They are practically unnecessary, because the miners have the services of what is known, as the "colliery doctor," a medical practitioner, paid partly by the owners of the colliery, and partly by amounts deducted from the miners' fortnightly pay.

GROUP F.

Persons Known to General Practitioners.

The number falling into this group is considerable, numbering thirty-eight, or about 15 per cent. of the total number. They include, as might be expected, nearly every class, coming within the classification, laid down for my instruction. I interviewed thirty-one medical practitioners, taking care to advise them sometime before, of the objects of the inquiry, probable date of my visit, etc., and I must testify to the ready acquiescence, and courtesy, they have extended to me in my inquiry. I found that most of the cases, they notified to me, I had already known something of, from other sources.

GROUP G.

Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions, and Common Lodging-Houses, Training Homes, Reformatories and Industrial Schools.

The charitable institutions in the area are few; there are almshouses, for fourteen old couples, none of whom can be called feeble-minded. There is also what is called a "Hospital" for eleven old women, practically pensioners, who are also mentally sound. I visited a home for waifs and strays, in the Chester-le-Street Union, interviewing the medical officer, previously. The children numbered 137, and their ages vary from three months, to fourteen years; they are very comfortably housed, and fed, and no case of mental deficiency, was present.

The common lodging-houses in the area are not at all numerous. I visited six and saw altogether about thirty inmates, only finding one feeble-minded male. I was informed by the lodging-house keepers that as a rule, they decline to admit persons mentally abnormal, and further that the class who use these houses are not by any means mentally deficient. The police also corroborated this statement.

There are not raining homes in the area, but there is one industrial school with accommodation for 150 boys, which I visited, and found 108 boys well looked after, and no trace of anything mentally abnormal. This is the school already referred to, where proper medical and dental supervision, is provided.

GROUP H.

Other Sources.

Under this heading I became acquainted with only five cases, viz., four defective children and one epileptic, the information being the result of enquiries with unofficial people, such as drivers of conveyances, etc., on my journeys. I saw two of the cases in the streets and stopped them, going home with them, to gain particulars.

GROUP I.

Known to the Police.

A large proportion of cases fall under this head, and I may say at the outset, that the chief constable of the county, kindly issued instructions to the superintendents of divisions, to furnish me with all the information they could procure; this saved me a great amount of time, which, must otherwise have been spent, if I had been obliged, to find out these cases,

by myself. The total number under this head, is thirty-three, twelve of whom are imbecile, and sixteen feeble-minded, and here again I found, as reported, under Group C, that these were all carefully looked after by relatives, who in many cases, seemed to be rather afraid, I was going to be the means, of taking their charges away from them!

GROUP J.

Idiots of the District, in Idiot Asylums.

I was unable to discover any idiots, under this heading, the county asylum, being only a lunatic asylum. From inquiry also, I could hear of no cases of recent years having been removed to asylums or institutions. I have enquired at Lancaster Asylum, and am informed that no idiots or imbeciles have been sent there from either of the unions included in my investigation.

GROUP K.

Inmates of Prisons.

The number in this group, is extremely small, only three cases coming under my knowledge, during one month's observation, of persons committed to Durham Prison, (the only prison in the county). The number of prisoners received, during the month of my observation, from the area under investigation, was seventy-nine, viz., sixty-one males, and eighteen females.

I have found, as medical officer of the above-named prison, that very few cases, of mentally deficient persons, are committed from petty sessional courts, in rural areas, as compared with those from courts, in large towns. Reference was made to Parkhurst Prison, where invalid convicts are treated, to ascertain, if any were in custody there, who had been drafted from the area under investigation, but, there were no such cases.

GROUP L.

Inmates of Inebriate Homes.

As a result of my enquiry, the Inspector of Inebriate Reformatories informed me, that there were no inebriate homes, in the area of my investigation, and so far as I have been able to ascertain, no inebriates have been sent to homes from this area.

GENERAL OBSERVATIONS.

With respect to the "Memorandum of Instructions," Paragraph 6 (c), "to report, how far the cases come from the poorer classes, or poorer parts of the district, and how far, they appear to be affected by the character, urban or rural, of the locality, and to make any suggestions as to the requirements of the district, if, for instance, all the cases suitable for admission, to an institution, or colony, were so dealt with."

The area of my investigation, is composed almost entirely of pit villages, and the population is, consequently, what may be termed of the poorer class, although, a large number, would be better described, as a well-to-do working class, able to buy the houses they live in, and who live comfortably. It is, consequently, from this class that my cases come, only one case, that of a male idiot, was in a good class of society.

The small percentage of feeble-minded in the area, viz., .19 of the total population may be owing to the areas being rural without the evils of overcrowding and slums incidental to town life, a better physical and mental standard being the result.

With regard to the requirements of the district, and considering the defective children first, I am of opinion that a special class, attached to certain schools, and presided over, by a carefully selected and sympathetic teacher, care being taken, not to overcrowd the class, would be of very great

service, and certainly, would not entail a large expenditure. To this class, perhaps, might be relegated, the worst of those backward cases, that are to be met with, in nearly every school.

With regard to the idiots, and imbeciles, who number together forty-nine, eleven are in the workhouses, and only four are in receipt of outdoor relief: the number is so small, and the cases are uniformly, so well looked after that, I should not deem it necessary, to provide an institution specially for them, although of course, if such an establishment existed, say for a group of counties, it would be advisable, and no doubt beneficial, to have them removed, so as to secure proper treatment and supervision. Of the total seventy-three feeble-minded, no less than forty-three are already in the workhouses, where they certainly appear to be well cared for, and as far as my observation goes, they do not require a great amount of supervision. I am of opinion that they are as comfortably, and economically provided for, as if they occupied a separate institution. With regard to the remaining thirty, the same remarks apply as given in the foregoing paragraph on idiots, and imbeciles. I do not think the other classes call for any special remark, in the way of suggestions as to their requirements, the numbers being so small.

In conclusion, I beg to thank the large number of officials, who have so willingly furnished me with all the information I have requested of them which has been of great assistance to me, in my inquiry.

P. F. GILBERT,
M R.C.S.E., L.R.C.P.E.

H.M. Prison, Durham.

21st April, 1906.

TABLE I.
SUMMARY OF WHOLE AREA.

Area, 117,894 acres
Population, 132,738 (in 1901).

Percentage of all persons affected
to total population = 19.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools)	—	—	—	5	—	68	13	(12)	86
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions)	16	2	—	11	43	1	4	(5)	77
Sub-divisions of Group B :— (1) Persons in Casual Wards*	—	—	—	—	[1]	—	—	—	[1]
(2) Women in Maternity Wards†	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief)	—	—	1	3	5	—	—	—	9
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners)	1	3	2	15	7	—	10	(3)	38
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools)	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	1
Group H (Other Sources)	—	—	—	—	—	4	1	(1)	5†
Group I (Known to the Police)	—	1	—	12	16	2	2	(5)	33
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group K (Inmates of Prisons)	—	—	—	—	1	—	2	—	3
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
GRAND TOTAL	17	6	3	46	73	75	32	(26)	252

N.B.—Of the total number of children referred to in the above Table, 31 were of school age and not receiving tuition; of these none were of unsound mind, none were idiots, 5 were imbecile, 11 were defective, 15 were epileptic.
* In the case of the Casual Wards as far as possible the investigation continued night by night for one month.
† In the case of the Casual Wards as far as possible the investigation continued night by night for one month.

SUMMARY.—WHOLE AREA. MALES.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Demented.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - -	—	—	—	3	—	44	8	(9)	55
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - - -	8	1	—	5	19	1	2	(4)	36
Sub-division of Group B :— (1) Persons in Casual Wards* - - - -	—	—	—	—	[1]	—	—	—	[1]
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief) - -	—	—	1	—	2	—	—	—	3
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - -	—	2	2	5	2	—	5	(1)	16
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - - -	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	1
Group H (Other Sources) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	(1)	1
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - -	—	1	—	7	13	1	2	(4)	24
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	2
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
GRAND TOTAL - - - -	8	4	3	20	37	47	19	(19)	138

N.B.—Of the total number of children referred to in the above Table, 16 were of school age and not receiving tuition; of these none were of unsound mind, none were idiots, 2 were imbeciles, 5 were defective, 9 were epileptic.

* In the case of the Casual Wards as far as possible the investigation continued night by night for one month.

TABLE III.
SUMMARY. — WHOLE AREA. FEMALES.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Demented.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	2	-	24	5	(3)	31
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - -	8	1	-	6	24	-	2	(1)	41
Sub-divisions of Group B :—									
(1) Persons in Casual Wards* - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
(2) Women in Maternity Wards† - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief) -	-	-	-	3	3	-	-	-	6
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - -	1	1	-	10	5	-	5	(2)	22
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group H (Other Sources) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	3	1	-	4
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - -	-	-	-	5	3	1	-	(1)	9
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - -	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1
GRAND TOTAL - - - -	9	2	-	26	36	28	13	(7)	114

N.B.—Of the total number of children referred to in the above Table, 15 were of school age and not receiving tuition ; of these none were of unsound mind, none were idiots, 3 were imbeciles, 6 were defective, 6 were epileptic.

* In the case of the Casual Wards as far as possible the investigation continued night by night for one month.

† In the case of Maternity Wards as far as possible the investigation continued night by night for one month.

TABLE IV.

SUMMARY OF CASES IN CHESTER-LE-STREET UNION DISTRICT.

Percentage of all persons affected to total population = 16.

Area, 34,620 acres.
Population, 60,542 (in 1901).

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - -	—	—	—	1	—	36	4	(6)	41
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - -	12	2	—	2	15	1	—	(1)	32
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief) -	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	—	2
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - -	—	1	1	6	5	—	5	(3)	18
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - -	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	1
Group H (Other Sources) - - -	—	—	—	—	—	3	—	(1)	3
Group I (Known to the Police) - - -	—	—	—	—	2	—	2	—	4
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - -	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	1
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
GRAND TOTAL - - -	12	3	1	9	26	40	11	(11)	102

N.B.—Of the total number of children referred to in the above Table, 15 were of school age and not receiving tuition; of these none were of unsound mind, none were idiots, 1 was imbecile, 6 were defective, 8 were epileptic.

TABLE V.
SUMMARY.—CHESTER-LE-STREET UNION. MALES.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. Total.
	1. Senile Demented.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools)	—	—	—	1	—	23	4	(5)	28
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions)	7	1	—	—	7	1	—	(1)	16
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief)	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	1
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners)	—	1	1	2	1	—	4	(1)	9
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group H (Other Sources)	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	1
Group I (Known to the Police)	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	(1)	1
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums)	—	—	—	—	1	—	2	—	3
Group K (Inmates of Prisons)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
GRAND TOTAL	7	2	1	3	11	25	10	(8)	59

N.B.—Of the total number of children referred to in the above Table, 8 were of school age and not receiving tuition; of these none were of unsound mind, none were idiots, 1 was imbecile, 2 were defective, 5 were epileptic.

TABLE VI

SUMMARY.—CHESTER-LE-STREET UNION. FEMALEs.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Demented.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) -	—	—	—	—	—	13	—	(1)	13
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) -	5	1	—	2	8	—	—	—	16
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief) -	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	1
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) -	—	—	—	4	4	—	1	(2)	9
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group H (Other Sources) -	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	2
Group I (Known to the Police) -	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	1
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) -	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	1
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
GRAND TOTAL	5	1	—	6	15	15	1	(3)	43

N.B. —Of the total number of children referred to in the above Table, 7 were of school age and not receiving tuition ; of these none were of unsound mind, none were idiots, none were imbeciles, 4 were defective, 3 were epileptic.

TABLE VII.

Area, 38,031 acres.
Population, 50,665 (in 1901).
Percentage of all persons affected to total population = .2 per cent.

SUMMARY OF CASES IN EASINGTON UNION DISTRICT.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dements.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	3	-	18	5	(6)	26
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - - -	4	-	-	9	23	-	4	(3)	40
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief) - -	-	-	1	-	2	-	-	-	3
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - -	-	2	1	6	2	-	4	-	15
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group H (Other Sources) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	2
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - -	-	-	-	8	7	-	-	(2)	15
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	2
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - - -	4	2	2	26	34	19	16	(11)	103

N.B.—Of the total number of children referred to in the above Table, 15 were of school age and not receiving tuition; of these none were of unsound mind, none were idiots, 3 were imbeciles, 5 were defective, 7 were epileptic.

TABLE VIII

SUMMARY.—EASINGTON UNION. MALES.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dements.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - -	-	-	-	2	-	12	1	(4)	15
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - -	1	-	-	5	10	-	2	(3)	18
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief) -	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - -	-	1	1	1	1	-	1	-	5
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group H (Other Sources) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group I (Known to the Police) - - -	-	-	-	4	7	-	-	(1)	11
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	2
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - -	1	1	2	12	18	12	6	(8)	52

N.B.—Of the total number of children referred to in the above Table, 8 were of school age and not receiving tuition ; of these none were of unsound mind, none were idiots, 1 was imbecile, 3 were defective, 4 were epileptic.

TABLE IX.

SUMMARY—EASTINGTON UNION. FEMALES.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6, Defective Children.*	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - -	—	—	—	1	—	6	4	(2)	11
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - -	3	—	—	4	13	—	2	—	22
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-Door Relief) -	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	—	2
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - -	—	1	—	5	1	—	3	—	10
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group H (Other Sources) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	2
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - -	—	—	—	4	—	—	—	(1)	4
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
GRAND TOTAL - - - -	3	1	—	14	16	7	10	(3)	51

N.B.—Of the total number of children referred to in the above Table, 7 were of school age and not receiving tuition; of these none were of unsound mind, none were idiots, 2 were imbeciles, 2 were defective, 3 were epileptic.

TABLE X

SUMMARY OF CASES IN SEDGEFIELD UNION DISTRICT.

Area, 45,243 acres.
Population, 21,531 (in 1901).

Percentage of all persons affected
to total population = 21.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - -	—	—	—	1	—	14	4	—	19
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - -	—	—	—	—	5	—	—	(1)	5
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief) -	—	—	—	3	1	—	—	—	4
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - -	1	—	—	3	—	—	1	—	5
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group H (Other Sources) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - -	—	1	—	4	7	2	—	(3)	14
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
GRAND TOTAL	1	1	—	11	13	16	5	(4)	47

N.B.—Of the total number of children referred to in the above Table, 1 was of school age and not receiving tuition; this child was an imbecile.

TABLE XI.

SUMMARY.—SEDFIELD UNION. MALES.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dements.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	9	3	-	12
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - -	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	2
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief -	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - -	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	2
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group H (Other Sources) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group I (Known to the Police) - - -	-	1	-	3	5	1	-	(3)	-
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	10	-	-	-
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - -	-	1	-	5	8	10	3	(3)	27

N.B.—Of the total number of children referred to in the above Table none were of school age and not receiving tuition.

TABLE XII.

SUMMARY.—SEDFIELD UNION. FEMALES.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	1	-	5	1	-	7
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - - -	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	(1)	3
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief) - -	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	3
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - -	1	-	-	1	-	-	1	-	3
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group H (Other Sources) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - -	-	-	-	1	2	1	-	-	4
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - - -	1	-	-	6	5	6	2	(1)	20

N.B.—Of the total number of children referred to in the above Table, 1 was of school age and not receiving tuition; this child was an imbecile.

TABLE XIII.
SPECIAL SUMMARY OF ALL CASES NEEDING PROVISION.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Sane Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	5	-	68	5	-	78
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	1
Group C (Children and Adults in receipt of Out-door Relief) - -	-	-	1	3	1	-	-	-	5
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - -	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1
Group H (Other Sources) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	4	-	-	4
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - -	-	-	-	-	1	-	2	-	3
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL	1	-	1	8	3	*73	†7	-	93

* All suitable for special school.
† All suitable for special tuition.
The object of this table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision, either: (1) in their own interest; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal; these are not here included, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for; or who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live.
‡ Dr. Gilbert subsequently wrote that these persons were in need of provision, but he could not say they were "urgently" in need of provision.

TABLE XIV.

SPECIAL SUMMARY OF ALL MALES NEEDING PROVISION.

	Insane.		3.	4.	5.	6.	Sane Epileptics.		9.
	1.	2.					7.	8.	
	Senile Dements.	Other Persons of Unsound Mind.	Idiot.	Imbecile.	Other Feeble-minded.	Defective Children.	Sane.	Others.	TOTAL.
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - -	-	-	-	3	-	44	3	-	50
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - -	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	1
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief)	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - -	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1
Group H (Other Sources) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	1
Group I (Known to the Police) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	2
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - -	-	-	1	3	1	*46	†5	-	56

The object of this table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision, either : (1) in their own interest ; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal ; these are not here included, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for ; or who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live.

* All suitable for special school.

† All suitable for special tuition.

‡ Dr. Gilbert subsequently wrote that these persons were in need of provision, but he could not say they were "urgently" in need of provision.

TABLE XV.
SPECIAL SUMMARY OF ALL FEMALES NEEDING PROVISION.

	Insane.		3.	4.	5.	6.	Sane Epileptics.		9.
	1.	2.					7.	8.	
	Senile Demented.	Other Persons of Unsound Mind.	Idiot.	Imbecile.	Other Feeble-minded.	Defective Children.	Sane.	Others.	TOTAL.
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools)	—	—	—	2	—	24	2	—	28
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief)	—	—	—	3	1	—	—	—	4
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners)	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group H (Other Sources)	—	—	—	—	—	3	—	—	3
Group I (Known to the Police)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group K (Inmates of Prisons)	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	1
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
GRAND TOTAL	1	—	—	5	2	*27	†2	—	37†

* All suitable for special school.

† All suitable for special tuition.

The object of this table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently+ in need of provision, either : (1) in their own interest ; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal ; these are not here included, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for ; or who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live.

+ Dr. Gilbert subsequently wrote that these persons were in need of provision, but he could not say they were "urgently" in need of provision.

TABLE XVI.

GENERAL SUMMARY SHOWING THE TOTAL NUMBER OF AFFECTED PERSONS IN EACH UNION DISTRICT.

	Insane.		3. Idiots.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.	Percentage of affected persons to union population.
	1. Senile Dement.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.		
										Per cent.
Chester-le-Street Union District	12	3	1	9	26	40	11	(11)	102	.16
Easington	4	2	2	26	34	19	16	(11)	103	.2
Sedgefield	1	1	-	11	13	16	5	(4)	47	.21
GRAND TOTAL	17	6	3	46	73	75	32	(26)	252	.19

C.—THE FOUR RURAL AREAS IN ENGLAND.

I. SOMERSET.

II. WILTSHIRE.

III. NOTTINGHAMSHIRE.

IV. LINCOLNSHIRE.

C. I.—SOMERSET.

REPORT BY A. F. TREDGOLD, ESQ., L.R.C.P. LOND., M.R.C.S. ENG., PHYSICIAN TO THE LITTLETON HOME FOR DEFECTIVE CHILDREN, HONORARY CONSULTING PHYSICIAN TO THE NATIONAL ASSOCIATION FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED, FORMERLY LONDON COUNTY COUNCIL RESEARCH SCHOLAR IN INSANITY, RESPECTING THE NUMBER AND CONDITION OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED, EPILEPTIC AND OTHER MENTALLY AFFECTED PERSONS WITHIN THE UNION DISTRICTS OF BRIDGWATER, CHARD, LANGPORT, TAUNTON, WINCANTON AND YEOVIL, IN THE COUNTY OF SOMERSET.

MY LORD, MADAM, AND GENTLEMEN,

I have the honour to present my report of this inquiry.

The six union districts investigated have together an area of 385,963 acres, or roughly 606 square miles ; and a population according to the last census of 153,725. They contain three towns of over 10,000 inhabitants each, viz., Taunton, Bridgwater, and Yeovil, twelve smaller towns of over 1,000 inhabitants each, and about 200 small villages. There are five hospitals, six union workhouses, and 209 public elementary schools ; also a few smaller institutions, such as training homes and the like in the district.

A certain proportion of the town population are engaged in the manufacture of woollen goods and in lace, collar, glove, sailcloth, brush, and brick making and brewing ; at Bridgwater some are occupied in maritime pursuits. Taking the area as a whole, however, the bulk of the inhabitants are employed, directly or indirectly, in agricultural work, and the area may be considered as essentially an agricultural one.

The physical characters are very varied ; for the most part the country is hilly, but there are large tracts of moor and marsh land lying but a few feet above sea level, which during a great part of the year are little better than a swamp. On the whole it is a sparsely inhabited, healthy region ; the people, if somewhat slow, are strong and sturdy, and they live to a good old age.

The object of the inquiry has been to ascertain the number and condition of all persons within this area suffering from amentia, dementia, lunacy, and epilepsy, exclusive of those detained under certificates. Were all such persons under some kind of official cognizance such an inquiry would be by no means easy, if only on account of the ground which would have to be covered ; when, as in the present case, there exists a very considerable number of mentally affected persons who are under no official eye, and are practically unknown beyond the circle of their own relations or immediate neighbours, the inquiry becomes an exceedingly difficult and lengthy one.

The question, however, is one of such importance to the nation that I think there can be no doubt as to the necessity for an accurate enumeration of this class, and, further, that such particulars can only be obtained by a personal inquiry. Moreover, such an inquiry brings to light many details regarding the habits, mode of life, and relationship of the feeble-minded to the rest of society, which cannot fail to be of great value in drafting measures for their care and control. I believe that so far as this particular area is concerned the object of the inquiry has been attained, and that this report may be accepted as an accurate account of the number and condition of these persons. It is inevitable that a case here and there should be missed, owing to the extremely scattered character of the population, but the proportion of these to the whole will be so small that they may be disregarded.

I propose to devote the first section of my report to a description of each group, next to deal with the matters of existing and required accommodation, and after that to discuss some general questions regarding the mentally defective upon which this inquiry has thrown light.

SECTION 1.

DESCRIPTION OF PERSONS WITHIN EACH GROUP A TO L
RESPECTIVELY.

GROUP A.

Children in Public Elementary Schools.

The area investigated contains 209 public elementary schools, with a total number of 29,106 children on the registers. Roughly, therefore, about one-fifth of the entire population of the district are attending such schools. On examination I found that 170 children, corresponding to 58 per cent. of the number were mentally abnormal.

The examination of this number of children, extended over such a large area, has been a laborious undertaking, particularly as the time available is at the most four and a half hours daily. It has occasionally happened that on arriving at a village the school has been found to be closed owing to infectious disease or other cause; in such cases I have got over the difficulty by interviewing the head teachers and attendance officers, and visiting at their homes any children considered to be possibly defective. By this means the inquiry has been made complete, and I am satisfied that all the children included are really mentally defective, and, further, that the majority will need permanent supervision if they are to earn their own living.

It is necessary to emphasise this, because in the spring of 1904 an official inquiry was made as to the number of these children by the Education Committee of the Somerset County Council, and the results obtained, which have been courteously placed at my disposal by the secretary, are so completely at variance with my own figures as to need some comment.

The area investigated by the Education Committee does not strictly correspond with mine, as it takes no account of three boroughs outside their jurisdiction; it is, however, very easy to make the necessary correction and compare identical districts, and having done this I find that whilst the number I obtained is 136, that obtained by the Committee is only forty-four, and this includes seven children who are returned as physically and *not* mentally defective. From previous experience of official statistics I was prepared for a considerable difference, but the discrepancy here was so great that it seemed advisable to inquire into the reason.

I found that in some instances the inquiry had never got beyond the school attendance officers. Now it is obvious that although this officer may be able to give information as to children *not* attending school, he can but rarely be competent to judge of the mental condition of those who are attending, so that here was a very fruitful source of error. But even where the inquiry had reached the head teachers I found that many of them did not understand it. Some thought that by mental defect was meant actual idiocy or imbecility; others that it referred to physical defect; in the former cases it naturally followed that no mental defectives were returned, whilst in the latter a list was sent up of children suffering from deafness, squint, imperfect vision, indistinct articulation, and the like. From one particular small country school seven such children were returned, none of whom proved on examination to be mentally defective; and several children elsewhere were shown to me as markedly defective who only wanted treatment for ear or eye troubles. Even in those cases where the teachers fully realised the meaning of mental defect I occasionally found that they preferred to make a nil return rather than incur the probable risk of offending parents by stigmatising children as "not all there."

With such sources of error the discrepancy in figures becomes perfectly intelligible, and the lesson to be drawn is that official inquiries of this description into such a subject must be inaccurate, and may be so erroneous as to be totally misleading.

This illustrates another point of no little importance to the well-being of school children, namely, the need for periodical inspection by a competent medical officer. In the whole area there is no such official. Neither is any regular system followed as to the admission or exclusion of defective children; here, certifiable imbeciles are admitted, there, cases of mild mental defect excluded, entirely according to the caprice of the head teacher. As a result of the lack of medical supervision the schools contain, in addition to imbeciles, children suffering from serious defects of vision or hearing, which interfere with proper instruction, others with contagious affections like ophthalmia and impetigo, and lastly, children who whilst not being defective have such a delicate nervous organisation that they constantly break down owing to injudicious pressure. Finally, in many cases the conditions of heating, lighting, and ventilating are the reverse of hygienic, and could easily be remedied by suitable medical advice.

This question may hardly be within the scope of the Commission's inquiry, but I believe that the appointment of a competent medical officer to public elementary schools would be of so great value that I have ventured to allude to it.

The 170 mentally abnormal children are made up as follows :—

—	Imbeciles.	Defective Children.	Sane Epileptics.	Totals.
Males - - -	3	78	3	84
Females - -	4	75	7	86
				Total 170

Sane Epileptics.—In 7 out of the 10 the fits are neither sufficiently frequent nor severe to interfere with attendance in the ordinary school; the remaining 3 are in need of special provision.

Imbeciles.—Although these are said to be quiet and inoffensive, they need much more supervision than does an ordinary child. Many of them are addicted to habits and tricks which the other children tend to imitate, and which are subversive of school discipline; moreover they do no lessons. In their own, as well as in the other children's interest, all these imbeciles should be excluded from ordinary schools.

Defective Children.—The presence of so many of these in the ordinary schools is because the Defective and Epileptic Children's Act has not been adopted in Somerset; all these children come within the definition of that act, and would be suitable for special schools did such exist. As things are they are receiving practically no training, and are often a source of distraction to the other scholars. When the time comes for them to leave school the educable period will have passed, and they will be turned adrift, with their capacity for useful work entirely uncultivated, to swell the ranks of the feeble-minded. Five of these defective children have marked criminal tendencies, and one, a boy of 13 years, has been birched by the police for stealing the schoolmistress' gold watch; these children will certainly develop into confirmed criminals if they are not placed under proper supervision.

In many cases I have visited the homes of these defective children. Some of the parents are clean, tidy, industrious, and eminently respectable working people; others are just the reverse, and their homes are dirty and in a state of utter disorder. It is the same, however, with regard to children who are normal, and taking them altogether my opinion is that the home environment of the mentally deficient does not differ from that of ordinary children. Neither is there any difference in their social status.

In some of the homes there is undoubtedly much waste and mismanagement as well as a great deal of improper feeding. Also it is not rare for children to be hurried off to school in the morning with a very scanty breakfast because the school-bell is ringing; but I saw no mentally defective child in whom there was evidence of anything like systematic under-feeding. In regard to their physique I do not think such children are the equals of ordinary children, they are, as a rule, thinner and smaller, also they are more prone to ill-health. I think,

however, that these conditions are rather the result than the cause of mental defect which, be it remembered, is not an isolated phenomenon, but part of an inherited impairment of structure and function of the entire organism.

Whilst on the subject of children in schools I may allude to another question of no little interest. I think it is a fact that country children are, on the average, duller and less capable of intellectual development than are those in towns, and it is said that the children of Somerset are particularly so. But even taking this into account—and it is very necessary that the average type of the district should be carefully borne in mind—there yet remains a group of children who are dull beyond the average. They are by no means mentally defective, they are quite capable of taking care of themselves, are active in games, and eventually make excellent farm and general servants. But, and this is the point, they have no capacity for book-learning, and it is rare for them to get beyond the third, or even second standard. Now it is perfectly easy for one who is familiar with children to pick these out, and, that being the case, it seems to me to be the height of folly to spend years in the fruitless attempt to cram into them such things as fractions, decimals, history, geography, and the other paraphernalia of an “elementary” education. They are utterly unable to assimilate these subjects, and in nine cases out of ten what they have learnt is forgotten within two years of leaving school. I know this to be a fact, because I have often questioned these young people in after years. Moreover, the compulsory attendance of these children up to fourteen years of age often entails no little hardship upon parents who have a struggle to make both ends meet, and is more likely to addle than develop the mental capacity they possess. The number of these children varies in the different schools, in some it is 5 per cent., in others 15 per cent. to 20 per cent., on the average they comprise about 10 per cent. of the school population of the district; so that the attempt to educate them forms not a small item in the education bill of the country. Nature makes the children, and man makes the Education Acts and if he were to pay some little regard to the obvious intentions of Nature the results would be considerably better than they are. Potatoes are a most valuable asset to society, but I doubt whether the cultivation of the *Solanum Tuberosum* for the sake of its blossoms would be either a desirable or profitable undertaking.

There is one other matter regarding this group requiring notice, and that is the fact that, although the proportion of mentally abnormal children *in schools* is .58 per cent. of the whole, this does not represent the full number of such children. As we have seen, many of these are excluded and will be met with elsewhere. Here it may be said that the total number of children throughout the area who come within the terms of the Defective and Epileptic Children's Act is 195—equivalent to .66 per cent. of the school population.

GROUP B.

Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions.

The only Poor Law Institutions within the area are the Union Workhouses. Each workhouse has a casual ward, a maternity ward, and an infirmary; but there are no workhouse schools, nor are there any special wards for the reception of epileptic, defective, or insane persons.

I examined the inmates of each workhouse in conjunction with the medical officer. The total number of inmates was 740, of whom 150 were children. Of this total number 166 persons, equivalent to 22·4 per cent. of the workhouse population, were mentally affected.

The following table shows how this number is composed. A detailed summary of each workhouse will be found in Tables 4 to 9.

[illegible]

It thus appears that on the average a little more than one-fifth of the entire workhouse population come within the scope of the enquiry; the remaining four-fifths being composed of old men and women who are beyond working age and have been unable or unwilling to make any provision for themselves; of able-bodied persons who are temporarily disabled by accident or illness; and of persons who are practically destitute in consequence of their inability to get work. Owing to this latter cause one often meets with father, mother, and whole family of young children in the House. In the smaller towns the workhouse takes the place of an ordinary hospital to some extent.

In some unions the proportion of the workhouse population who are mentally affected is not so great, in others it is greater than one-fifth; the smallest number being found at Taunton, 17·7 per cent., and the largest at Yeovil, 25·4 per cent.: these differences are in great measure attributable to local customs as to the granting of relief, although, as will be seen by reference to Table 10, the total number of the mentally abnormal is less in Taunton than in any other union.

I propose now to refer to each variety of mental abnormality.

Senile Dements.—The total number of these is thirty-nine (fourteen males, twenty-five females). Of this number seventeen are bedridden, and twenty-two are up and about. For the most part these patients are quiet and harmless, and simply suffering from more or less dementia; six of them are noisy and troublesome at times, but no case seemed to me to require more control than could be afforded.

Lunatics.—The total number of these is twenty (eleven males, nine females). Of this number three are bedridden (one being a case of general paralysis of the insane) and one is confined to bed for better control; the others are about the wards, some of them doing odd jobs, but most of them unemployed. Of the total number of patients seven are noisy, troublesome, and require considerable watching, but not more at present than can be afforded by the workhouse staff. In one case, however, control is not adequate. It is the usual practice in these workhouses for those lunatics who develop dangerous symptoms or get out of hand to be certified and committed to the asylum, and as a rule this procedure is not attended with any difficulty; in some cases, however, it happens that the magistrates refuse to sign the necessary detention order, and this is the case with the patient above referred to. He is an epileptic, thirty-one years of age, who at times becomes decidedly violent and aggressive. The medical officer, who is an exceedingly able man, informs me that he has definite homicidal impulses, and that he has repeatedly drawn the attention of the guardians to the fact that control is not satisfactory. In the same union there is also an insane feeble-minded woman not under efficient control, who should be removed to the asylum. In the face of the magistrates' refusal it is difficult to see what the Guardians can do; but such a state of affairs must be considered as highly unsatisfactory. Perhaps in the fulness of time and the absence of legislation this particular difficulty may be solved by a magistrate falling a victim to the epileptic.

It will be convenient here to refer to another point regarding the certification of workhouse inmates. From the statements of officials I was at first disposed to think that quite a considerable number of the mentally abnormal were so certified; but on asking to see the detention orders I found that there were in reality very few. A very formidable "quarterly list of lunatic paupers" is sent up regularly to the Commissioners, but the great majority of such persons, although notified, are under no detention order whatever, and could walk out of the House any time they felt inclined.

Idiots.—There is only one idiot, a female child of six years, who would be better in a special institution.

Imbeciles.—Total number twenty-three (nine males, fourteen females). Of this number sixteen are incapable of doing any work, four do a certain amount of useful work under supervision, and three are children of school age; one of these is attending, and two are not attending school. Two of the total number are subject to epileptic fits.

Feeble-minded.—The total number of these is seventy-four (thirty males, forty-four females). About half the males are occupied in useful work, such

as coal-carrying, wood-chopping, and the ordinary domestic work of the institution, whilst about two-thirds of the females are usefully employed in scrubbing, mending, and laundry work. On the whole I find that routine work of this character is done fairly well by them. The remainder are practically idle, and simply loaf about, either because they are too old, incorrigibly lazy, or require so much supervision that their labour is unprofitable—they are more bother than they are worth.

I may refer to an episode in connection with one feeble-minded woman, who was set to wash a baby ; she did so in boiling water, and it died. It is only fair to remember that practically none of these persons have received any training, so that their capacity for work is comparatively uncultivated.

Seven females and one male are of very unstable equilibrium, they are troublesome, very untrustworthy, and require a good deal of watching ; whilst in the case of another woman before mentioned who is subject to attacks of insanity I do not consider the control efficient.

Five females and four males are unemployed owing to epileptic fits ; and two females are bedridden from old age.

With regard to age, these feeble-minded persons may be classed as followed :—

Below 20 years	-	-	-	-	-	-	6
20 to 30 „	-	-	-	-	-	-	14
30 „ 40 „	-	-	-	-	-	-	14
40 „ 50 „	-	-	-	-	-	-	15
50 „ 60 „	-	-	-	-	-	-	12
60 „ 70 „	-	-	-	-	-	-	8
Over 70 „	-	-	-	-	-	-	5
							—
							74

As a result of my enquiries into their previous history, I find that these feeble-minded persons fall into the following groups :—

A. Those born in the House (nearly always illegitimate) or else admitted at a very early age owing to the death of parents.

B. Those admitted during adolescence in consequence of their inability to earn their living. Many members of this class have been taken in hand and placed in one situation after another by charitably disposed persons, but partly owing to their bad temper and partly to their ever changing disposition, employers find it impossible to put up with them, and they finally drift into the House. I came across one girl who had been placed in twenty-two situations in less than two years.

C. Those admitted somewhat later in life owing to the death of friends who have hitherto looked after them. This class represents a later development of the condition of many persons who will be met with in Groups C. and H.

D. Street loafers and vagrants who have either been brought in by the police or driven in by destitution and stress of weather. A few of these are regular ins-and-outs.

E. Women who have come in to be confined of illegitimate children. I shall have more to say regarding this question subsequently.

Defective Children.—Total number three (male one, female two). All these were born in the workhouse, and are attending the town school.

Sane Epileptics.—Total number six (two males, four females). The two males are father and son ; the father is a regular in-and-out, and gets work as a labourer during the summer months. The four women are practically unemployable, owing to the severity of the fits.

Maternity Wards.—During the period of examination the number of women in these wards was only six, of whom three were feeble-minded. There were of course considerably more women in the respective workhouses who had

passed through the maternity wards, and on making careful inquiries as to the previous history of all the feeble-minded women in the houses I found that out of the total number of forty-four, no less than seventeen had at some time or other given birth to children—all illegitimate. In one case a feeble-minded woman had a child (also feeble-minded) by another inmate some time after she had been in the House. This seems a rather extraordinary comment upon the management; but it is nothing compared to the case of another feeble-minded woman in the same union who had no less than four children by inmates whilst she was in the house. All died. It must be stated in justice to the present staff that all this happened several years ago.

Owing to the small number of women passing through these wards it was obvious that I could not hope by my own personal observations to throw much light upon this important question. I have however made very careful inquiries into the subject at each workhouse, and have been through the records for several (never less than five) years back with the medical officers. I have also in several cases succeeded in tracing and examining the women—the children are much more difficult to follow—and I think the information thus obtained is not without value.

I find the number of births varies considerably in the different Unions; at Wincanton, which is one of the smallest, but most rural, districts, it averages about six per year; whilst at Langport, another comparatively small and very rural district, there is only one birth annually. Taking all the Unions together the average total per year for the last five years is 23·6 or nearly four in each Union. Of this number I find that fully three-quarters of the children are illegitimate and fully half of the women feeble-minded. It may therefore be said that in the whole district there are annually twenty-four children born in the workhouse maternity wards and that twelve of the mothers are feeble-minded. It would be important to ascertain the condition of the children, and I shall have some remarks to make on this subject in Section 3.

Casual Wards.—I found it impossible to carry out the instructions with regard to the inspection of tramps for the reason that the large area to be examined necessitated my always being on the move, so that on most nights I was compelled to be many miles away from any workhouse. The method of examination recommended, although suitable for a town, is not feasible when investigating a rural district. On this account I feel that the number of tramps examined (57) is too small to admit of any very satisfactory statistics; but taking those seen in the casual wards with those met during the day upon the roads (and these are by far the more numerous), my opinion is as follows:—

The number of tramps who are feeble-minded is not great, probably not more than 10 per cent. at the most. The life of a casual, especially in a country district, requires more method and fixity of purpose than is as a rule possessed by the feeble-mind. The workhouses are situated a day's march apart and he is but rarely capable of planning and carrying out such a journey.

As far as my observations go tramps are composed of the following classes:—

1. The largest. Unskilled labourers in search of a job. In the absence of any special work in the district which draws them all in one direction, one finds that just about as many are coming from as are going to the various places round about.
2. Men who have been skilled workmen, but have lost their situations and come down in the world as a result of drink or carelessness.
3. Old soldiers—a very considerable proportion at the present time.
4. Professional loafers and vagabonds, who only come into the house when they have been unable to raise fourpence for a night's lodging.

During the spring of this year there was a serious epidemic of small-pox amongst the workmen engaged in making the new railway line near Somerton in the Langport Union. In consequence, the respective medical officers of the adjacent workhouses were instructed to make a careful examination of all casu-als during a period of three months, so that the tramp received an amount

of medical attention which was quite phenomenal. I have had conversations on this subject with the medical officers and I find that there is on the whole a fairly general consensus of opinion that the proportion of the feeble-minded was from 10 per cent. to 15 per cent. of all tramps examined. This agrees pretty closely with my own observations.

GROUP C.

Children and Adults in receipt of Out-door Relief.

The total number of mentally abnormal persons in receipt of out-door relief is 133. This number is made up as follows :—

---	Senile Dements.	Lunatics.	Idiots.	Imbeciles.	Feeble- minded.	Defective Children.	Sane Epileptics.	Totals.
Male -	3	2	4	10	13	—	3	35
Female -	6	8	6	32	39	—	7	98
Total -								133

At the time of the inquiry there were, altogether, 3,457 persons receiving out-door relief; the proportion doing so on account of mental abnormality was, therefore, 3·8 per cent.

This number may not seem very large, but as the average amount received by each person is rather more than half-a-crown a week it follows that nearly £900 is expended every year in this particular area in relieving the mentally abnormal.

With regard to the majority of the *senile dements* and *lunatics* I am of opinion that this form of relief is suitable, and that they are adequately cared for; there are, however, three cases in which the control is not satisfactory, which should be sent to an asylum.

The case is different, however, when we consider the *idiots* and *imbeciles*. The number of these is fifty-two, so that they comprise a very large proportion of the whole. It may be urged that the cost of relieving these at home is much less than in an institution, and this is no doubt true, but there are several other points which must be taken into consideration. In the first place, not only do these patients do nothing for their support, but all the idiots and most of the imbeciles require such an amount of attention that each takes up practically the whole time of an able-bodied person to look after him, and so the wage-earning capacity of the family is greatly diminished. Moreover, a large number of these persons are mischievous, destructive, and need constant watching; they cannot be left alone because the furniture would suffer, and they cannot be left with young children. The majority of them are unsightly, often hideously deformed and repulsive, and utterly destroy the comfort of the home; whilst their effect upon the minds of young children is decidedly injurious. I have often come across women who have attributed the mental and bodily deformities of their offspring to the nervous shock caused by the sight of one of these creatures whilst they were pregnant.

Out of the fifty-two *feeble-minded* persons receiving relief thirty-six are quiet and inoffensive, and do a certain amount of useful work. Many of the women go out charring, and the men do odd jobs on farms and so earn a few shillings a week, which, in addition to the relief, amply provides for them. It is perfectly certain, however, that the larger number of these will have to be taken into the House upon the death of their friends.

Seven of these persons are incapacitated for work on account of age, and five owing to complicating epilepsy; whilst in four cases the patients are so excitable, aggressive, and generally untrustworthy that their liberty is a menace to the public safety.

Of the ten *sane epileptics* there are only two capable of work, and that very spasmodically; the remaining eight are quite incapacitated.

GROUP D.

Persons known to Sanitary Authorities.

No particulars have been received through these sources, except of cases already entered in other groups.

GROUP E.

Persons relieved by Medical Charities.

The only medical charities are the hospitals at Bridgwater, Crewkerne, Taunton, Wincanton and Yeovil. Each of these was visited, and where records existed these were courteously placed at my disposal.

The number of persons coming within the scope of the inquiry receiving treatment was found to be twenty-three. Of these, two were imbecile children, one was a feeble-minded person suffering from epilepsy, and the remaining twenty were sane epileptics.

Of the twenty epileptics, five were children under fourteen years of age—one being an in-patient—and the remaining fifteen were adults—one also being an in-patient.

GROUP F.

Persons known to General Practitioners.

I have interviewed over sixty general practitioners, and upon explaining to them the object of the inquiry have always found them most ready to give me every assistance.

The total number in this group is 117, made up as follows :—

—	Senile Dements.	Lunatics.	Idiots.	Imbeciles.	Feeble-minded.	Defective Children.	Sane Epileptics.	Totals.
Male -	4	7	1	8	24	2	9	55
Female -	4	22	1	8	16	—	11	62
Total -								117

The majority of these persons are in good circumstances, many of them in affluence and belonging to well-known county families. It was, therefore, practically out of the question that I should see them, and, with a few exceptions, the persons in this group have been entered from information supplied. As, however, the greatest care has been taken to avoid possible duplication, and as no case has been entered in the absence of sufficiently complete particulars to enable me to classify it, the number is certainly not overstated. It cannot, indeed, be doubted that the statistics under this heading are not as complete as those in the other groups, for it is extremely difficult for a busy medical man to recall from amongst all his patients those who are mentally abnormal. Many of them, however, have been good enough to spend a large amount of time going through their lists of patients with me, so that I do not think the omissions can be very numerous.

The fact that in this group there are twenty-nine persons of unsound mind who are uncertified is one of interest, but I am assured that all of them are either perfectly harmless, or under such good control that certification is unnecessary. Many of them have trained nurse-attendants.

GROUP G.

Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions, Common Lodging-houses, Training Homes, Reformatories, and Industrial Schools.

The number of establishments of this class within the area is extremely small ; there is only one industrial school, a Roman Catholic Institution drawing entirely from outside the area, and there are very few lodging-houses or training

homes. At Bath, Bristol and Exeter, however, there is a large number of homes for the halt, the lame, the blind, the deaf, the fallen, and the generally incorrigible, and at all of these I made inquiries. Even here, although there were numerous cases of mental abnormality, there were very few who came from the area under investigation.

The total number in this group is eight, situate as follows :—

In Common Lodging Houses—2.

One of these is a feeble-minded man aged fifty-five, who has hitherto managed to pick up a living by begging and doing odd jobs about the streets and market ; he is a regular tenant of the lodging house, but will probably end his days in the workhouse.

The other is a feeble-minded woman, forty-five years old. She is the daughter of a well-to-do farmer living a few miles away, who early in life ran away from home, and has since divided her time pretty equally between the streets, lodging houses, prisons and workhouses. She is a drinker and a prostitute, and has had several illegitimate children in the workhouse.

The number of persons coming under view from this source does not exceed forty, and, with the above exceptions, none can be described as defective. A few of the others appeared to be fairly respectable working men, but the majority were loafers, or men and women on the down grade as a result of drink.

Inmates of Training Homes—4.

One of these (at Bristol) was admitted at the age of seventeen years. She had previously had a large number of situations, but could not keep them ; after being in the home a short time she was discharged, but had to be re-admitted. Her conduct is good, and as long as she is kept under supervision she is capable of useful work.

Another girl, aged sixteen, has just been admitted to a laundry home ; she is dirty, lazy, untruthful, and cunning to hide her faults ; there is considerable moral defect, and she is certain to go wrong as soon as she is discharged, and yet I doubt very much whether, in the interests of the other girls, the matron will be able to keep her.

A rather feeble-minded woman, twenty-seven years of age (in a training home at Clapton), had previously been in the workhouse ; from there she was put out to service, but could not keep her situations. She will never be able to earn her living unaided, but can work well under supervision. The matron's opinion is that were detention compulsory this woman would do much better ; as it is, knowing that she is a free agent, she amuses herself by irritating and inciting to mischief the other inmates ; on this account it is doubtful how long they will be able to keep her.

One mentally defective boy, aged 10, is at St. Joseph's Home, Torquay.

Inmates of Homes for Fallen Girls—2.

One of these is doing very well under supervision ; the other is so troublesome that she is on the point of being discharged.

It will be seen that not only is the number of these institutions within the district very small, but that the authorities evince little tendency to avail themselves of those near at hand. This is by no means owing to a dearth of suitable cases, for I have come across many persons who might, with advantage to themselves and their friends, be placed in these establishments. My opinion is that as a rule they are well-conducted and do really useful work, but in view of the fact that they contain inmates who are not capable of looking after their own interests I think they should be subject to regular official inspection ; generally, this is not the case, although some of them are certified under the Local Government Board. It is to be remembered that the accommodation provided by these homes for any particular case is of a temporary, rather than a permanent, character.

I visited a large Roman Catholic industrial school at Cannington, near Bridgwater. This chiefly draws from London and South Wales, and contained no boys from Somerset, and none who could be considered mentally defective.

GROUP H.

Various other Sources.

I regard the cases in this group as of the utmost importance, for two reasons. Firstly because it is the most numerous, and contains 273, or over one-fourth of the entire number of cases ; and secondly because none of the persons within it are under any official cognizance. The whereabouts of some of them have been ascertained by enquiries of the various sources suggested in the memorandum of instructions as well as through a few other quasi-official channels which occurred to me. In a country district like Somerset, however, these sources of information are not numerous and would not in themselves have yielded anything like complete results. I have therefore had to depend to a great extent upon my own enquiries at villages, farms, and of all sorts and conditions of people with whom I came into contact whilst travelling over the country. This has taken much time, but I do not think that many of the mentally abnormal have escaped.

The total number of persons in this group is 273, made up as follows :—

—	Senile Dements.	Lunatics.	Idiots.	Imbeciles.	Feeble- minded.	Defective Children.	Sane Epileptics.	Totals.
Male -	—	7	9	33	84	13	12	158
Female -	—	9	3	27	60	8	8	115
Total -								273

Persons of unsound mind.—Total number sixteen (seven males, nine females). All these patients are in my opinion certifiable lunatics ; at the same time it seems necessary to point out that a large number of persons exist and have been met with who, whilst not insane, are in a decidedly unstable mental condition ; they are changeable, excitable, and irrational, and characterised by various eccentricities of conversation and behaviour. Although not actual lunatics, and therefore not included, these people are undoubtedly *potential* lunatics and are the class from which the persons in this group are largely recruited ; all that is needed to convert the potentiality into an actuality is some slight stress or strain beyond the ordinary.

Out of the sixteen patients fourteen may be said to be harmless and under efficient control ; the remaining two call for further remark.

One of these is of interest as showing the view some county magistrates take of insanity. It is the case of a labouring man, sixty-nine years of age, who up to the last few years had been perfectly steady and industrious, a good husband and father. A gradual change came over him ; he became suspicious and aggressive, and possessed of delusions. His condition was brought to the notice of a magistrate, who refused to commit him to care ; a few weeks afterwards the man suddenly attacked his wife ; the village constable was called, he was taken before the same magistrate, who sentenced him to a term of imprisonment. I saw this man shortly after his liberation, and there is no doubt that he is insane and not responsible for his actions : it is probably the beginning of senile dementia.

The other case is that of a girl of fourteen years suffering from epileptic insanity ; she has had fits since she was nine, and in consequence has been unable to go to school. She is aggressive and untrustworthy, and subject to outbreaks of violent temper, and should certainly be placed under care.

Idiots.—Out of the twelve idiots four are the children of fairly well-to-do parents, able to provide them with the necessary attention, and who would be very reluctant to part with them. In the remaining eight cases I do not consider the present conditions to be at all satisfactory ; several of these parents told me they would be only too thankful to get their charge into a suitable institution could they do so, but others absolutely refused to part with them.

The following cases may be noted as fairly characteristic of this class :—

1. An idiot boy, sixteen years old, who is a repulsive object, subject to frequent fits, dressed in a girl's coarse petticoat. He is very destructive, and will smash anything he can lay hands on, and is generally tied up to the leg of the table to keep him out of mischief. The father is a labourer; the small cottage in which they live is filthy, in an inconceivable muddle, and contains eight other smaller children. In this case the guardians were willing to take the child into the workhouse, but the parents flatly refused.

2. Male idiot, thirty-two years of age, dirty and repulsive, dressed in a girl's pinafore; requires constant watching as he interferes with children, of whom there are three in the house.

3. Male epileptic idiot, eleven years old, takes up the whole of mother's time looking after him. She is very anxious to get him into an institution, but cannot do so. Refused admission to Starcross as unimprovable.

Imbeciles.—Of the sixty imbeciles there are fourteen males and nine females who are well cared for in clean and tidy homes. The majority are unemployed, but a few do a little work in and about the house and run errands. It is tolerably certain, however, that at the death of their parents the greater number of these will need provision.

Thirty-three imbeciles (sixteen males, seventeen females) need permanent care in an institution, either on account of the propensities and habits of the patients themselves, or because the character of the homes is such that proper care and control cannot be exercised. In my opinion about one-fourth of these would be capable of some useful work under supervision.

Four imbeciles are "boarded out." I shall refer to them presently.

Feeble-minded.—Owing to this group being such a very large one, the persons composing it being of so many different types, and the conditions under which they live so varied, it is a difficult matter to make a simple classification of them.

After carefully examining each case and all its attendant circumstances I have decided that it will be best to group them as follows :—

1. *Persons at present satisfactorily provided for.*—Of these there are thirty-three males and five females; all of them are good-tempered, well-behaved and harmless, belonging to what I have described as the placid, industrious type. Were they alone in the world they would be incapable of providing for their wants, but having relations or friends able to look after them they are not for the moment, nor perhaps for some years to come, in need of any other help. Many of the males are occupied on farms, &c., where they earn a few shilling a week.

2. *Persons in need of Provision.*

(a.) *On account of personal habits or propensities.*—The total number of these is fifty-four (twenty-four males, thirty females). In fourteen the feeble-mindedness is complicated by epilepsy. Three have been in asylums with attacks of insanity, whilst several others are so unstable as well as defective that insanity may almost certainly be looked for. Three have been imprisoned, and several others show definite criminal tendencies which will inevitably bring them within the arm of the law before long. In this class there are also several loafers, capable of useful work under firm supervision; six married women with families (one of eight children); and seventeen feeble-minded women who have given birth to illegitimate children.

(b.) *On account of unsatisfactory nature of present environment.*—The total number of these is fifty-two (twenty-seven males, twenty-five females). Nine of these have been inmates of the workhouse on several previous occasions; they belong to that class who manage in fair weather to obtain a living by begging, hawking, or odd jobs, but are driven to the house by stress of weather. Under proper care they would be able to earn the greater portion of their keep. Two of the

cases in this group are boarded out under conditions which are not at all satisfactory; the majority of the others are at present leading an idle, listless existence, partly supported by friends, and partly by would-be philanthropists. They are quite capable of useful work under proper conditions.

Defective Children.—Of these there are thirteen males and eight females. Nine of them are not suitable cases for special schools on account of paralysis, epilepsy, or serious physical defect. One is attending a small private school, and three are still under school age. The remaining eight cases are urgently in need of provision, and are suitable for special schools did such exist. Their ages vary from seven to thirteen years. All these cases have been refused admission to the ordinary schools.

Sane epileptics.—Twelve males and eight females.

These may conveniently be divided into the following classes:—

(a.) *Fits occasionally, and do not interfere with work.*—Four males and three females. These call for no special remark beyond the fact that one of the females, who is a potential, but not an actual lunatic, whose mother is dead, whose aunt is a physical degenerate, and whose two cousins, now dead, were idiots, is shortly going to be married.

(b.) *Fits interfere with obtaining employment.*—In this class there are three males, aged fifteen, twenty, and twenty-five years respectively, and one female, aged thirty. The fits are only occasional, they are all quite capable of doing useful work, but employers refuse to have them. One of them has been in the Army. There is no doubt that the Employers' Liability Act has had the un contemplated effect of throwing numbers of this and other classes out of work. Under this heading may also be placed one male and two females who are partially employed, but cannot earn full wages.

(c.) *Fits entirely incapacitate for work.*—Two females living at home.

(d.) *Children of school age*—who are either exempt by medical certificate or have been refused admission. In this class there are four males, aged five, nine, eleven, and twelve years respectively; all are suitable cases for an epileptic school.

Patients boarded out.—I have already referred to the fact that several persons met with are "boarded out"; the number is not large, only eleven, but the subject is so important that it calls for further reference. It is not unnatural that persons who have imbecile or defective relatives should wish to keep them out of sight, particularly when they are tolerably well-to-do, and have a certain social position to keep up; and numerous establishments exist for this purpose. For some reason or other, however, some persons, rather than avail themselves of this recognised provision, prefer to make their own arrangements, and to put out their charges on a farm or in a cottage in the depths of the country. Provided the accommodation is satisfactory and the necessary control can be ensured, such a method may not be attended with harm; but it has one very serious objection. As homes of this kind are unknown, there can be no official inspection, and consequently there can be no guarantee either that the patients are properly cared for, or that the safety of society is efficiently guarded. I think therefore that the practice of thus disposing of imbecile and defective persons is one fraught with grave public danger, and in the case of imbeciles it is certainly illegal.

Apart from this objection, 8 of the cases were, as far as I could see, properly and kindly treated, but in the remaining 3 I think the present provision is decidedly unsatisfactory. These cases are as follows:—

1. A woman, 25 years of age, who is a certifiable imbecile. She is said to be a lady by birth and to have relations who are very well-to-do. She is living as one of the family in the cottage of a working man. She helps in the housework, and does such jobs as peeling the potatoes, sweeping the floor, etc. She sleeps in a room with several other persons. The house is untidy and not too clean, and the man and his wife decidedly resented my inquiries and would give me very little information.

2. A young man, age 27 years, who is said to inherit a little money under the will of his late father. His affairs are looked after by a brother who is a tradesman in an adjacent city. This patient is boarded out in a labourer's cottage. When I saw him he was filthily dirty, and his body and limbs were covered with an impetiginous eruption the result of neglect. He loafes about the village and puts in a good deal of his time at the inn. There, his wretched, dirty appearance, and the fact that he was always begging food, caused the innkeeper to complain to the N.S.P.C.C. They could do nothing, as he was over age. This young man is in the borderland of feeble-mindedness and imbecility, and I am not sure that the ordinary magistrate would regard him as certifiable. There is, however, no doubt that he is so far deficient as to be unable to properly take care of himself.

3. A woman 33 years of age, who is said to inherit property under the will of her late mother. Her father, a clergyman, has married again, and there seems to be considerable feeling in the village that this patient might be better provided for than she is. I heard of this case through several sources, amongst them the Inspector of the N.S.P.C.C. Complaints were made to them, but on making inquiries they found they could do nothing, as she was over age. No actual cruelty is alleged as far as I could discover, but it is said that she is never allowed out, and is kept the greater part of her time shut upstairs. I called at the vicarage, but was unable to see this patient as the vicar and his wife were out, and there was no one in the house but a small servant girl. She told me that the patient was upstairs in her room. I have, however, seen the family doctor, who had not seen her for so many years that he had forgotten of her existence, as well as other people, and there can be no doubt that there is considerable mental defect and probably actual imbecility. Perhaps, strictly speaking, this case should not be called a boarded-out one, but it is on the same footing for all practical purposes.

The other cases call for no special note, and it will be sufficient to mention them.

4. Male. 48 years. Certifiable imbecile. Son of Army officer. Boarded-out at Vicarage and well cared for.

5. Male. 54 years. Certifiable imbecile. Said to be a gentleman by birth. Boarded out at a farm which is locally known as "The Asylum." His friends pay 5s. weekly I am informed. He spends his time gathering apples, cleaning knives and boots and doing odd jobs about the place.

6. Male. 60 years. A feeble-minded man boarded out on the same farm as above (there are no other patients). Said to be the brother of a solicitor and to be perfectly quiet and harmless.

7. Male. 22 years. Certifiable imbecile. Boarded out with his uncle and well cared for.

8. Male. 36 years. Feeble-minded. A gentleman. Boarded with a gentleman farmer and spends his time pottering about the estate.

9. Male. 35 years. Feeble-minded. Relations well off. Boarded at a farm.

10. Female. 87 years. Senile dementia. Boarded with vicar of small village. Noisy and troublesome at times.

11. Female. 25 years. Certifiable imbecile. Daughter of well-to-do professional man. Boarded at a cottage in the country. This is very clean and tidy and the patient seems quite happy and well cared for.

GROUP I.

Persons known to the Police.

Through this source I received information as to the whereabouts of four persons with whom I was not already acquainted. These are all feeble-minded males, who have served various terms of imprisonment. Of course, this number does not include all those persons who have committed criminal acts, many of these being already entered; but it will be more convenient to discuss all these cases together in Section 3.

GROUP J.

Idiots of the district in Idiot Asylums.

I have made inquiries of all the idiot asylums in the country, and find that they contain seventeen persons from the area under investigation. These are situated as follows:—

Earlswood Asylum (Surrey). One idiot, one imbecile, one feeble-minded epileptic. These are all paying patients.

Starcross Asylum (Exeter). Eleven pauper imbeciles.

Eastern Counties Asylum (Colchester). One idiot and one imbecile, both paupers.

Normansfield (Hampton-Wick) One idiot, a paying patient.

The statistics furnished do not include idiots and imbeciles in the county lunatic asylums since, according to the Memorandum of Instructions, these are excluded. It may not be out of place to mention, however, that there are sixty-one such persons from the district, all of whom are detained under the Lunacy Act.

GROUP K.

Inmates of Prisons.

The prisons drawing from this district are at Shepton Mallet and Exeter. Both of these have been visited and all the prisoners examined in company with the medical officer. The number of prisoners from the area is not large, only forty; and of these, five, equal to 12·5 per cent. were found to be feeble-minded, one being also subject to epilepsy. It will be more convenient to refer to these cases in dealing with the relationship of mental abnormality to crime in Section 3.

GROUP L.

Inmates of Inebriate Homes.

There are no inebriate homes within the area examined, and Dr. Branthwaite, His Majesty's Inspector, who has been good enough to go through the list of all inebriates, informs me that there are none confined elsewhere.

SECTION II.

PROVISION.

In this section I propose to discuss the existing provision generally, and to make some remarks as to the requirements of the district.

Of the total number of 916 cases, 469 may be regarded as satisfactorily provided for at the present time. There are 447 for whom provision is either absent or unsatisfactory. These cases are summarised in Table 11. In my opinion one of the most important results of this inquiry is the large number of persons who have been found to be without suitable provision. This, to some extent, is no doubt due to the absence of satisfactory legal powers; but it is also greatly due to a general unwillingness and slackness in putting into use the machinery which already exists. It follows that no fresh legal enactments would be satisfactory without some central authority to see that they were enforced.

Senile Dements and Lunatics.—The methods of providing for these are: 1. At home; 2. The workhouse; 3. The asylum; and the particular method adopted is dependent upon the quietness or otherwise of the patients, and the ability of the friends or workhouse staff to control them. On the whole, this works well, and the existing accommodation is sufficient. Out of the total number of 131 persons in these two classes there are only six at present not under proper control; these should be sent to the asylum. I have already referred to the difficulties sometimes experienced in such a course owing to the attitude taken up by certain magistrates; this is, of course, the result of their complete ignorance with regard to insanity. I do not know that one should expect them to have a knowledge of this subject, but that being the case it is a curious anomaly that they should be empowered to decide such questions. Probably the cases

in which they refuse to accept medical opinion are not very numerous, but from conversations I have had with many medical men I believe them to be sufficiently so to constitute a public danger.

Idiots and Imbeciles.—Idiots are for the most part hideously repulsive creatures whose existence can only cause endless worry and tribulation to their friends. It undoubtedly would be better for them and for the State did they not exist. The same may be said of a large number of the imbeciles, although some of these are capable of a certain amount of work of a routine character. Without going into such questions as to whether it would not be in the best interests of society that the home care of idiots and imbeciles should be prohibited, or as to whether their presence in such an institution as a Union workhouse is advisable, it may be said that according to our present notions of adequate provision 89 of the total 191 are for the time being provided for. In the case of the remaining 102, however, the existing accommodation is in my opinion quite unsatisfactory, and further provision is urgently needed.

Theoretically, there are three classes of institutions to which these 100 persons might be sent, viz., the workhouses, the county asylums, and the idiot asylums. The workhouses would be utterly incapable of accommodating such a mass of unremunerative material without great alterations in buildings and staff. The county asylums are already full to overflowing, and are by no means anxious to take these cases. The idiot asylums absolutely refuse them. Nearly all our so-called idiot asylums are in great measure dependent upon voluntary contributions, and the amount of these is no doubt influenced by the statistics of improvement attained which the asylum is able to show; so that it is not unnatural that they should refuse to take unimprovable cases. Therefore in actual fact there is no accommodation for these patients.

The best means of providing for them would be by the erection of special institutions, which need not be elaborate or expensive, or by the addition of special wards to the present county asylums. By the latter method each county could of course provide for its own cases. By the former it would be more economical if provision were made jointly by several adjacent counties.

Feeble-minded.—The total number of these is 328, or over one-third of all the cases. According to the definition in the memorandum of instructions, they consist of those persons "capable of earning a living under favourable circumstances." I believe this to be an accurate description of their capacities, but—everything depends upon the circumstances.

It is a mistake to think that all feeble-minded persons are of one uniform type. Just as normal individuals vary in their habits and propensities, so, even more so, do the feeble-minded, and it is upon these habits, manners and customs, upon the relationship of the feeble-minded person to the rest of society, that administrative measures must be based.

I have now had experience of some thousands of these persons, and in my opinion they may be divided into the following types. (a.) *The placid, industrious type.* (b.) *The facile type.* (c.) *The wandering type.* (d.) *The insane type.* (e.) *The criminal type.* (f.) *The type which is complicated by serious physical defect, such as epilepsy or paralysis.*

Out of the total number of 328 persons 196 may at present be regarded as adequately provided for. These are either resident within institutions, in the care of friends able to look after them, or partly or entirely earning their own living; many of them eventually will have to be supported, but for the time being provision is only necessary in the case of 132.

Beyond the workhouse there is no accommodation available, and considering the capacities of these persons, it is evident that unless workhouses were altered so as to give facilities for more real remunerative work than they do at present, the incarceration of the feeble-minded in workhouses would be a very wasteful measure. There is no doubt that in the case of this 132 the detention should be permanent and compulsory, for reasons which I have already given in Section I; also I am convinced that under proper conditions the majority of them would be able to earn a very considerable proportion of their keep. Their requirements would best be met by the establishment of suitable colonies, probably combined farm and industrial.

Defective Children.—Of the total number of 180, 4 may be regarded as already provided for. Of the remainder, there are 9 not suitable for special schools, on account of associated epilepsy or paralysis, and 3 under school age. Of the other 164, 156 are attending public elementary schools and 8 have been refused admission; all these are in need of, and would repay, tuition, and would be suitable cases for special schools did such exist.

Epileptic Children.—The total number of sane epileptics of school age is 19. In 7 of them the fits are only occasional, and do not interfere with attendance at an ordinary school; in the other 12 special tuition is necessary.

Were the Defective and Epileptic Children's Act put into force, the requirements of all the above children would be met; but I see little prospect of this as long as the Act retains its permissive character. In the country districts of this area the necessary provision would have to be by boarding-school, and although the Act empowers this, it must be remembered that it contains no provision for compelling the children's attendance thereat. I am, however, strongly of opinion that in administering this Act the training provided should be far more manual and far less scholastic than is the case in many of the existing special schools.

Sane Epileptics.—The total number of adult sane epileptics is 72. Of these, 53 are either in institutions, suitably provided for by friends, or suffering from such mild and occasional attacks that nothing further is needed. There are 19 cases for whom provision should be made; of these, 10 are unemployable, and 9 are capable of useful work. The most fitting place for those sane epileptics who have fits so frequently as to be incapacitated for work would seem to be either a special asylum like that recently built by the London County Council, or a special wing in the ordinary county asylums; although sane now, it is characteristic of epileptic attacks to cause much mental confusion and irresponsibility, so that efficient supervision is highly desirable. With regard to the nine capable of work, I think an epileptic colony similar to the few at present existing would be the most satisfactory arrangement.

In my opinion provision on the lines indicated above would meet the requirements of this district, as far as existing persons are concerned. It is necessary to remember, however, that fresh cases are coming into being almost every day, and no method can be considered satisfactory which does not take this into account. I believe that to a certain extent the adoption of the Defective and Epileptic Children's Act would do this by getting hold of the children, but not entirely, and it seems to me that any sound measure must include the establishment of a central authority having power to enforce the carrying out of the necessary provisions, as well as a general system of periodical local visitations. Periodical explorations like the present one are perhaps neither possible nor desirable, and yet in my opinion it is most necessary that there should be some machinery by which all cases of mental defect would be notified to a Central Authority, which would then be responsible for their proper care and control. I see no reason why this should not be done in exactly the same manner as infectious diseases are notified under the Public Health Acts. There would be no greater difficulty in so doing, and I believe the menace to society in the case of mental defect to be quite as great as, or even greater than, in the case of scarlet fever and other similar diseases which are at present notifiable.

SECTION III.

GENERAL CONSIDERATIONS.

In this section I propose to consider some general questions relating to the mentally defective, upon which light has been thrown by this inquiry, and which are of much practical importance in dealing with the problem.

1. CAUSATION.

Heredity and Environment.

I do not propose to enter at any length into this question, particularly as five years ago I made a very complete inquiry into all the factors concerned in producing amentia, and the gist of that work has already been placed before the Commission.

It was not attempted, and it would have been impossible, during the time available for the present investigation, to obtain anything like complete statistics of causation. It has often happened, however, whilst examining these patients, that important facts regarding their antecedents and the presence of mental abnormality in other members of the family have come to light; and these have always been noted.

The result has been to amply confirm my previous conclusions, viz., that fully 90 per cent. of all cases of mental defect are the result of pronounced morbid heredity, whilst only about 10 per cent. are attributable to such external factors as accident or disease to the individual.

From these particulars which have come to light thus incidentally I find that there are yet another 150 mentally affected persons who are the near relatives of the 916 included in my returns. These have not been included, because they were either under detention as lunatics, had left the district, or, in some cases, were dead.

Further, judging from the same incidentally obtained facts regarding relationship, I believe that were it possible to accurately trace the affinities existing between all these mentally affected persons, it would be found that the number of *families* represented was certainly not more than two-thirds of the total number of individuals.

There is, of course, little doubt that the *fons et origo* of mental defect is to be found in adverse conditions of the environment—using this word in its widest sense. These, as I have elsewhere explained, so impair the general nutrition that a nervous instability is produced—a neuropath has been created—and passing through hysteria, epilepsy, early dementia and insanity, this state culminates in actual structural defect or amentia; also there can be no doubt that the same adverse factors are still at work and will in generations to come give rise to a further crop of idiots, imbeciles and feeble-minded. The question of the *prevention* of this is too large a subject to enter into here, and belongs to the domain of hygiene; but what I wish to point out here is that, although the existing ailments may ultimately be traced to faulty environment, they are not *directly* caused or influenced by it. They are the logical, if often illegal, offspring of persons already tainted. The problem of the feeble-minded, therefore, is three-fold, and consists of the adoption of hygienic measures to prevent the taint at its very source, the segregation of persons already tainted to prevent further propagation, and the administrative care of those actually in existence.

It is sometimes alleged that these defective persons are the products of insufficient feeding, want of air and sunshine, and in fact of “slum” life generally. If my observations with regard to the part played by morbid heredity are correct, it follows that there is little truth in this. As further evidence that this is the case, I may draw attention to the large number of patients in group F. These, it will be remembered, are patients known to general practitioners, and practically all of them are in sufficiently good circumstances to be removed from the operation of any such cause. Moreover, in a country district like this, although certainly the housing accommodation is often wretched, the homes sometimes filthy and the food unsuitable, yet there is abundance of fresh air, and not a single instance of anything approaching systematic under-feeding was discoverable.

It would of course be exceedingly valuable to compare these statistics with others similarly obtained from a congested town area. Such a comparison has hitherto been impossible owing to the absence of accurate data, but the local investigations now being carried out for the Commission will enable this to be done. I have attempted to do this with regard to the towns and rural districts in this area, and although the respective conditions are not of course greatly divergent, nevertheless they are sufficiently so to make the comparison interesting.

Taking the three towns of Bridgwater, Taunton, and Yeovil, which have together a school population of 9,040, I find that the proportion of defective children is 65 per cent. of the total number on the school registers.

The remaining portion of the area may be looked upon as entirely rural. Here the school population is 20,066, and the proportion of defective children is .67 per cent. of the total number in attendance.

I have chosen defective children for such a comparison, because they are the class which would be less likely to be interfered with by the different methods, peculiar to each union, of disposing of the other varieties of mental abnormality, and because they should show the effects of environment better than adults. The almost identical percentage in urban and rural districts seems to me to be worthy of note.

In examining children elsewhere I have often been struck by the fact that the ill-washed, ill-clad, and ill-fed are *not* the mental defectives. In fact many of these are alert and quick-witted beyond the average, although the home life is by no means conducive to book learning. I saw many instances of this in Somerset, and not a few school teachers agreed as to the correctness of the observation. In some cases, especially in young children who besides being underfed suffer from either too much neglect or too much attention at the hands of drunken parents, this repugnance to acquire book learning may be accompanied by a general dulness, by apparent mental defect in fact. This is certainly an effect of the environment, but I do not consider it to be mental defect, although the distinction is not always easy to make. The same is often seen in delicate, constantly ailing children who lack nothing—but health. Cases of this kind generally progress after a time and often the change is a sudden one. In my opinion the condition is one of tardy development analagous to the late opening of the flower buds in consequence of chill winds and absent sun. It is what might be described as a late spring. On the other hand real mental deficiency is due to an utter incapacity for perfect development owing to a blight within the seed.

Propagation.

The only aspect of this question which I shall consider is the propagation of children by women who are actually feeble-minded. The following table shows the number of these in each group :—

Group.	Total Number of Feeble-minded Women in Group.	Number who have borne Children.	
		Legitimate.	Illegitimate.
B	44	—	17
C	39	6	3
F	16	—	2
G	6	—	3
H	60	13	17
165		19	42
		61	

This table shows two striking facts, first that nearly two-fifths of the total number of feeble-minded women have given birth to children, and secondly that two-thirds of these are illegitimate. I think these facts are sufficient to justify the view that these women are particularly in need of efficient control. In some instances they undoubtedly have pronounced erotic tendencies, but more often this state of affairs is due to the fact that they are of facile disposition, which makes them a ready and willing prey to the first sexually disposed man with whom they come into contact. Often they have no sense of either modesty or ordinary decency, and one girl of this class I met (who had had four children) was systematically made use of in this way by her mother in order to procure the latter drink. Indeed many of the particulars ascertained in this connection are too revolting for publication.

It would of course have been very desirable to obtain particulars as to the subsequent history of the children of these women, and this I attempted to do. Unfortunately in many cases this was quite impossible, and I can only give a somewhat meagre account. This, however, is not without interest.

I will first consider the case of the *legitimate children*, as here the particulars are somewhat more complete.

The nineteen mothers have had in all eighty children. Of these sixteen died in infancy, nineteen are imbecile or feeble-minded and are included in my returns, twenty are either physically delicate to a pronounced degree or are mentally dull and backward, and eight are too young to make a satisfactory examination. There are only seventeen out of the total eighty who to all appearances come up to the average standard of mental and bodily health.

With regard to the *illegitimate children*. The forty-two mothers have given birth to seventy-eight children. Of these twenty-four died in infancy, five are imbecile or feeble-minded and included in my returns, two are decidedly dull and backward, two appear to be normal, and of the remaining forty-five no information can be obtained. I think, however, that although details are lacking of such a large number one may justifiably conclude that children of feeble-minded women born out of wedlock are not likely to possess any advantages over those born of married women.

Further comment upon this question is needless.

Pauperism.

Under this heading I propose to consider in a more general way than was possible in Section 1 the relation which exists between mental abnormality and pauperism.

At the present time out of the total number of 916 persons, 312 or rather more than one-third are entirely or partially supported by the public purse. There are an additional eleven, who, although not receiving relief at the present time, have done so on previous occasions and will do so again at no distant date. Further, there are a considerable number of males and females who, whilst not receiving public help, are nevertheless entirely dependent upon private charity. It is very difficult, indeed impossible, to ascertain the actual number of this class, but during this inquiry I have come across many imbecile and feeble-minded persons who were practically kept by the village clergyman or local Lady Bountiful. I think in some cases a defective child is a not altogether unprofitable asset to the parents.

On the whole I have come to the conclusion that the total number of these persons dependent upon public funds or private charity cannot be short of 400, and possibly even half of the total number of cases.

This represents the bill which the county has to pay for the mentally abnormal, and it must be placed as a set off against any proposed expenditure which might tend to make a certain number of them partially self supporting.

Crime.

Some of the criminal feeble-minded have been met with in Groups I and K, but these by no means include all and it seems advisable in this place to consider them all together.

In all, there are thirty feeble-minded persons with pronounced criminal propensities, twenty-five are males and five females. Of this number twenty are at present serving or have served terms of imprisonment; the others have so far escaped the arm of the law. There are five school children included in this number. On the whole I think it may be said that about 10 per cent. of the feeble-minded have pronounced criminal tendencies.

The following is an enumeration of the offences committed: drunkenness, vagrancy, stealing, fighting, poaching, rick and gorse firing, wounding, and criminal assaults on girls. Of this last offence there are four cases.

Some of these cases are worthy of notice as showing the danger to the public which the liberty of such persons entail.

1. A feeble-minded young man, twenty-five years of age, who could never learn at school and afterwards had difficulty in keeping his situations. At the age of twenty-three he became insane and was sent to the asylum for six months. Shortly afterwards he was apprehended for sleeping out and served seven days' imprisonment. He had only been out a few weeks when he attempted rape on a small girl whom he met in the road. For this he was sentenced to two months' hard labour. On being liberated he became very violent and aggressive and threatened to cut his mother's throat. He was again sent to the asylum and liberated in six months. He is now living at home and doing a little work in the factory, but his mother says that he cannot be depended upon and that she is quite afraid to have him in the house. He is a strong powerful fellow who would probably be capable of useful hard work under firm supervision.

2. A feeble-minded young man 28 years of age. He is now occupied cracking stones, and he does occasional work on farms when he can get it. He is very unstable, at times absolutely refuses to do any work and is a regular nuisance for miles round. He is noisy, excitable, and quarrelsome and has been imprisoned on six occasions for such offences as drunkenness, fighting, stealing, and setting fire to gorse. He would probably do well under firm supervision in a colony.

3. A feeble-minded youth of 22 years. He was brought up in an industrial school and thence put to work on a farm. He ran away because he wanted a change, and eventually got employment at another farm. He ran away from here because he was discovered committing acts of indecency with the cattle. He then tramped about and was frequently in and out of workhouses. Whilst on the tramp he served two terms of imprisonment for stealing and sleeping out. He is now serving his third term for setting fire to a rick.

Amentia and Insanity.

Finally, in discussing some of the characteristics of the feeble mind, it must be mentioned that a certain proportion of them are liable to periodical attacks of insanity. I think the recognition of this fact is of importance because the insane ament is utterly irresponsible, and capable of committing almost any act against person or property. I believe that most of the crimes referred to in the preceding section occurred during such times. The type is readily recognisable and should undoubtedly be placed under permanent detention.

I have ascertained that at the present time there are 14 feeble-minded persons from this district confined in asylums on account of insanity; these being certified lunatics are not included in my returns. Also 27 feeble-minded persons of those who are included have at one time or other been in asylums from this cause, or show evidence of definite mental instability which will sooner or later culminate in insanity. On the whole I think it may be said that about 10 per cent. of the feeble-minded are of the insane type.

In conclusion, I wish to express my sincere thanks to all those persons who have assisted me in the course of this inquiry. The list is too lengthy to make particularisation possible. It includes public officials of all kinds, clergymen, many professional colleagues, and many ladies and gentlemen interested in this very interesting subject. Every person to whom I have applied has rendered me willing and often valuable help and I feel that the results of the inquiry are in no little measure due to the hearty co-operation which I have everywhere received. I have the honour to remain,

Your obedient servant,

A. F. TREDGOLD.

Guildford, Surrey.

31st December, 1905.

TABLE I.

Area - 385,963 acres.
Population - 153,725 (in 1901).

GENERAL SUMMARY OF ALL CASES (MALE AND FEMALE) IN THE AREA.

Percentage of all Persons affected to total population } 60 per cent.

	Insane.		3	4.	5.	6.	Epileptics.		9.
	1.	2.					7.	8.	
	Senile Dementes.	Other Persons of Unsound Mind.	Idiot.	Imbecile.	Other Feeble-minded.	Defective Children.	Sane.	Others.	TOTAL.
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - -	-	-	-	7	-	153	10	(8)	170
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - - -	39	20	1	23	74	3	6	(18)	166
Sub-divisions of Group B:—									
(1) Persons in Casual Wards* - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
(2) Women in Maternity Ward† - - -	-	-	-	-	[3]	-	-	-	[3]
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief) - - -	9	10	10	42	52	-	10	(23)	133
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - -	-	-	-	2	1	-	20	(1)	23
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - -	8	29	2	16	40	2	20	(8)	117
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools). - - -	-	-	-	-	7	1	-	-	8
Group H (Other Sources) - - -	-	16	12	60	144	21	20	(36)	273
Group I (Known to the Police) - - -	-	-	-	-	4	-	-	-	4
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - -	-	-	3	13	1	-	-	-	17
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - -	-	-	-	-	5	-	-	(1)	5
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - -	56	75	28	163	328	180	86	(95)	916

* In the case of the Casual Wards as far as possible the investigation continued night by night for one month.
† In the case of Maternity Wards as far as possible the investigation extended over three months.

TABLE II.

GENERAL SUMMARY OF ALL MALE CASES IN THE AREA.

	Insane.		3.	4	5.	6.	Epileptics.		9.
	1.	2.					7.	8.	
	Senile Dementeds.	Other Persons of Unsound Mind.	Idiot.	Imbecile.	Other Feeble-Minded.	Defective Children.	Sane.	Others.	TOTAL.
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - -	—	—	—	3 ✓	—	78	3	(4)	84
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - - -	14	11	—	9 ✓	30 ✓	1	2	(9)	67
Sub-division of Group B:—									
(1) Persons in Casual Wards* - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief) - -	3	2	4 ✓	10 ✓	13	—	3	(7)	35
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - -	—	—	—	2 ✓	—	—	6	—	8
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - -	4	7	1 ✓	8 ✓	24	2	9	(3)	55
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions) and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - - -	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	2
Group H (Other Sources) - - - -	—	7	9 ✓	33	84	13	12	(25)	158
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - -	—	—	—	—	4	—	—	—	4
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - -	—	—	—	7 ✓	—	—	—	—	7
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - -	—	—	—	—	5	—	—	(1)	5
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
GRAND TOTAL - - - -	21	27	14	72	161	95	35	(49)	425

* In the case of Casual Wards as far as possible the investigation continued night by night for one month.

TABLE III.
GENERAL SUMMARY OF ALL FEMALE CASES IN THE AREA.

	Insane.		3.	4.	5.	6	Epileptics.		9.
	1.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7.	8.	
	Senile Demented.		Idiot.	Imbecile.	Other Feeble-Minded.	Defective Children.	Sane.	Others.	TOTAL.
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - -	—	—	—	4	—	75	7	(5)	86
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - -	25	9	1	14	44	2	4	(9)	99
Sub-divisions of Group B :—									
(1) Persons in Casual Wards* - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
(2) Women in Maternity Wards† - - - -	—	—	—	—	[3]	—	—	—	[3]
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief) -	6	8	6	32	39	—	7	(16)	98
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - -	—	—	—	—	1	—	14	(1)	15
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - -	4	22	1	8	16	—	11	(5)	62
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools). }	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	—	6
Group H (Other Sources) - - - -	—	9	3	27	60	8	8	(11)	115
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - -	—	—	3	6	1	—	—	(1)	10
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
GRAND TOTAL - - - -	35	48	14	91	167	85	51	(48)	491

* In the case of the Casual Wards as far as possible the investigation continued night by night for one month.
† In the case of Maternity Wards as far as possible the investigation extended over three months.

TABLE IV.

Area - - 85,664 acres.
Population - - 33,606 (in 1901).

SUMMARY OF CASES IN BRIDGWATER UNION DISTRICT.

Percentage of ALL Persons affected
to Total Population - - } .59 per cent.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Demented.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Same.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - -	-	-	-	2	-	36	-	(2)	38
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - -	5	4	-	3	23	2	1	(6)	38
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief) -	-	-	1	10	7	-	2	(3)	20
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	-	5
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - -	1	9	2	5	8	-	3	(2)	28
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools)	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1
Group H (Other Sources) - - -	-	4	2	20	36	2	2	(9)	66
Group I (Known to the Police) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - -	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	2
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - -	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	2
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - -	6	17	6	41	77	40	13	(22)	200

TABLE V.

Area . . . 55,062 acres.
Population . . . 24,250 (in 1901).

SUMMARY OF CASES IN CHARD UNION DISTRICT.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools)	—	—	—	1	—	19	2	(1)	22
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions)	4	3	1	5	5	1	1	(2)	20
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief)	1	2	3	6	10	—	—	(5)	22
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities)	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	1
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners)	2	7	—	2	10	1	2	(2)	24
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools)	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	—	2
Group H (Other Sources)	—	3	4	13	33	2	6	(5)	61
Group I (Known to the Police)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums)	—	—	1	2	—	—	—	—	3
Group K (Inmates of Prisons)	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	(1)	2
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
GRAND TOTAL	7	15	9	29	62	23	12	(16)	157

TABLE VI.

Area - - - 57,122 acres.
Population - - - 13,446 (in 1901).

SUMMARY OF CASES IN LANGPORT UNION DISTRICT.

Percentage of ALL Persons affected }
to Total Population - - - } .67 per cent

	Insane.			3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dement.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.						7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	14	-	(1)	14
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - -	3	1	-	-	3	6	-	-	(1)	13
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief) -	5	2	1	6	7	7	-	4	(6)	25
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - -	1	2	-	1	3	3	-	2	-	9
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group H (Other Sources) - - -	-	3	1	8	9	9	2	2	(2)	25
Group I (Known to the Police) - - -	-	-	-	-	2	2	-	-	-	2
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) -	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	2
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - -	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	1
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - -	9	8	2	20	28	16	8	(10)	91	

TABLE VII.
SUMMARY OF CASES IN TAUNTON UNION DISTRICT.

Percentage of ALL Persons affected
to Total Population - 47 per cent.

Area . . . 69,724 acres.
Population? . . 38,643 (in 1901).

	Insane.		3 Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		
	1. Senile Demented.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	9. TOTAL.
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - -	—	—	—	2	—	45	2	—	49
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - -	9	1	—	6	15	—	2	(3)	33
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief) -	—	—	2	2	6	—	—	(2)	10
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - -	—	—	—	1	1	—	5	(1)	7
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - -	3	4	—	2	2	1	3	(1)	15
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools)	—	—	—	—	4	1	—	—	5
Group H (Other Sources) - - -	—	1	4	8	35	5	5	(12)	58
Group I (Known to the Police) - - -	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	1
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - -	—	—	—	4	1	—	—	—	5
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
GRAND TOTAL - - -	12	6	6	25	65	52	17	(19)	183

TABLE VIII.

Area . . . 62,639 acres.
Population . . 16,399 (in 1901).

SUMMARY OF CASES IN WINCANTON UNION DISTRICT. Percentage of ALL Persons affected to Total Population . . . 65 per cent.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dements.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools)	—	—	—	—	—	16	4	(1)	20
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions)	9	5	—	3	14	—	—	(3)	31
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief)	—	1	—	8	11	—	1	(3)	21
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners)	1	4	—	—	6	—	—	(1)	11
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group H (Other Sources)	—	—	—	4	7	6	2	(2)	19
Group I (Known to the Police)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums)	—	—	1	4	—	—	—	—	5
Group K (Inmates of Prisons)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
GRAND TOTAL	10	10	1	19	38	22	7	(10)	107

TABLE IX.

Area - - - 55,752 acres.

Population - - 27,381 (in 1901).

SUMMARY OF CASES IN YEOVIL UNION DISTRICT.

Percentage of ALL Persons affected
to Total Population - - - } .65 per cent.

	Insane.			3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5 Other Feeble-Minded.	6 Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.						7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - -	-	-	-	-	2	-	23	2	(3)	27
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - -	9	6	-	-	3	11	-	2	(3)	31
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief -	3	5	-	3	10	11	-	3	(4)	35
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - -	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	9	-	10
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - -	-	3	-	-	6	11	-	10	(2)	30
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group H (Other Sources) - - -	-	5	1	-	7	24	4	3	(6)	44
Group I (Known to the Police) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - -	12	19	4	29	58	27	178	29	(18)	178

TABLE X.

GENERAL SUMMARY SHOWING THE TOTAL NUMBER OF AFFECTED PERSONS IN EACH UNION DISTRICT, RESPECTIVELY.

Locality.	Insane.			3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.	Percentage of affected Persons to Union Population.
	1. Senile Dements.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.	7. Sane.					8. Others.			
Bridgwater Union District	6	17	6	41	77	40	13	(22)	200		·59%
Chard	7	15	9	29	62	23	12	(16)	157		·64%
Langport	9	8	2	20	28	16	8	(10)	91		·67%
Taunton	12	6	6	25	65	52	17	(19)	183		·47%
Wincanton	10	10	1	19	38	22	7	(10)	107		·65%
Yeovil	12	19	4	29	58	27	29	(18)	178		·65%
GRAND TOTAL	56	75	28	163	328	180	86	(95)	916		

TABLE XI.
SPECIAL SUMMARY OF ALL CASES NEEDING PROVISION.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	7	-	153	3	(8)	163
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - - -	-	1	-	-	1	3	-	(1)	5
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief) - -	1	2	10	42	9	-	10	(20)	74
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - -	-	-	-	2	1	-	5	(1)	8
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools). }	-	-	-	-	6	-	-	-	6
Group H (Other Sources) - - - -	-	2	8	33	106	20	13	(29)	182
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - -	-	-	-	-	4	-	-	-	4
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - -	-	-	-	-	5	-	-	(1)	5
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - - -	1	5	18	84	132*	176†	31‡	(60)	447

* Five of these in Group C are incapable of work on account of epilepsy or physical defect.

† All suitable for special school except nine who have epilepsy or paralysis, and three who are under school age.

‡ Of these 12 are children, all of whom are suitable for special tuition; and 19 are adults, of whom 10 are unemployable, five are doing occasional work, and four cannot get work.
The object of this table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision, either: (1) in their own interest; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal; these are not here included, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for; or who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live.

TABLE XII.

SPECIAL SUMMARY OF ALL MALES NEEDING PROVISION.

	Insane.		3.	4.	5.	6.	Epileptics.		9.
	1.	2.					7.	8.	
	Senile Demented.	Other Persons of Unsound Mind.	Idiot.	Imbecile.	Other Feeble-Minded.	Defective Children.	Sane.	Others.	TOTAL.
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - - -	—	—	—	3	—	78	2	(4)	83
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - - -	—	1	—	—	—	1	—	(1)	2
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief) - -	—	1	4	10	2	—	3	(6)	20
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - - -	—	—	—	2	—	—	4	—	6
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group H (Other Sources) - - - - -	—	1	5	14	56	12	8	(20)	96
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	4	—	—	—	4
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	5	—	—	(1)	5
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
GRAND TOTAL - - - - -	—	3	9	29	67	91	17	(32)	216

The object of this table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision, either : (1) in their own interest ; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal ; these are not here included, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for ; or who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live.

TABLE XIII.
SPECIAL SUMMARY OF ALL FEMALES NEEDING PROVISION.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile. Dement.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - -	-	-	-	4	-	75	1	(4)	80
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - -	-	-	-	-	1	2	-	-	3
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out door Relief) -	1	1	6	32	7	-	7	(14)	54
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - -	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	(1)	2
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - -	-	-	-	-	6	-	-	-	6
Group H (Other Sources) - - -	-	1	3	19	50	8	5	(9)	86
Group I (Known to the Police) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL	1	2	9	55	65	85	14	(28)	231

The object of this table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision, either: (1) in their own interest; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal; these are not here included, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for; or who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live.

C. II.—WILTSHIRE.

REPORT BY JAMES PEARSE, M.D. (EDINBURGH), RESPECTING THE NUMBER AND CONDITION OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED, EPILEPTIC AND OTHER MENTALLY AFFECTED PERSONS WITHIN THE UNION DISTRICTS OF BRADFORD-ON-AVON, CHIPPENHAM, DEVIZES, MARLBOROUGH, PEWSEY, SALISBURY, SWINDON AND HIGHWORTH (EXCLUSIVE OF THE BOROUGH OF SWINDON), TISBURY, TROWBRIDGE AND MELKSHAM, AND WILTON, IN THE COUNTY OF WILTSHIRE.

MY LORD, MADAM, AND GENTLEMEN,—I have the honour to present to you the following report on the number and condition of the feeble-minded in the ten unions of Wiltshire, selected for investigation.

INTRODUCTION.

These unions comprise a population of 151,871, that of the whole county being 271,394. The largest urban centre visited is that of Salisbury, with a population of 20,212; other urban and manufacturing centres are Trowbridge, Devizes, Chippenham, Melksham, and Bradford-on-Avon, with a gross population of 30,096. The chief industries carried on are cloth manufacture, engineering, rubber manufacture, mattress-making and brewing. The villages in the Highworth rural district are largely peopled by artisans engaged in Swindon. With these exceptions the district may be looked upon as an agricultural one.

The population is distributed among 209 parishes. There are a large number of small villages with populations of from one to three hundred, and outside these wide tracts of country which are but sparsely peopled. Many of these villages are still remote from the tide of life, and self-contained; in some of them I have found the old Saxon names persist with little change; in several districts close intermarriage has been the rule, so that one has often been told that all the people in a village are related to one another; generation after generation has lived in the same surroundings limited to a narrow horizon, with little outlook beyond the ploughed field and the thatched cottage; former generations, at any rate, have known the lack of bread; "the blinded sire, slaving himself out and leaving a blinded son" was the bitter saying applied to the agricultural labourer before recent educational enactments.

Considerations such as these must have weight in forming an estimate of the mental equipment of a population such as that under investigation, and the level to which attainment is expected must not be placed too high. Where there has been little opportunity for the development of the higher faculties a considerable degree of mental enfeeblement may well be anticipated.

Other elements bearing on the question may briefly be considered.

That section of population which furnishes most of the materials for the enquiry is a poor one. The average wages are 12s. to 14s. a week, often without a house.

Insanity.—Wiltshire has long held an unenviable notoriety for the prevalence of insanity, and was formerly the premier county in this respect. The last report of the Commissioners in Lunacy shows that in 1901 the county occupied the fourth position with an insane ratio per 1,000 of the population of 4·1, as compared with an average ratio for England and Wales of 3·03.

Phthisis.—I have not found evidence of any strict co-relation between mental enfeeblement and phthisis. The following figures taken from the Registrar-General's Report show the average ratio of phthisis deaths per 1,000 of

the population in England and Wales, and in Wiltshire, respectively, during the years 1898-1902.

England and Wales	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1·299
Urban counties	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1·402
Rural counties	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1·173
Administrative County of Wilts	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	·93
Combined urban districts	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	·92
Combined rural districts	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	·94

Syphilis is very rare in the agricultural districts, an opinion which is endorsed by the medical men whom I have questioned. But it is an important factor, as will be shown in considering defect in children.

General Nutrition.—One's estimate of this is drawn mainly from the observation of children in school, and the general impression is on the whole favourable. The majority of children appear to obtain a sufficiency of nourishment, but in some schools the signs of poverty and poor nutrition are obvious.

Alcohol has not in my opinion much bearing on this specific question in this district. There is little consumption of spirits, and therefore little acute degeneration from this cause. The consumption of malt beer probably operates rather indirectly in diverting the money which should be spent on food.

The investigation has required three months for its completion. The district is a very scattered one and not always easy of access. Every parish has been visited by me, and every endeavour has been made to make the returns as complete as possible. In so wide an area it is impossible to say that no case has been overlooked, but I am hopeful that there are not many such.

The method of investigation has been as follows :—

Before visiting a district I have written to the medical men, whom I have afterwards interviewed, and they have been good enough to give me much valuable information; the relieving officers have supplied me with lists of all cases known to them; schoolmasters and mistresses have given me information regarding past scholars; I have as a rule called on the clergyman in each parish, who has generally entered into the spirit of the inquiry and rendered much assistance; information has been picked up casually on the road side, and one case has often led to knowledge of another. By these means the net has been spread fairly wide.

The total number of the feeble-minded who have come within the scope of the inquiry is 868, giving a ratio of ·57 per cent. of the population.

As regards the various groups under observation, the following brief notes may be made :—

Group A.—(Total cases, 132); *Group B.*—(Total cases, 229); *Group C.*—(Total cases, 81).—These will be considered more in detail.

Group D.—No cases are entered in this group. The local medical officers of health are all gentlemen engaged in private practice and the information received from them is entered under Group F.

Group E.—There are four small cottage hospitals within the area and the large general infirmary at Salisbury; but the return from these is negative.

Group F.—(Total cases, 109.)—I have visited all the medical practitioners in the several districts and the assistance they have rendered has been invaluable. They have gone to much trouble to furnish me with lists of feeble-minded known to them. Most of these cases have been seen by me, but in any instance where a preference has been expressed that a visit should not be made the case has been entered from the information received.

Group G.—(Total cases, 9.)—This group includes a cottage home for epileptic women near Chippenham, which has furnished three cases. Three cases are returned from the lodging houses, being men who make

these their permanent home; the life of the usual shifting population which frequents the lodging-houses is not such as can be undertaken by the feeble-minded. A large Roman Catholic training home at Salisbury, a penitentiary, and a training home for girls, were visited by me, but furnished no material from my districts. A small training home for girls at Devizes has furnished two names. One epileptic woman is returned from a training home outside the districts, and one boy from the children's home at Littleton.

Group H.—(Total cases, 298.)—This group has provided the most material for the inquiry, and comprises cases known to clergymen, to school teachers, to relieving officers (outside Group C.), and all others which have been revealed in the sundry methods of investigation which have been made use of throughout the inquiry.

Group I.—(Total cases, 3.)—I have applied to the police in each district for assistance, and a considerable number of names have been handed to me. The majority of these have also been given to me from other sources, and are therefore entered under these groups.

Group J.—(Total cases, 4.)—Three of these cases are returned from Earlswood Asylum, Redhill, Surrey, and one from Starcross, Exeter.

Group K.—(Total cases, 3.)—These will be considered later.

As regards the classification of cases the numbers stand as follows:—

—	Males.	Females.	Total.
Senile Dements - - - -	42	43	85
Other Persons of Unsound Mind -	11	21	32
Idiot - - - - -	31	23	54
Imbecile - - - - -	43	59	102
Other Feeble-Minded - - - -	164	176	340
Defective Children - - - -	91	59	150
Epileptics, (Sane) - - - -	57	48	105
Total - - - -	439	429	868

Among the feeble-minded of various grades, thirty-five males and thirty-eight females are also epileptic.

It will now be convenient to consider the problem more in detail, and for this purpose I propose to discuss—

- I. The Schools.
- II. The Workhouses.
- III. The Gaols.
- IV. The General Population.

The first three classes will comprise those cases which are now under some degree of supervision. The last will include all others living at their homes who are under no observation except those in Group C. who are known to the Poor Law authorities.

I. The Schools.

Two hundred and seven schools have been visited by me and more than 27,000* children have passed under review. The number on the registers is 27,049, and the average attendance 24,540. The number entered as defective is seventy boys and forty-three girls, and there were found in addition twelve epileptic boys and seven girls.

On visiting a school I have usually found the master or mistress prepared with a list of doubtful children, whom I have examined; many of these cases could not be considered as absolutely defective. I have then inspected the

* Dr. Pearse subsequently stated that the total should be 28,300, made up of 8,240 boys, 8,369 girls, 8,491 infants, plus in the borough of Salisbury about 1,100 boys, 1,100 girls, 1,000 infants.

The School's other children in the school, selecting any here or there whom I might think
(cont.) it desirable to question. I have also enquired for children absent from school, and, if necessary, have visited these.

The proportion of defective children varies much in different districts and in different villages. It has not been a rare experience to find none such in the course of a day's work; on the other hand, in one school of 150 scholars I have found five defective cases and several others on the borderland. The general level of ability varies correspondingly. There are two varieties of village in the county; one in the neighbourhood of large estates where employment of a more varied character is found and where wages are higher and the general aspect of comfort greater than in the purely agricultural village, which comprises the second variety; the proportion of defect and the average of ability is strikingly different in the two, and in favour of the former.

In four instances I have found two children from one family affected, and in one instance three children; in the other cases the affected child has usually been one of an otherwise normal family.

I have endeavoured to ascertain facts which might throw light on the causation of mental defect in children, but the result is hardly conclusive. Six children bore obvious stigmata of syphilis, *i.e.*, 5 per cent. of all the cases detected; this proportion is a high one, considering that the general population of the county is very free from syphilis. In six other cases the children have borne traces of evident neglect. One or two show association between mental defect and physical ailments, *e.g.*, cerebral hæmorrhage and hydrocephalus. But all other causes being considered, there remains a large number of cases unaccounted for; hereditary taint may explain many of these, but evidence on this point is difficult to obtain, as the parents whom one has interviewed have, as a rule, been able to give very little in the nature of an accurate family history. A possible cause may perhaps occasionally be found in the fact of too early marriage; thus in a family where three children out of five were defective, the parents were married at the ages of eighteen and twenty; in another instance both parents were under twenty on marriage.

I have endeavoured to be careful to enter as defective only such children as I have considered practically hopeless from the standpoint of ordinary education. To make my position clear I append a brief note on a few children examined.

Age 13.—In Standard I. : knows nothing.

Age 10.—In Standard I. : does not know letters.

Age 12.—In Standard II. five years : can only read words of four letters.

Age 13.—Has only just learnt letters, cannot count.

Age 13.—In Standard I. : cannot read or write.

Age 10.—In infants' school : can hardly talk, knows nothing.

Age 11.—At school since 3 : does not know letters.

It is evident that the continued attendance of such children at ordinary schools is useless. It is of no benefit to themselves, for they cannot learn with the others. It is harmful to the school, for they take up the time of the teacher which could be more profitably given to the other members of the class, while they distract the attention of other children by their restlessness and the oddity of their behaviour. They involve an expenditure of money which on present methods bring no return, and it would be instructive to compute the annual sum wasted by the retention of these children to the age of fourteen in ordinary elementary schools.

There are two local education authorities in the districts visited : the Wiltshire County Council and the Salisbury City Council. The former has adopted the Defective Children's Act, the latter has not.

There are no special schools in the county, but the County Council has sent a certain number of defective children elsewhere, and, as vacancies

occur, is sending others. The cost to the ratepayers for each of these is roughly £40 per annum. It follows that to provide similarly for the cases entered on my lists would involve a further annual expenditure of approximately £5,000, and as my enquiry covers only a portion of the county (57 per cent. of the population) the total cost would be considerably greater than this. Such an expenditure could only be justified by a clear demonstration of the beneficial effects of special schools for defective children. If it can be shown that special training materially brightens the after life of such children, and educates them sufficiently to enable them to earn permanently their own livelihood, the expenditure of so large a sum each year would be a wise and economical expenditure. If, on the other hand, specially trained children of this class are kept out of the workhouse for a few years only, it would seem wiser from all standpoints to expend the money on children of somewhat better promise. To this point I will return later.

But even were an extension of the present system possible the existing number of schools for defective children is wholly insufficient to meet the situation. It involves also the necessity of sending the children a considerable distance from home and boarding them out. These are considerable items in the cost to the community. If, therefore, provision is to be made it can only be by the erection of fresh institutions. This would still involve a very considerable initial outlay, but it seems at least possible that after allowing for the capitalised value of this outlay, the cost per child would be less than would be the case were each child sent to an institute remote from his or her home.

The position may, I think, be summed up as follows :—

The defective children should be removed from ordinary elementary schools, their presence being useless to themselves and detrimental to other scholars.

If simply sent to their homes they will grow up without training, will develop into imbeciles or the hopelessly feeble-minded. They will thus be a menace to the community, and will ultimately become dependent on the rates either for outdoor relief or by drifting to the workhouse.

There is at present an insufficiency of accommodation in special institutions for defective children; and where the children have to be sent far from their homes the cost is almost prohibitive. This cost would be lessened were contiguous areas to combine in effecting special provision.

Such expenditure must in any case be a heavy tax on the ratepayer, and should be strictly proportioned to the results likely to accrue.

My own impression of the children I have seen is that the larger proportion of them, however trained, will never be able to take an independent position. They are, however, capable of instruction in manual work and agriculture, and if thus trained could work under supervision. Such training, if it might not enable them to entirely earn their own livelihood would at any rate prevent their being wholly dependent on the community.

Expenditure should therefore be directed with this limited end in view.

Having now considered the question of defective children I would wish to draw special attention to the fact that there exists between these and children of average intellect a large class constituted of those who are generally classified as "very backward." These are an important factor in the problem of the feeble-minded, and in my opinion will much better repay attention than the defectives. I have notes of a large number of these children. They are boys and girls of eleven to thirteen years of age whom one finds much below the average standard for their age; they have acquired with difficulty the rudiments of knowledge, but will never make further progress in an ordinary elementary school. On leaving school they will rapidly forget what has with much pains been instilled into them.

These children merit consideration for two reasons. Firstly, they demand a large share of the time and attention of the teachers, which is thus

The Schools diverted from the other scholars, whereby the general progress of the
(*cont.*) school is lowered. Secondly, a large proportion of them will undoubtedly develop into feeble-minded adults. This point strikes me as a very important one; it has been impressed upon me by the fact that again and again, on questioning the feeble-minded regarding their work at school, I have been met with the answer: "I was never out of Standard II."

These children in my opinion will repay attention much more satisfactorily than the defectives. There is little possibility of the latter developing into good citizens; the former with supervision might readily become so, but without it might as readily develop into wastrels and inefficient. They are of the type which is readily moulded for good or evil by its surroundings; and I am convinced that attention to them is a very important factor in the preventive aspect of the problem of the feeble-minded.

To deal with these children at school is a difficult problem. In a large town it might be possible to assign a special school to them, whereby their own progress would be hastened, and that of the other scholars not hampered. But in a scattered country district it would be manifestly impossible to separate the very backward children from the others.

It is, however, worthy of consideration whether it is advisable to insist on the detention of these children at school till the age of fourteen. They have learnt before this all that they will ever be able to assimilate in the matter of education, and it seems to me a needless expenditure of the teacher's energy and of the ratepayers' money, and also a serious bar to the progress of the rest of the school to insist on trying to teach these scholars what they can never learn. I have found a general recognition of this difficulty among teachers and managers of schools; and a suggestion has been made to me that it might be met by allowing this class to leave school at the age of twelve, but insisting that they should afterwards attend night school for three evenings a week in order that they may not forget the meagre knowledge they have gained.

This, however, by no means meets the whole case, and the essential point to my mind is that by some system of registration these children should be followed up *after they have left school* and their progress watched. If it was then found that their incapacity at school was followed by an incapacity for the world's work, and that they were likely to develop into the feeble-minded, the vicious, or the criminal, they might then receive such special treatment as might be considered necessary.

Many of these cases which I have followed up in consequence of information received at school I have found doing well as agricultural labourers; and it is probably to work of this kind that those requiring supervision should be directed.

There exists also the class of morally defective children. I have made inquiries of teachers regarding these, but not many cases have been brought to my notice. A noticeable instance was a boy aged twelve, who had been found guilty of killing four calves in a field, and of other acts of gross cruelty; such a case may readily develop criminal tendencies, and should receive attention. Other children have been described as "born pilferers." Were such cases to receive attention something might be done towards the prevention of future crime.

The consideration of epileptics is deferred till later.

There is no system of medical inspection of schools in any of the districts I have visited. The question of physical defect did not come within the scope of the investigation, but at times obtruded itself on my observation. This was especially the case as regards defective vision; I have found a boy with cataract, a girl almost blind from syphilitic keratitis, children with marked strabismus who were blind in one eye, all of whom had received no attention. Adequate educational progress is impossible in such cases, and a condition which is remediable may readily become irremediable.

II. *Workhouses.*

There are ten workhouses in the districts assigned to me. I have visited each of them and examined all the inmates. These workhouses may be looked upon as institutions for the aged, the infirm, and the feeble-minded. The able-bodied paupers form but a very small proportion of the whole.

The number of inmates of these workhouses is 1,146.

The number among these entered as feeble-minded is 229.

These are constituted as follows :—

Senile dements.—67 (2 also epileptic).

Unsound mind.—17 (3 also epileptic).

Idiots.—1.

Imbeciles.—13.

Feeble-minded.—115 (8 also epileptic).

Defective children.—7 (1 also epileptic).

Sane Epileptics.—9.

In addition there are eighty-four certified lunatics.

Each of the classes will now be considered :—

The Senile Dements are generally found in the workhouse infirmary, where they are very well looked after. The majority are apathetic and require little special attention. Some are, however, restless and noisy and disturb the other inmates.

Those of unsound mind are generally characterised by the presence of delusions and give but little trouble.

Idiots do not call for observation here as they are generally certified. Only one uncertified case has come under observation.

Imbeciles.—These, too, are usually certified.

Feeble-minded.—Inmates classed as feeble-minded are of a fairly well-marked type. There is the young man who has never been able to earn more than a few shillings a week, if anything, and on the death of his parents has had no home but the workhouse.

There is again the young woman, who from mental incapacity has probably never been able to leave home, or if she has, has drifted from one situation to another, and who, when her friends have died, has become chargeable to the union. Many young women of this type enter the lying-in ward of the workhouse and then remain as inmates. Many of the adult feeble-minded have been workhouse children and have spent, and will spend, all their lives in the union.

Defective Children.—Comment on the case of defective children is not necessary after what has been said on the subject of schools.

Epileptics.—The question of epileptics in workhouses is involved in the larger question of provision for epileptics. Here it need only be said that the presence of severe cases of epilepsy among the ordinary inmates is very undesirable.

The Certified Lunatics do not come within the scope of this investigation except indirectly as they may influence the other inmates. In this connection I may note that though the number of certified lunatics is considerable, in only one workhouse is there separate accommodation for them with a special attendant; in all other cases they mingle freely with the other inmates, a state of matters which is hardly desirable, and may readily have a deleterious influence on the feeble-minded. I do not suggest that all certified cases should be sent to the asylum. Such a course would be costly to the ratepayers and would be unnecessary, as most of the cases can be readily controlled, but separate wards are certainly advisable, or as some of the workhouses have considerable spare accommodation the certified cases might be drafted to these.

Workhouses
(cont.)

THE LYING-IN WARDS.

No generalisations of importance can be made as to the result of my visits to these wards. In the country districts they appear at present to be but little used. The greatest number of patients I have found at any visit has been four; in several wards there have been no cases. Hence the number actually present in the lying-in ward has been too small for the purpose of deductions, and a truer estimate of the question of child-bearing by feeble-minded women can be drawn from an analysis of the history of female workhouse inmates. The total number of such entered in Column 5 as "otherwise feeble-minded" is fifty-eight. Of these, eighteen have given birth to illegitimate children, the number of children being thirty-four.

10	have given birth to one child.
3	" " " " two children.
2	" " " " three "
3	" " " " four "

I have found one imbecile in the pregnant state.

This aspect of the question is further discussed in considering the power of detention in workhouses.

Two points in workhouse administration in its bearing on the feeble-minded have impressed me, viz.:—

- (a) The absence of training.
- (b) The limited power of detention.

The Absence of Training.—I have said that a certain number of feeble-minded have been brought up in the workhouse and will permanently remain there; others have entered because they have failed in the struggle outside. They may remain as inmates or may leave at their pleasure to drift outside till they again come to grief. These inmates do a certain amount of the routine work in the institution, wood chopping, gardening, laundry work; many of them work well, others only under supervision. There is, however, absolutely no recognition of the fact that they need special training. After treatment suited to their requirements they would be able to fend for themselves much better than they do. At present they are clothed, housed and fed permanently or intermittently at the expense of the community. They are simply parasites, whereas with special attention their powers of individual life would be very greatly strengthened. I cannot help thinking that this point is one urgently requiring attention.

The Limited Power to Detention.—The feeble-minded, not being certified, may leave the workhouse at their will, on giving the requisite notice. Some have not the wit to do so, others drift to and fro. The desirability of further detention is very obvious in the case of feeble-minded women. Concrete instances will better illustrate this point.

(1) After visiting one workhouse, a clergyman whom I met asked me if I could do anything to ensure the detention of a certain woman, obviously feeble-minded, who had given notice to leave and who was "the plague spot of the parish."

(2) At another workhouse, one feeble-minded woman had been admitted four times to the lying-in-ward. On being remonstrated with by the matron, her reply was, "What's the odds to me? I don't have to keep them."

(3) A feeble-minded girl has been adopted by the guardians, and can therefore be detained till she is eighteen. She has been sent to two training homes and discharged as unmanageable. She is now sixteen and obviously unfit to be sent into the world, but under present regulations there is no power to detain her.

Such instances could be multiplied, but are sufficient to elaborate the argument, on which I need not further enlarge. In visiting the workhouses no point has so much impressed itself upon my mind as this.

CASUALS.

Workhouses
(cont.)

The accommodation for casuals at most of these country workhouses is not large. The number of inmates of the wards is also as a rule small; the most I have seen in one institution is twenty-three, and the number has been as low as one. The average has been about eight. It has, as a rule, only been possible for me to visit the casual wards on one evening. Hence the material available for a consideration of this question is limited, and hardly sufficient for definite deductions. The number of feeble-minded among casuals is small; a man who lives on the road must live by his wits, and the feeble-minded are thereby barred from this method of livelihood.

The classification I have adopted is as follows :—

Class I.—Genuine Vagrants, i.e. men who spend all their time on the road and probably never do any work.

Class II.—Casual “Out-of-Works,” usually unskilled labourers, who tramp from place to place in search of work.

Class III.—Genuine “Out-of-Works,” i.e., men who have held good situations and are capable of good work.

Class IV.—Alcoholics. Men whose condition is *solely* due to alcohol. They have often held good positions. There are many who spend much on alcohol in Class I and II, but I only include in this class those who are incapacitated by alcohol.

Class V.—Physically Inefficient.

Class VI.—Feeble-Minded.

The number I have observed in each class is :—

Vagrants	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	13
Casual out-of-works	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	36
Genuine out-of-works	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	19
Alcoholics	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7
Physically inefficient	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3
Feeble-minded	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3
								—
Total								81
								—

By far the larger number fall into Class II., which merges into the classes above and below. It is composed principally of unskilled labourers, men with no settled home, who do a certain amount of work, but have no fixed object, wandering from place to place, where public works in progress seem to offer likelihood of temporary employment. The number of skilled labourers found in the casual wards has been very small.

In accordance with your instructions I arranged with the medical officers of the various workhouses for the taking of a census of the casuals on a given night. This was done on April 7th. The result is as follows :—

Vagrants	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	21
Casual out-of-works	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	33
Genuine out-of-works	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	29
Alcoholics	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	11
Physically inefficient	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Feeble-Minded	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	0
								—
Total								95
								—

III. The Gaols.

Individuals convicted for offences in the districts under investigation are drafted to two gaols; those from the City of Salisbury are sent to Winchester, those from other areas to Devizes. Both these prisons have been visited, that at Devizes four times, and that at Winchester twice in the course of a month. The total number of persons examined has been thirty-two males and five females.

The Gaols (*cont.*) This number is obviously insufficient for the basis of deductions regarding the relationship of mental enfeeblement to crime, so that I content myself with a simple statement of fact.

Three of the total prisoners have been entered on my lists :—

No. 158 (*M*).—A borderland case, hardly sufficiently marked for observation.

No. 159 (*M*).—A lad of sixteen, who had done well at school. He trained in the Militia for seven weeks, was then in Devizes Barracks for five months, whence he was discharged for stealing a watch. He has been turned out from home, and this is already his fourth conviction for breaking into his father's home and stealing. His manner was odd. His head configuration was peculiar, with deficient occiput, and circumference of only 20 inches. He told me that he was glad to be in prison, as he was better off than outside.

No. 295 (*M*).—A man, age fifty-six, who had formerly been in the Army and was discharged owing to a self-inflicted wound of one hand. He has been in a workhouse since his discharge from the Army in 1890. This was his second conviction for assaulting the workhouse officials, and he told me he would not be able to help this happening again. He was evidently suffering from delusions of persecution.

The only other cases calling for comment in the gaols are the inebriates, of whom one instance will be sufficient. I saw one woman, aged forty-four, in Devizes, where she was undergoing her thirty-first conviction at that prison; on visiting Winchester the following week I again found her and ascertained that she had been arrested in Salisbury as "drunk and disorderly" two days after leaving Devizes. This experience seems to be an epitome of her life. She had been under frequent conviction also at Winchester, and probably at other prisons.

The schools, the workhouses, and the gaols having been now considered, all cases which are under supervision have been passed under review, with the exception of four inmates of idiot asylums, three of training homes, and three of an epileptic home near Chippenham. These last will again be noticed when the epileptics come up for consideration; the remainder do not call for special comment.

The survey into the number and condition of the feeble-minded will be completed if an analysis is now made of those cases occurring among :

IV. *The General Population.*

It will be convenient in this respect to consider each class separately, distinguishing between those in receipt of out-door relief and others.

(1) *Senile Dements.*

(Total cases, 18, of whom 9 are in receipt of relief.)

I cannot doubt that the return under this heading is incomplete. From experience of medical practice one knows that the proportion of senile dements must be greater than this. But information of these cases is not likely to be given unless they are obviously demented. Such cases as I have seen do not call for much comment. If among the poorer classes the senile dements have not been removed to the workhouse they are usually manageable and well looked after. I have only come across two cases whose removal seemed desirable.

(2) *Other Persons of Unsound Mind.*

(Total cases, 14, of whom 2 are in receipt of outdoor relief.)

The only male case is that of a young man, aged twenty-eight, with commencing delusions of persecution, who has been twice bound over to keep the peace.

Of the female cases seven are of elderly women (aged sixty or more) who are the subjects of mild delusions, but whose condition is quite harmless.

In two other cases certification seemed advisable, one of these being at times very violent and a source of much anxiety to those with whom she lived. The General Population (*cont.*)

(3) *Idiots.*

(Total number, 51, of whom 6 are in receipt of relief.)

Of these four are under school age, and sixteen are of school age; of the remainder only two are over the age of forty years, which would point to the fact of early mortality among this class. The majority of the cases occur among the poorer population.

The presence of idiot children in such circumstances is far from satisfactory; they demand an unremitting attention from the mother, who often cannot attend to her other duties; they can receive nothing in the way of training in cleanliness and orderly habits; they are always before the eyes of the other children; they are often a source of danger when sufficiently developed to be passionate and destructive. If the idiots survive the age of childhood they may still remain absolutely helpless throughout life, or may attain sufficient development to be able to wander round their homes pitiable, blighted, often abhorrent specimens of degeneration.

I append a few notes illustrative of some of this class.

No. 68 (M).—A child aged six, in appearance a child of two, with daily epileptic attacks; who cannot speak or talk or stand and has to be swathed as a baby; this in a cottage where there are several other children.

No. 329 (M).—A child of seven in an isolated country cottage, clothed in rags, as he destroys everything put on; excitable and in constant mischief, throwing anything into the fire, cannot be left for one moment by his mother.

No. 258 (M).—A man of thirty, stunted, and of repulsive appearance, found nursing a doll and mumbling to himself; who wanders about a country village.

No. 426 (F).—A girl of nineteen in a very poor cottage, where there were several children round her; half dressed and dishevelled and talking gibberish throughout the visit.

It is evident that for cases such as these some further provision is necessary. The idiot asylums only take two cases; outside these there is no option except the workhouse and the county asylum. The accommodation at the county asylum is already overtaxed, and it is not intended for irremediable cases requiring permanent care from an early age. The workhouse is not a suitable place for the idiot unless accommodated separately from the other inmates, which, as I previously pointed out, is but rarely done.

It is satisfactory to be able to report that though these idiots must be a source of endless trouble to their families, and are often difficult to manage, I have come across no cases of ill-treatment. Indeed, it has been surprising to find the almost abnormal affection which these cases often engender; the mother of one of the most repulsive subjects I have seen stated that she would not part with the boy "for everything between earth and sky." This sentiment I have frequently found repeated, and it would have to be reckoned with, if provision is made for the segregation of these cases.

I have come across one idiot woman, whose friends were in good circumstances and who was boarded out in a country district. Her surroundings were satisfactory, and she was well looked after.

Though at present only six of these cases are in receipt of relief, the majority will ultimately come under the care of the Poor Law authorities.

The General
Population (*cont.*)

(4) *Imbeciles.*

(Total Number of Cases 87, of whom 19 are in Receipt of Relief.)

These cases, though of a higher grade than the idiots, are more important from the point of view of the public, as they are more capable of an independent existence and, being often violent and excitable, more capable of mischief. The majority do no work, but wander aimlessly about the country side. A few work on farms at a small wage, but they are quite incapable of anything beyond the simplest work, and that under supervision. I have entered only six children as imbeciles, as it is difficult to draw a definite line between these and defectives.

Of the male cases (thirty-five) only seven do any work which assists towards their livelihood; these are as follows:—

No. 434 (*M*).—A man aged thirty-eight, who plucks birds for a poultry dealer; in return for his work he is fed, housed, and clothed. He has no relatives and is looked after more in charity than for the value of his work.

No. 28 (*M*).—A lad of seventeen, in ill health, who turns a wheel in a rope factory for 4s. a week.

No. 191 (*M*).—A lad of fifteen, who does a little work on a farm for 2s. a week.

No. 360 (*M*).—A man of thirty-five, of very low type and passionate, who earns 5s. a week by scaring birds, etc.

No. 417 (*M*).—A lad of nineteen, who earns 3s. 6d. a week by assisting in a stable.

No. 428 (*M*).—A man of twenty-one, who earns 3s. a week on a farm.

No. 362 (*M*).—A young man, age not entered, earning 7s. a week on a farm.

Five of the male cases are in receipt of relief; the remainder, the majority of whom are in poor circumstances, are dependent on their relatives, and when these can no longer maintain them will become a burden on the public.

None of the female imbeciles (fifty-two) do any remunerative work; fourteen are in receipt of relief, some of the others are capable of doing a little house work, but cannot be relied upon for the simplest task. Three have given birth to children.

Though there is no possibility of developing these imbeciles into satisfactory members of the community, their condition could be ameliorated and the danger to the public lessened were there some possibility of training them in discipline and in simple occupations. Their friends have often told me that they have endeavoured to train those under their care in manual work of various kinds but have found it impossible. Such training cannot be done at home, but were there provision for treatment in an institution, though the low grade types would probably require permanent care, those of a higher type might have their faculties sufficiently developed to enable them to do simple work, to be less of a burden to the community and less a source of anxiety.

Further, as there are so many of these cases under no kind of supervision, as a present measure all imbeciles should in my opinion be under inspection, and further methods should be devised of dealing with them in special wards of the workhouse or elsewhere, if occasion should demand, until some more satisfactory provision can be made.

(5) *Other Feeble-minded.*

This constitutes the largest class of those with whom the inquiry is concerned, there being outside of workhouses and other institutions 103 males (of whom twelve are in receipt of relief) and 112 females (of whom

twenty-seven are in receipt of relief). The principal type of these cases has been already described in dealing with the feeble-minded in workhouses; there are gradations from this on either side, the less marked case approaching the normal individual, and the more markedly feeble-minded approaching imbecility.

The General
Population (*cont.*)

The main characteristic of these cases is an incapacity for steady and sustained work, hence they drift from one situation to another and the common result is that an independent life has to be given up and the individuals become dependent upon their relatives. Further, they are readily influenced by their surroundings; these being wholesome, they lead well regulated, though simple, lives; but in an unsatisfactory situation they readily become vicious. Another incapacity noted has been an inability to understand the value of money; thus one feeble-minded woman I saw had been in service in London, but on leaving had been brought home by the clergyman of her parish as she was unable even to purchase a ticket. What has impressed me most has been the fact of finding so many physically healthy individuals leading absolutely useless lives of dependence on others, when faculties exist which, under training, would develop sufficiently to enable them to earn their own livelihood to a greater or less extent.

Of the feeble-minded women at present under consideration, out of the total of 112, eight were in service, four were working in factories, two were working on farms. The remainder were living at home, some doing a certain amount of the household work, but the majority doing nothing. By far the larger proportion of these were in poor circumstances, and when those who now support them can no longer do so, they will become claimants on the Poor Law.

The following illustrations are typical:—

No. 106 (*F*).—Aged twenty-two, never out of Standard II. at school; can read very little and only write her name; has been in four previous situations; cannot travel alone; has one child.

I have since been asked whether anything could be done for this case. Her mistress has been unable to keep her, she has a bad home, and it was impossible to find her another situation.

No. 203 (*F*).—Aged twenty-six; never been out to work; does nothing at home; can read and write very little; cannot be trusted alone, and her mother cannot allow her out of observation.

No. 28 (*F*).—Aged twenty; cannot read or write; never passed any standard at school; goes to service every morning, but will never be able to take a permanent situation.

No. 30 (*F*).—Aged twenty-one; in service; in Standard III. on leaving school; very passionate, has assaulted mistress, never stays in any situation any length of time; is unfit to be about; has no home.

Eight of the feeble-minded women in this division have given birth to illegitimate children. One married woman with three children has been under the notice of the National Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children.

The record of feeble-minded males who are at present under discussion is more satisfactory as regards work. Of the 103 cases, fifty-four do a certain amount towards earning their livelihood. It is but seldom that they earn a living wage. Their physical development is often very good, and they are capable of hard manual labour, but they are not capable of work which requires a large amount of intelligence. Though I have not come across marked instances, there is some danger lest the labour of these should be exploited in an unfair manner. Twenty-two of the cases are engaged in agriculture, the remainder work at odd jobs gardening, carrying parcels, stone-breaking, wood chopping, etc. I have frequently questioned farmers regarding the capacities of the feeble-minded in their employ, and have usually been told that they do well what work they have to do, but only under supervision. My impression has been that very many of this class would, under suitable early training, have developed into fairly efficient workers. At present twelve of the 103 are

The General Population (*cont.*) in receipt of relief; practically all the remainder are dependent to some extent on their relatives, and will ultimately require assistance from the rates.

The following cases may be cited as illustrative:—

No. 26 (*M*).—Aged seventeen; will work at times and then refuse to work; has never had constant work; passionate; good with horses; would work well if looked after.

No. 136 (*M*).—Aged forty; cannot read or write; works on farm at 9s. a week, but needs supervision; gives all his wages to man with whom he lodges, who keeps him in food and clothing.

No. 287 (*M*).—Aged nineteen; works on farm at 9s. a week, and does well.

No. 437 (*M*).—Aged twenty-six; works on farm for 3s. 6d. a week and his food; is a good labourer when he feels inclined to work.

No. 89 (*M*).—Aged forty-three; worked with horses for twenty-eight years, but could not continue at this; now breaks stones at 9s. a week; cannot be trusted with money; cannot read or write; alcoholic.

No. 431 (*M*).—Aged nineteen; never out of Standard II. at school; can read and write very little. Works with coal merchant for 4s. a week; works well if looked after.

It remains now to consider what provision is necessary in the case of these feeble-minded men and women. For most of those who have been brought under the notice of the present inquiry the time is unfortunately past when any measures can be taken to transform them into more independent members of the community. To train the feebly gifted the training must be begun at an early age. The number is so great that if a similar proportion exists throughout the country, a system of inspection which would cover them all would be too costly, and many do not appear to demand inspection. But other cases are a source of anxiety and public danger, and it seems advisable that there should be some system of inspection under which they might come. Further, some system of certification appears to me necessary. No medical man and no magistrate would certify these individuals as "persons of unsound mind"; but except under a lunacy certificate there is no power of compulsory detention, which experience proves at times to be demanded.

It is much more important to prevent the development of feeble-minded adults than to attempt the almost impossible task of dealing with those who are already past their youth. I have already discussed one aspect of this matter in considering the very backward among the school children, and would again emphasise the fact that many of the future feeble-minded are to be found among these. It is insufficient to turn such cases into the world with no equipment beyond such as is afforded by the education in an ordinary elementary school. If feebleness of mind is to be arrested or mitigated, it is essential that there should be institutions to which the feebly gifted may be drafted in order that their will power may be strengthened by discipline, that their feeble powers may be consolidated by suitable training, and that latent faculties may be observed and developed.

The initial cost of such institutions would be considerable, but when once erected they should be to a certain extent self-supporting. The expenditure would be justified by the saving to the rates which would ultimately result from the development of independence in many who would otherwise become a burden to their fellows.

(6.) *Defective Children.*

The number of children of school age who are classed as defective, and who are not attending school is twenty-seven; there are three under school age. Further comment on these cases is not demanded after what has been said in discussing defective children in schools.

(7) *Sane Epileptics.*

The number of sane epileptics outside the schools and workhouses is The General
seventy-seven (seven children, thirty-two women, and thirty-eight men), of Population (*cont.*)
whom six are in receipt of relief.

Of the seven children, in two cases the fits are of slight severity; in the remainder they are of sufficient severity to render attendance at school quite impossible, and the result will in all likelihood be marked mental enfeeblement.

The majority of the adults are able to continue work, despite their affliction. Eight women, however, and eleven men are so handicapped as to be unable to follow any avocation; it is almost a certainty that all these cases and a certain number of the former will sooner or later degenerate into feeble-minded epileptics.

This point concludes the inquiry into the number of feeble-minded Epileptics. among the general population, but for a further consideration of the question of epilepsy it will be convenient now to discuss cases entered under column 8 as "Other epileptics."

This class is constituted as follows :—

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Senile dements - - - - .	2	1	3
Unsound mind - - - - .	2	1	3
Idiot - - - - -	3	2	5
Imbecile - - - - -	6	1	7
Feeble-minded - - - - -	18	28	46
Defective children - - - - -	4	5	9
Total - - - - -	35	38	73

It is only necessary to consider those cases in which the mental condition has developed as a result of the epilepsy. This does not apply to the senile dementers or to those of unsound mind.

Idiots.—In the case of four of the idiots in this table the fits developed soon after birth. Whether their presence has induced the cerebral degeneration, or whether they are secondary to this it is impossible to say.

These cases are :—

No. 269 (*F*).—Age 7. Four or five fits a day since a baby. Mother epileptic.

No. 68 (*M*).—Age 6. Fits from age of six months.

No. 69 (*M*).—Age 9. Fits from age of six months.

No. 130 (*M*).—Age 7. Fits began soon after birth.

Imbeciles.—Some of these cases are undoubtedly secondary to epilepsy, *e.g.*

No. 82 (*F*).—Age 30. Frequent fits since age of fourteen; previously normal; now can do nothing for herself.

No. 270 (*M*).—Age 15. Fits began at age of eight; had previously been a bright boy; now complete imbecile; had thirteen fits the night previous to my visit.

Defective Children.—Of these nine cases only two were at school. Here also it is difficult to say how far the epilepsy is a cause of or a concomitant to the cerebral condition; but in eight of the cases the fits commenced sufficiently early and are of sufficient severity to cause grave interference with cerebral functions.

Feeble-Minded Epileptics. (18 males and 28 females). This constitutes the largest class of the cases in which the mental enfeeblement may be re-

Epileptics (cont.) regarded as directly due to epilepsy. In practically all cases the mental capacity has been satisfactory, but the disease has steadily crippled its victim until all power of mental activity and capacity for earning a livelihood have vanished. There has also to be considered the fact that many of the epileptics are of a very passionate disposition and thus a source of danger.

The following are illustrative cases :

No. 63 (M).—Age 30. Fits since infancy; very severe attacks every fortnight; now able to do very little work; passionate and dangerous.

No. 132 (M).—Age 17. Fits since infancy; never a week without; may have three and four a day; memory deficient; unable to work.

No. 384 (M).—Age 64. Fits since age of twelve; now every week; unable to work; has lost sight of right eye, fractured four ribs, and broken leg as result of attacks.

No. 371 (F).—Age 20. Has had fits for eleven years; used to be a bright girl; now can do nothing and memory failing.

No. 386 (F).—Age 36. Fits since age of thirteen; did well at school before this; now can do nothing and is drifting into complete amentia. Right hand crippled as result of burn caused by falling into the fire, and face disfigured by large scar caused similarly.

The other cases in this group are all more or less similar to the above. It has been a sad experience in making the inquiry to see so many otherwise healthy individuals drifting towards complete mental enfeeblement, and to realise that nothing can at present be done to arrest this. A contrary experience has been the visit paid to a small cottage home for epileptic women near Chippenham; here I found nine women all feeble-minded and all afflicted with severe epilepsy; but the records of the home showed a very marked diminution in the frequency of the attacks after admission, and the inmates were able to work at basket making, bookbinding, etc., thus relieving the monotony of their lives and contributing towards their maintenance.

Some further provision of this nature seems indeed to be urgently needed. Epileptics are debarred from the more arduous occupations of life, and the Employers' Liability Act is tending to further limit their sphere. But if in colonies they can be taught habits of diet and regularity, the severity of their malady might be lessened and the consequent amentia mitigated; by training in suitable occupations their powers of usefulness would be much strengthened. Against expenditure in this direction must be set the saving to the rates which would ensue, as of the forty-six cases of "feeble-minded" epileptics, five are in workhouses and twelve are in receipt of relief, while of the remainder many others will later come under the poor law.

Conclusion.

I have now concluded the analysis of the different grades of the feeble-minded among the various sections of the population, and have indicated what methods seem advisable for dealing with them. As any further provision for this class of people would involve the outlay of public money, it would be well to consider the present annual expenditure upon them. This may be summed up approximately as follows :

	£	s.	d.
132 defective children in public elementary schools at an annual cost per head of £2 3s. 11d. - -	289	17	0
229 inmates of workhouses, costing per head 4s. weekly (exclusive of establishment charges) - -	2,381	12	0
81 persons in receipt of outdoor relief at the rate per head of 2s. 6d. weekly - - - - -	526	10	0
	<hr/>		
	£3,197	19	0

It may be well to summarise the practical conclusions to which one has been led in the course of the enquiry. These may be briefly stated thus :—

(1) **Schools:** The removal of defective children from ordinary elementary schools, and the provision of separate treatment for them on strictly defined lines. The recognition of the class of "very backward" children, many of whom will develop into feeble-minded adults.

(2) **Workhouses:** If the feeble-minded are to remain in workhouses, the necessity for increased power of detention and provision for training. Separate accommodation for the lower grades of the feeble-minded and for certified lunatics.

(3) **The General Population:** Supervision, and if necessary, segregation of Idiots and Imbeciles. The provision of institutions for training the feeble-minded, some system of inspection under which these might be brought when necessary, and some form of certification under which they might be dealt with.

(4) **Special provision for epileptics.**

The inquiry has thrown little light on the causes leading to mental enfeeblement. Much is probably a heritage from the past, the result of the dwarfed outlook and poverty of the agricultural labourer in former days. I recollect one imbecile man and his feeble-minded sister, whose early history I was able to ascertain; their mother had been left a widow in "the hungry forties" and toiled in the fields for a daily wage of 8d.: small wonder that there was little to nourish the children's brains. The mother of a feeble-minded man, who had also three other sons in the asylum, informed me that she had had to sustain nine children and pay rent out of a weekly wage of 12s. at a time when bread cost 1s. 5d. an 8 lb. loaf. In this connection I may quote from one of the reports of Dr. Bowes, the Medical Superintendent of the Wilts County Asylum:—

"Much of the present insanity in Wiltshire, particularly in rural districts, has its origin and was generated in bygone days. People are surprised to read of so high a proportion of insanity in agricultural districts where hard competition, worry, and anxiety, the modern causes of insanity, are almost unknown. But the matter is easily explained and one has only to refer to the Poor Law records of sixty years ago to see and understand the life then led by residents in rural districts, and how their then surroundings and habits more or less bred insanity. The depravity, starvation, and wretched surroundings and other evils of those days must be answerable for most of the imbecility and mental deficiency now apparent."

Fortunately there has been much improvement since the times to which these words apply, and the present day should not leave the stigma which past days have left. But if this view of causation is correct, the taint of former days will still tend to manifest itself in future generations, and the urgent necessity exists of detecting it as early as possible and taking measures to prevent its full development. Thus only will it be practicable to attain a "three-fold protection. Protection of the helpless from want; of the irresponsible from ignorance, vice, and the penalty of crime; and lastly the protection of the family and the State from the evils of association and of certain increase."

In concluding my Report I would desire to express my sincere thanks to the clergymen, medical men, school teachers, relieving officers, and to all others from whom in the course of the investigation I have sought assistance. Without such assistance, which has been so readily given, the work involved would have been considerably increased and the reliability of the Returns would have been much diminished.

JAMES PEARSE.

Trowbridge,

April, 1906.

TABLE I.
SUMMARY OF ALL CASES.
Percentage of all persons affected to Total Population, '57.

Area, 485,608 acres.
Population, 151,871.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dement.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) -	-	-	-	-	-	113	19	(2)	132
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) -	67	17	1	13	115	7	9	(14)	229
Sub-divisions of Group B :-									
(1) Persons in Casual Wards *	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
(2) Women in Maternity Wards †	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief) -	9	2	6	19	39	-	6	(10)	81
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) -	2	5	17	18	33	9	25	(13)	109
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) -	-	-	-	-	8	1	-	(3)	9
Group H (Other Sources) -	7	7	28	50	140	20	46	(29)	298
Group I (Known to the Police) -	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	(2)	3
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) -	-	-	2	2	-	-	-	-	4
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) -	-	1	-	-	2	-	-	-	3
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL	85	32	54	102	340	150	105	(73)	868

N.B.—Of the total number of children referred to in the above Table, 60 were of school age and not receiving tuition ; of these none were of unsound mind 20 were idiots, 6 were imbeciles, 27 were defective, 7 were epileptic.

* In the case of the Casual Wards as far as possible the investigation continued night by night for one month.

† In the case of Maternity Wards as far as possible the investigation extended over three months.

TABLE II.
SUMMARY (MALES).

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools)	—	—	—	—	—	70	12	(1)	82
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) Sub-division of Group B:—	34	9	—	6	57	3	4	(5)	113
(1) Persons in Casual Wards *	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief)	5	—	3	5	12	—	3	(3)	28
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners)	1	—	11	8	18	8	18	(7)	54
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools)	—	—	—	—	2	1	—	—	3
Group H (Other Sources)	2	1	15	22	71	9	20	(18)	140
Group I (Known to the Police)	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	(1)	2
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums)	—	—	2	2	—	—	—	—	4
Group K (Inmates of Prisons)	—	1	—	—	2	—	—	—	3
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
GRAND TOTAL	42	11	31	43	164	91	57	(35)	439

* In the case of the Casual Wards as far as possible the investigation continued night by night for one month.

TABLE III.
SUMMARY (FEMALES).

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) -	—	—	—	—	—	43	7	(1)	50
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) -	33	8	1	7	58	4	5	(9)	116
Sub-divisions of Group B :—									
(1) Persons in Casual Wards *	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
(2) Women in Maternity Wards †	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief) -	4	2	3	14	27	—	3	(7)	53
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) -	1	5	6	10	15	1	7	(6)	45
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) -	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	(3)	6
Group H (Other Sources) -	5	6	13	28	69	11	26	(11)	158
Group I (Known to the Police) -	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	(1)	1
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
GRAND TOTAL	43	21	23	59	176	59	48	(38)	429

* In the case of the Casual Wards as far as possible the investigation continued night by night for one month.
† In the case of Maternity Wards as far as possible the investigation extended over three months.

TABLE IV.

GENERAL SUMMARY SHOWING THE TOTAL NUMBER OF AFFECTED PERSONS IN EACH UNION DISTRICT RESPECTIVELY.

Locality.	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble- minded.	6. Defective Children.	7. Epileptics (Sane).	8. Total.	9. Percentage of affected persons to union population.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.							
Bradford-on-Avon	13	8	3	16	21	10	4	75	·77%
Chippenham	12	5	5	20	59	20	12	133	·57%
Devizes	4	-	11	5	49	30	10	109	·55%
Marlborough	7	2	5	1	21	11	7	54	·63%
Pewsey	3	1	2	7	36	13	12	74	·66%
Salisbury	8	7	10	18	44	22	25	134	·44%
Swindon and Highworth	8	1	5	5	18	20	12	69	·48%
Tisbury	7	1	4	7	24	5	3	51	·66%
Trowbridge and Melksham	11	6	5	11	38	7	13	91	·49
Wilton	12	1	4	12	30	12	7	78	·80%
Total	85	32	54	102	340	150	105	868	·60*

* Average number of affected persons per union.

TABLE V.
SPECIAL SUMMARY OF ALL CASES NEEDING PROVISION.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools)	—	—	—	—	—	107	5	(2)	112
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions)	—	—	—	—	—	7	—	—	7
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief)	2	—	6	12	11	—	4	(6)	35
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners)	—	1	5	9	7	3	—	(7)	28
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group H (Other Sources)	—	2	20	32	78	12	12	(18)	156
Group I (Known to the Police)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	(2)	—
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group K (Inmates of Prisons)	—	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	2
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
GRAND TOTAL	2	4	31	53	97	129	24½	(35)	340

The object of this table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision, either : (1) in their own interest ; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal ; these are not here included, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the investigator, improperly, or unkindly cared for, or who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live.

SPECIAL SUMMARY OF ALL MALES NEEDING PROVISION.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Demented.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	66	4	(1)	70
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) -	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	3
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief -	2	-	3	2	4	-	1	(2)	12
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - -	-	-	4	6	5	3	1	(5)	19
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group H (Other Sources) - - - - -	-	2	10	12	26	5	8	(10)	63
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	(1)	-
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - - -	-	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	2
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - - - -	2	3	17	20	36	77	14	(19)	169

The object of this table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision, either : (1) in their own interest ; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal ; these are not here included, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for ; or who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live.

TABLE VII.
SPECIAL SUMMARY OF ALL FEMALES NEEDING PROVISION.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	41	1	(1)	42
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - -	-	-	-	-	-	4	-	-	4
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief) -	-	-	3	10	7	-	3	(4)	23
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - -	-	1	1	3	2	-	2	(2)	9
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group H (Other Sources) - - - -	-	-	10	20	52	7	4	(8)	93
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	(1)	-
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - - -	-	1	14	33	61	52	10	(16)	171

The object of this table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision, either : (1) in their own interest ; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal ; these are not here included, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for, or who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live.

C. III.—NOTTINGHAMSHIRE.

REPORT BY SAMUEL ERNEST GILL, M.D. (LOND.), L.R.C.P. (LOND.), M.R.C.S. (ENG.), RESPECTING THE NUMBER AND CONDITION OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED, EPILEPTIC, AND OTHER MENTALLY AFFECTED PERSONS WITHIN THE UNION DISTRICTS OF MANSFIELD, SOUTHWELL, NEWARK, AND BINGHAM.

MY LORD, MADAM, AND GENTLEMEN,—I have the honour to present my report on the above enquiry.

The area which is covered by the unions which have been the subject of the present enquiry is 341,604 acres, or roughly 534 square miles, with a population of 145,339 in 1901. By far the larger part of this area falls within the southern two-thirds of the county of Nottingham, 135 parishes out of the 172 being within that county. Twenty-six parishes, with an area of about ninety square miles, however, are in Lincolnshire; two small parishes are in Leicestershire, and nine, with an area of thirty-three square miles and population of 28,735, are in the county of Derby. The populous south-western portion of Nottinghamshire, containing the city of Nottingham and part of the Erewash Valley, does not come in the area investigated.

In the area are four union workhouses with associated hospitals, one general hospital, and one accident hospital, and 168 public elementary schools. Most of the hospital assistance that is required is sought in the neighbouring large towns of Nottingham, Derby and Lincoln.

The area under investigation divides itself naturally into two unequal parts. The larger, consisting of the Newark, Southwell and Bingham Unions, covers 445 square miles with a population of 63,738, spread over the area mostly in small villages of under 1,000 inhabitants. Newark is the largest town with a population of nearly 15,000. Southwell has just over 3,000 and Radcliffe-on-Trent about 2,000 inhabitants. By far the largest proportion of the inhabitants are occupied in agricultural and allied pursuits, but there are a few lime pits, two engineering works at Newark, a lace factory at Southwell, and a few breweries in different parts.

In the uplands which lie between these three unions (which occupy the Trent Valley), and the Peak district of Derbyshire is situated the Mansfield Union area. It covers eighty-nine square miles, with about 81,000 inhabitants, giving a population density of 900 to the square mile or about eight times that in the other three unions. In the towns of Mansfield (21,000) and Sutton-in-Ashfield (15,000) are lace, thread, and hosiery factories, and in the former also iron foundries and boot factories, but a considerable number of their inhabitants are also engaged in the collieries which give employment to the inhabitants of the smaller towns of the Union. The growth of population has in many cases been very rapid. Mansfield has increased from 15,925 in 1891 to 21,445 in 1901. Sutton-in-Ashfield from 10,562 to 14,862, Mansfield Woodhouse 2,810 to 4,877, and they are still increasing rapidly owing to the opening of fresh collieries in the neighbourhood.

This opening up of new pits with the consequent influx of a large number of people, many of whom are unsuitable from drinking or other habits for regular employment or who do not wish for it, has made the investigation very difficult to carry out in the time at my disposal.

For people come and go so rapidly, often staying only a few weeks, that they are quite unknown to my usual sources of information—the clergy, schoolmasters and doctors. Under these circumstances the only way to be sure of having approximately all the feeble-minded on my list would be by a house to house visitation, and this of course was impossible. This

however does not apply with the same force to the older colliery towns of the western part of the Union where the population is much more settled.

The object of the enquiry has been to find out as thoroughly as possible in the limited time at my disposal, the number of those who for mental reasons are unable to compete on equal terms with their normal fellows, or who for the same reasons are unable to manage themselves or their affairs with ordinary prudence, including also epileptics. And it will be as well before considering the groups separately to notice one or two points which have a bearing on the results found. In the Newark, Bingham, and Southwell districts we have a large area which has been agricultural from time immemorial. During the last sixty years, however, agriculture has decreased and manufacture has immensely increased in importance. The result has been that there has been a steady flow of population from the country to the manufacturing towns, and areas such as the three under consideration which lie close to a large town with a thriving staple industry must inevitably suffer in average intelligence from the withdrawal of those who are brightest intellectually and are most energetic. For it is not the dull and backward boy who goes to seek his fortune in the town, but he who is bright and has most "go" about him; whilst the former is left in the village. This has now been going on for many years and the inevitable result has followed.

Turning now to the Mansfield district we find a population which in the country parts has been mostly engaged in agriculture until comparatively recently. But in addition to this in the towns and large villages a large number of the inhabitants were also employed as hand stocking frame knitters and in other skilled industries. For very many years also in the western parts there have been collieries which have given employment to considerable numbers. The hand frame knitting has now almost entirely died out, the work being done in factories instead of in the men's own homes, and those employed at it have gone into lace, thread or hosiery mills or into collieries. During the last fifty years and especially in the latter half of the time, a large number of new collieries have been opened and it is principally due to this that the population of the Union has increased so largely. Take Shirebrook for example. Ten years ago it was a quiet agricultural village with about 500 inhabitants. A pit was sunk near, and two lines of railway made through it and now it has a population of nearly 10,000. Many other places can show a large, though not so large an increase.

It is inevitable that in an enquiry carried out as this has been in so short a time and over so large an area, a certain number of cases must have been missed. In the agricultural parts consisting mostly of small villages I feel sure that this number is small and would not alter my figures to any large extent, but in the much more densely populated Mansfield area the number of cases missed would be found by more thorough enquiry extending over a longer period of time to be somewhat larger in proportion. They would not however, I am confident, alter my deductions that in an agricultural area with nearly stationary or dwindling population, the percentage of those who are mentally afflicted will be found to be much larger than in an area with a growing population engaged in skilled industries.

GROUP A.

In carrying out this part of the enquiry I have to gratefully acknowledge the very kind and cordial assistance which has been so willingly given me by all the education authorities concerned. The interest they have taken in the investigation has very considerably lightened my labours. There has been a general consensus of opinion amongst them that an enquiry of this sort was desirable in the interests both of the schools and of the children, though in no case has the Defective and Epileptic Act been adopted. About a year ago, however, the Notts. County Council Education

Authority sent out forms to be filled in by the head teachers, the headings being "Feeble-minded," "Defective," and "Epileptic," in order to obtain information on which action, if any, should be taken. It was, however, decided that nothing should be done at present. These returns were kindly placed at my disposal, but I have not found them entirely trustworthy for my purpose, partly because many of the teachers did not properly understand what was required, but returned physical defects as well as mental, and partly because they were afraid of offending the parents by branding their children as "not quite all there." Consequently any comparison between the two sets of returns would serve no useful purpose.

As has been found elsewhere, in the whole area there is no systematic inspection of the school children by a medical man, and consequently one finds very diverse methods of dealing with both mental defect and also with all forms of illness. The usual method employed is for the parent to get an exemption certificate from his usual medical attendant, and the child remains away until the doctor thinks that he is fit to return. On the whole I think this system works fairly well, but it is open to disadvantages; the greatest perhaps being that any action taken is taken by the parents and by them alone; it ought to be possible for the school authorities to exclude children who are a danger to the others in cases where the parents refuse to do any thing, as not infrequently happens in ring-worm and other contagious disorders. One town and one county authority each have a medical officer to whom such cases of mental defect are referred, as are pointed out by the teachers. Headmasters as a rule are very loth to take any action in this matter, nor are they the right people on whom such a duty ought to fall, and I find that only six children have been certified by these two gentlemen as unable to receive benefit from ordinary school teaching. In no case has any other provision been made for their education. Two out of these six belong to one family and the exemption has extended from them to three of their brothers and sisters, two of whom are quite capable of profiting by attendance at school.

In investigating the schools I have kept always before my mind the question as to whether the children would receive more benefit by remaining where they are than they would by being placed in a special school as at present constituted.

This has frequently been a difficult matter to settle for those who are just near the border line. It is not always a question of how much reading and writing they can acquire or how many sums they can do correctly; there are several children who will never get out of the first standard who are by no means mentally deficient, and who do much more good by rubbing up against boys who can learn much more than they can, and with whom they keep pace on equal terms in everything but school learning. To illustrate what I mean—there is a boy in one of the schools who is unable to learn his letters correctly, and on enquiring at his home I found that his father never learnt to read or write properly, and yet he is a "contractor" in the pit having several men under him; and the boy does not seem deficient except in school learning.

The 168 schools which I have visited for the purposes of this enquiry have 31,698 (15,866 being boys and 15,832 girls) children in attendance. Of these I have found that 155 are mentally deficient (of whom six are also epileptic) eleven are imbecile (one epileptic) and twenty-three are subject to epileptic fits but are not mentally deficient, though several of them are dull and backward. There are also two children in Group B attending school, making altogether 168 who are attending school and who are unable to receive proper benefit therefrom, giving a percentage for the whole area of .53. In addition to these 168 there are two children (both epileptic) in group F, and twenty-three (six epileptic) in Group H. who are unable to attend school for mental reasons.

Taking the unions separately, the differences are very striking, and are best shown thus :—

—	Children at School.	M. Ds.	Percentage.
Mansfield - - - - -	20732	92	·44
Newark - - - - -	5734	41	·71
Bingham - - - - -	2258	25	1·10
Southwell - - - - -	2974	31	1·04

It is worth noticing that the percentage of children attending school to the population of the union is as follows :—

Mansfield - - - - -	25·7 per cent.
Newark - - - - -	18·5 ”
Bingham - - - - -	16·2 ”
Southwell - - - - -	15·5 ”

It may be accidental and not be capable of general application, but in these four unions the percentage of mentally abnormal children varies roughly inversely according to the percentage of the population attending school.

Sane Epileptics.—There is no reason why any of the twenty-three sane epileptics should not continue to attend the ordinary schools. In addition to these there are sixteen sane epileptics of school age who cannot attend, either on account of the severity or frequency of the fits, or for other reasons.

Imbeciles.—In addition to the eleven who are sufficiently quiet and tractable to be in school, there are eighteen who are not in attendance. In most cases the children are so used to them that they do not cause any or much distraction, though of course they receive no benefit from the teaching.

Defective Children.—As before mentioned the Defective and Epileptic Act has nowhere been adopted, and all the children but one are attending the ordinary schools. The one exception has been sent by the Education Authority to attend one of the Special Schools in Nottingham.

Two of these children are morally defective with no sense of right or wrong, and they will inevitably help to swell the criminal classes unless permanent and proper oversight is provided for them.

Wherever any further information with regard to any defective child seemed desirable, I have called and seen the parents, and the other children, if any. In this way I have come across some feeble-minded whom I should not otherwise have met with, and in some cases have been able to correct a diagnosis made from only seeing the child in school.

GROUP B.

In conjunction with the respective medical officers I have examined all the inmates of the four Union Workhouses and their associated hospitals. Each workhouse has a maternity ward and casual ward, but in no case is there a special imbecile ward, nor are there any special workhouse schools for the children. The medical officers have in every case entered fully into the spirit of the enquiry, and have given me every assistance in their power.

In the four unions the total number of inmates is 591, 531 being adults and sixty children. Of the total I find that 120 are mentally affected, being distributed as follows :—

	1 Senile Dements.	2 Lunatics.	3 Idiots.	4 Imbeciles.	5 Other Feeble-minded.	6 Defective Children	Epileptics.		TOTAL.
							7	8	
							Sane.	Others.	
Males - - -	25	5	1	9	13	2	2	(3)	57
Females - - -	26	5	-	7	23	-	2	(3)	63

This gives a total percentage of just over twenty, taking the whole workhouse population, or of 22·2 if we take adults only.

Casual Wards.—The four Union Workhouses each have a casual ward attached, but in the two smaller ones the number of casuals is very small, only two or three a week. In the other two there are about eighty and 200 respectively per week on an average. In three out of the four unions the casuals have a small amount of work allotted to them which they can get done as a rule by about ten o'clock when they are dismissed. At Mansfield—the largest union—they are kept at work the whole of the day after admission and dismissed early the following morning. They seem quite agreeable to this arrangement, the only complaint being at times that the regulations do not allow of an extra diet commensurate with the extra work. I very much regret that I was unable to carry out this part of the enquiry according to your instructions, as I found it impossible, with such a large area to cover, to arrange to be at the workhouse each day of a week for an hour or two and yet get satisfactorily through the rest of my work. Consequently the numbers seen are hardly large enough from which to draw any definite conclusions. I examined all the casuals who were in the wards on the days when I visited them, but the total is only twenty-two, all of whom were men. Eight of them were over sixty years of age and two under twenty; one of these latter was on the tramp with his father who had been a basket maker, who had to give up that employment when he lost two fingers. They had both been in gaol, the father three times for begging, the son once for sleeping out. The boy will never do any good unless separated from his father, and made to work under oversight for some time, in order to get him out of the bad habits already formed. With one exception all those over sixty had at one time been in regular employment and had been with one master for years at a time, in one case thirty years. They had lost their jobs either through the firm failing or through bad eyesight or drink and had been unable to again get regular work on account of age. The exception was aged sixty-one, brought up as a civil engineer, who had to give up this employment on account of epilepsy. He has spent fourteen years at Broadmoor, for attempting to murder a man whom he thought had cheated him out of some money. Since his discharge he has been in three asylums, from each of which he has escaped. The fits are getting more frequent and more severe.

Twelve of the twenty-two have been in gaol from one to eight times, one for deserting his children and the rest for begging or drink, one for theft, and the above-mentioned for attempted murder. In addition, three of the twenty-two are feeble-minded (one also epileptic), and two of these have been in gaol, one eight times, and the other one once for refusing to do his allotted work at a casual ward.

Maternity Cases.—During my visits there were two feeble-minded girls awaiting their confinements, one for the first and the other for the second time. The father in the former case is the girl's own brother. The other one had her first child (in the workhouse) at the age of fourteen, and the medical officer detained her for two years afterwards under certificate; she was then let out at the instance of one or two of the guardians who thought her capable of taking care of herself, the result being that now at the age of eighteen she is awaiting her second.

I find that of twenty-three feeble-minded women at present in the workhouses eleven have at one time or another had children, all illegitimate. The father of one of these children is reputed to be the porter at one of the workhouses where she has been, though not one in this district.

GROUP C.

The total number of mental inefficients in this group is 93, distributed as follows :—

	1. Senile Dements.	2. Lunatics.	3. Idiots.	4. Imbeciles.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		Total.
							7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Male - - -	10	5	4	12	14	-	-	(5)	45
Female - -	3	4	4	14	21	-	2	(1)	48

Of these one senile dement, three idiots, one imbecile, two feeble-minded, and one sane epileptic reside within the confines of these unions but receive their relief from other boards of guardians.

Taking half-a-crown as an average weekly payment to each of these (and it is probably a good deal below the mark) the annual amount paid comes to a little over £600, and this without any hope or expectation of return.

Thirty-five out of the ninety-three are feeble-minded and are all capable of work under careful supervision.

The total number in receipt of outdoor relief in the four unions is 3,514. The percentages vary from 1·81 in the Bingham Union to 2·98 in the Newark Union, the average being 2·64.

GROUP D.

The sanitary authorities were unable to tell me of any cases which are not more suitably entered in other groups.

GROUP E.

As above mentioned there is only one general hospital in the whole area under investigation. The resident medical officer very kindly went through his books, and was able to show me three cases of epilepsy (one being also feeble-minded) who were not otherwise met with.

The area depends very largely for its hospital accommodation on the General and Children's Hospitals in Nottingham. The physicians attending to patients at these hospitals were communicated with and information with regard to one sane epileptic was obtained who would otherwise have been missed.

GROUP F.

I have received information concerning 105 persons from the general practitioners in the district, some of whom I have seen either by myself or with their doctor.

Most of these cases are in good circumstances and they are carefully and satisfactorily looked after by their friends, and in some cases have regular attendants. In two cases, the doctors have said they thought the patients (both lunatics) might be better off in an asylum, but I gathered that there was nothing very seriously wrong with their present condition.

GROUP G.

Common Lodging Houses.—I examined forty inmates of the licensed lodging houses in the district and of these only one could be said to be definitely feeble-minded. He is a shiftless rag gatherer aged forty-eight, who is not averse to begging on occasion. He has been in gaol at least once.

Seven of the forty were over sixty years of age, one was a glass rivetter who lost his employment a few years ago through drink, and has since had nothing regular to do. The other six were labourers who through age or illness can only get odd jobs. If we write drink in place of age, this also applied to the majority of those seen, only four being apparently genuine cases in search of work. There was one prostitute.

Training Homes.—There is only one training Home in the district and it draws entirely from other parts of the country. But as the circumstances are somewhat peculiar and interesting I carefully examined all the inmates. It is a Home for girls of fourteen to eighteen who are found unmanageable in the various Children's Homes for Waifs and Strays belonging to the Church of England, and who are unfit to go direct into service. They are being trained in laundry and domestic work. Of the twenty-nine whom I saw there, eighteen are definitely feeble-minded, and one is morally defective. I will not go into each case, but on looking through my notes I find one or more of the following descriptions opposite twenty-three out of the twenty-nine names, bad influence, violent temper, sulky, untruthful. In addition to these one feeble-minded girl aged fifteen was starved nearly to death by her mother who is very poor, but with careful attention and good feeding is now showing some improvement.

The following are worthy of special mention :—

1. Aged seventeen. A clever girl with a very bad influence on those round her, has no sense of right and wrong, steals food, and cannot be punished by isolation as she has picked every lock in the house.

2. Aged seventeen. A bad-tempered violent girl. Was sent here by the magistrate for attempting suicide with carbolic acid.

3. Aged twenty. Is feeble-minded, was starved nearly to death when fourteen. Was found in a garret, taken to the workhouse and properly fed. Is subject to fits of very violent temper, and has since had to be removed to the workhouse.

These nineteen girls are urgently in need of permanent supervision.

Homes for Fallen Girls.—There are none of these in the district itself, but I found one girl in a Home in Nottingham. She is twenty-two years of age, and badly feeble-minded. Her family history is very bad. Her father committed suicide. Her mother then lived with another man, whom she finally attempted to murder, on some more or less trivial provocation.

The girl is able to read and write and do simple arithmetic, but has a very dull, sullen appearance. She was returned from another Home because she was unmanageable and in one of her violent fits of temper she began breaking furniture.

GROUP H.

In many ways this group is the most important of the whole investigation containing, as it does, all those who are at large and are not under any supervision except in most cases that of their friends and relations.

My sources of information for this group have been those mentioned in the instructions. On each village I have brought to bear five chief sources of information, the doctor of the district, the relieving officer, who has frequently told me of others besides those in receipt of relief, the clergyman, the village schoolmaster, and also the rural police. In addition, especially in small outlying hamlets, I have seen one or two of the prominent farmers, and have called at a good many isolated farms to make enquiries. The two last sources have not given me much help beyond that I have got from the first mentioned.

My tables show a total of 267 in this group or practically one third. I will first take each class separately.

Senile Dements.—The total in this class is six of whom four are under efficient supervision. Of the other two, one is a woman of seventy with a cripple husband who has some means; she has delusions and is quite harmless, but requires more efficient oversight, which could probably be obtained at home. The other is a man of nearly eighty, living by himself, who makes himself unpleasant to his neighbours.

Lunatics.—Out of the thirteen, six should be under care either in the workhouse or the asylum.

Two of these six cases are not properly looked after and require better supervision for their own sakes, the other four being a source of annoyance or danger to their friends and neighbours.

Idiots.—Of the thirty idiots I consider that twenty-six are at present under suitable care. The other four require some provision. The amount of loving care expended on these and the imbeciles is the only bright feature in their case.

Imbeciles.—Eleven of the thirty-five are not under proper control. One of these, a girl of eight, an uneducable imbecile, calls for mention. On account of her filthy habits she is quite unfit for school and she is unmanageable at home. Her conduct has constituted a public scandal for the last two years, into the details of which it is impossible to enter; but, until lately, no attempt has been made to have her put under proper control.

Feeble-minded.—Of the 105 who come under this heading twenty-eight require more suitable supervision, thirty-nine are efficiently looked after, but would be better able to earn a living, or part of a living, if they worked under better regulated conditions, whilst the remaining forty either have independent means, and there is and will be no necessity for them to do anything, or else they are working with relatives who carefully look after them.

Defective Children.—There are twenty-three under this heading, of whom six are epileptic. They are all capable of some education but are not at school, either because of the frequency of their fits or because they are too troublesome, and distract the attention of the other children.

Sane Epileptics.—There are twenty-one male and thirty-four female sane epileptics, of whom five males and six females are of school age but unable to attend school on account of the frequency or severity of the fits. These would all be benefited, probably, by treatment in an epileptic school colony. Of the remaining twenty-eight females thirteen are married and the fits do not interfere with them attending properly to their household duties. Of the other fifteen one has her fits quite infrequently and is at regular work in a factory, and thirteen are at home, and do house work, or go out for a day's work as they feel able. The other is a child of three.

Of the sixteen adult men, five are at regular work and have fits quite infrequently. One of these, whose fits came on after a trap accident, is at work on a quarry bank, which seems a very unsuitable occupation, but as he always has three or four minutes' warning before a fit comes on he is able to get to a place of safety.

The other eleven are all employable under suitable conditions and most of them do odd jobs occasionally, but cannot get regular work. Two of them began life as colliers, but as it is illegal for epileptics to be employed in such a hazardous occupation, they had to be dismissed at once, although their fits are very infrequent.

This is perhaps a suitable place to mention that the Compensation Act and Employers' Liability Act have immensely increased the difficulties of epileptics and of all who are not quite mentally sound, in finding employment. At the new pits no one who is feeble-minded has a chance of employment, though no doubt some who are only slightly below the border line do get taken on at times; in fact, I have seen two. In the older pits the employers recognise their obligation to old hands, and at one pit the manager pointed out five to me, who are distinctly feeble. And at another pit I found one feeble-minded youth had been taken on because he is the son of one of their old and trusted employees. These are all employed on the pit bank at routine work amongst a large number of others who can look after them. All new hands who are taken on have to be examined by the colliery doctor, and any who are not well up to the average of intelligence are rejected for that reason alone. I have come across at least one who is distinctly though only slightly feeble-minded, who has been rejected, though he is quite capable of doing work on the pit bank.

In four of these cases the epilepsy is of traumatic origin. Two of these have been operated on with some alleviation to their condition, and one is shortly to be operated upon.

Boarded-Out Children.—There are three of these, two females and one male, who all seem efficiently looked after.

GROUP I.

Throughout the whole of the enquiry I have received very great assistance from this source. The chief constables in every case have caused enquiries to be made by the local police; lists were made out from the information thus received and placed at my disposal, and were found very helpful indeed. In this way I have heard of several whom I should not otherwise have met with. As, however, the names thus received were not those of individuals known to the police in their official capacity, I have included them in such other groups as seemed more suitable.

GROUP J.

There is no Idiot Asylum in the district. I have written to all the principal Idiot Asylums in the country, and find that there are no idiots or imbeciles in them from the area under consideration.

GROUP K.

Prisoners from the greater part of this district are incarcerated at Nottingham, but those from the parts of Derbyshire and Leicestershire included in the area go respectively to Derby and Leicester.

It was found that there is a reciprocal arrangement between Nottingham and Lincoln by which all the men from the Newark Court and from Lincolnshire go to Lincoln, whilst all the women from the same area are looked after at Nottingham. As this would have necessitated my going to Lincoln, and Dr. Stracey, who was carrying out a similar enquiry in certain parts of Lincolnshire, coming to Nottingham at intervals for the purposes of this part of the enquiry—you kindly allowed us to see all prisoners from the two areas who were confined at our respective centres, thus saving us both a considerable amount of time.

During the month I was engaged on this part of the work there were no prisoners from my district at Leicester. There were six prisoners at Derby, of whom one was feeble-minded.

In Nottingham prison I examined fifty-three men and fourteen women, of whom six men and one woman were feeble-minded. This gives a percentage of 10·4.

GROUP L.

Within this district there are no Inebriate Homes, and Dr. Branthwaite informs me that there are no inebriates from the district confined elsewhere.

CASES NEEDING SPECIAL PROVISION.

I have tabulated all those whom I consider are in need of special provision. The table will be found at the end of this report.

Out of the total number of mental inefficients there are 313 who are in need of more suitable care; that is 38·6 per cent.

Of these forty-four are either insane, idiot or imbecile, and they in every case are not properly looked after under existing arrangements. Any alteration made would be more for their own safety and comfort, and not that they may be made wage-earners. As a class they may be looked upon as incapable of doing remunerative work, though if taken young some of the higher imbeciles might be taught by perseverance and reiteration on the part of the teacher to do simple routine work, and they would be much happier if occupied.

When one comes to the feeble-minded, what I have said gathers still greater force. One hundred and twenty of them are at present practically non-wage earners, or what they earn comes so irregularly that they are practically earning nothing, but are dependent on the charity of their friends or the Lady Bountiful of the parish. They are the last to be taken on when work gets plentiful and the first to be dismissed when it becomes slack. They are in a constant state of hand-to-mouth existence. I have talked it over with very many during the progress of my enquiry, and all agree that something in the way of organised work of a simple nature with intelligent and sympathetic oversight ought to be provided for them. Such a colony could probably be made largely if not entirely self-supporting. We have an object-lesson in the Home for Waifs and Strays which I have reported upon, where the girls do laundry work, and do it very well if properly supervised. If it can be done for the girls it can also be done for the men.

I have mentioned 68 out of the 232 who are feeble-minded as urgently requiring further provision, but in at least 90 per cent. of the whole number the most is not made that could be made of the working capacity of these poor people. Besides earning very little themselves they also prevent their relatives from making the most of their powers on account of the oversight they require; though this applies much more to those lower in the scale of intelligence—the imbeciles and idiots.

I have mentioned above the number of feeble-minded women who have illegitimate children, and colonies of this sort with power of detention would help to prevent the population being increased from very undesirable stock.

What I have said above applies also to the sane epileptics, who find increasing difficulty in obtaining suitable work.

With regard to the mentally deficient children in public elementary schools, all are suitable for tuition in special schools were such provided. From the nature of the area these would have to take the form of boarding schools. At present they learn practically nothing, and are a drag and hindrance to the rest of the scholars. For their own sakes and for the sake of the others they should be taken away from the ordinary schools.

In conclusion I wish to tender my most sincere thanks to all who have so kindly given of their time and knowledge to assist me in carrying out this enquiry. It is impossible to particularise where all have been so kind, and in no case have I met with other than the most cheerful assistance. I have the honour to remain,

Your obedient servant,

SAMUEL E. GILL.

96, MANSFIELD ROAD,

NOTTINGHAM.

13th July, 1906.

ADDENDUM.

DISTRIBUTION AND PROVISION.

In the introductory remarks I have given, roughly, the differences between the rural areas, comprising the Newark, Southwell and Bingham Unions, and the colliery Mansfield area. In a table at the end of the Report will be found a general summary of the results found in the different unions, the rural areas being grouped together, and the totals made out so as to facilitate a comparison between the two districts. It is at once seen that there is a great difference between the two, the rural and the colliery districts, which is brought out more strongly by a small calculation. The Mansfield population is nearly a third larger than that of the rural area, and if the percentage of mentally affected persons in the former were the same as in the latter the numbers (allowing for population) would be 575 instead of 362.

On first commencing my inquiry in the Mansfield district, I was met by the almost unanimous opinion of the doctors and others that I should not find many there, an opinion which they based on the statements that there is very little intermarriage in the district and not much consumption. The first of these is to be expected, where there has been such a very rapid increase of population during recent years, and the latter may also be true. It is interesting to notice that common report assigns a lower intellectual standard to the only purely agricultural village in the union, the only village which has not yet been touched by the collieries. According to my figures, the percentage of its population affected is $\cdot 8$ as against $\cdot 44$ for the rest of the union.

Comparing two towns, one in each area, of the same population (15,000) within a few hundreds, I found only twenty-nine mentally affected at Sutton-in-Ashfield (in the Mansfield district), as against fifty-six at Newark, giving a percentage of $\cdot 19$ and $\cdot 37$ respectively.

As regards the drinking habits in the colliery districts, I have it on the authority of one who has had many years' experience of the colliers in his neighbourhood, that quite 50 per cent. of them drink considerably more than is good for them on Saturday nights, and that quite half the remainder would be better with less; which means, in other words, that only about 25 per cent. of the colliers in that district are either teetotal or strictly moderate drinkers. In considering this subject it is necessary to bear in mind that men engaged in heavy laborious occupations can take a much larger quantity of spirits or beer, without the serious physical effects that the same quantity would have on those whose work is only light or sedentary; and also that a weekly drinking bout (the form it often takes), is much less injurious to the human tissues than continuous "soaking." In saying this, I do not wish to minimise the evil, which is very great indeed, and there is no doubt that the physique and mental capacity of future generations must suffer, to a certain extent, from these habits.

To turn for a moment to the rural area, we have a stationary or dwindling population which has been associated for many generations with the same district, and which has been losing for many years the strongest and most energetic of its sons and daughters to the manufacturing centres. And there has been very little influx of new inhabitants to take their places. Beyond a lace factory and two engineering works (recently moved to Newark from the South) I did not find any skilled occupation likely to bring in new blood into the district.

We thus have in the two parts of my district two diametrically opposed conditions, the one being thickly inhabited (900 to the square mile), with a

rapidly growing population engaged in skilled industry, and the other thinly covered (110 to the square mile), with a stationary or dwindling population engaged in agriculture.

On going through the villages, I was constantly met with the report that there was much intermarriage, which has the effect of intensifying any particular family tendency. Two or three doctors resident in the district, who had had experience of other places, also told me they were struck by the amount of neurasthenia they found. My returns show a striking difference in the amount of epilepsy present (113 cases in the rural, as against 78 in the colliery district), which has a bearing on the same subject.

I have come across several cases bearing on this question of intermarriage :—

(1) A boy, mentally deficient, one of five, all very dull, whose father is uncle of his mother (who is not very bright).

(2) An idiot girl, one of ten, five of whom are idiot or imbecile, the father and mother being first cousins.

(3) An imbecile hemiplegic man, aged 27, who is the son of his grandfather.

(4) A man who went through the form of marriage at church with his half-sister; they have several young children, the oldest of whom is very dull, but hardly mentally deficient. The mother is feeble-minded.

These are perhaps the most glaring, but there are several other cases of close relationship between husband and wife. It is perhaps only fair to mention the probability that a thorough inquiry throughout the district would reveal the fact that many married cousins have normal families, the family tendency not being towards an unstable mental equilibrium.

With regard to distribution, the amount of deficiency has varied in different villages and groups of villages without one being able at times to assign any reason. But taken as a whole I have found that villages which are owned by one or two large landowners have a higher mental and moral tone about them than those which consist of many small holdings, especially if the landlords live away. Many landlords do not seem to mind how the property is looked after or who lives in the houses, so long as the rent is paid regularly. This complaint was made to me more than once.

Is there evidence that the cases come from a comparatively small set of families?

On going through my notes I find at least fifty families where there are two or more who come on my list, or in which I have put down one, and there are others who are very near the border line. Two-thirds of these fifty are resident in the rural district.

The most glaring case of all is the following :—The mother is distinctly feeble-minded, and the father not very strong mentally. They have thirteen children. Of these, two daughters (aged 18 and 15) are in service. The one I saw is mentally sound. Two sons (aged 19 and 17), work on the pit bank, and earn 3s. a day each. The elder one is feeble-minded. A son (aged 14) is away on a farm and earns his keep only. He is probably feeble-minded. The other eight children ranged from 13 to $1\frac{1}{2}$, and of these four are mentally deficient (two being also epileptic), one other is very dull, and the most that can be said of two others is that they are brighter than the rest. On the youngest ($1\frac{1}{2}$) I should not like to pass an opinion at present, but it is of the same type as the worst in the family. Thus out of the thirteen there are six who are deficient mentally, possibly seven, and six who are above the border line.

To cite another case. An old woman died recently in a country village leaving several children and grandchildren. Ten of the latter are now at school, all being dull and two mentally deficient. The general mental standard of them all is low ; the men are heavy drinkers, and women of loose morals.

There is another similar family in a village not far away from the above. In this case four children are mentally deficient, and I also came across one of the family in prison, though he is not feeble-minded. These two are the most striking, but there are several others who could be mentioned.

TABLE I.

Percentage of all persons affected
to total population = 56.

GENERAL SUMMARY OF ALL CASES.

Area = 341,604 acres.
Population = 145,339 (in 1901).

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Demented.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	11	-	155	23	(7)	189
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) -	51	10	1	16	36	2	4	(6)	120
Sub-divisions of Group B:—									
(1) Persons in Casual Wards* - - - -	-	-	-	-	[3]	-	-	[1]	[3]
(2) Women in Maternity Wardst - - - -	-	-	-	-	[2]	-	-	-	[2]
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief) -	13	9	8	26	35	-	2	(6)	93
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	2	-	2	(1)	4
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - -	5	13	6	8	23	2	48	(13)	105
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	-	24	-	-	-	24
Group H (Other Sources) - - - - -	6	13	30	35	105	23	55	(24)	267
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - - -	-	-	-	-	7	-	-	-	7
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - - - -	75	45	45	96	232	182	134	(57)	809

* In the case of the Casual Wards as far as possible the investigation continued night by night for one month.
† In the case of Maternity Wards as far as possible the investigation extended over three months.

TABLE II.

GENERAL SUMMARY OF ALL MALE CASES.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	4 (1)	-	81 (1)	7	(2)	92
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - - -	25	5 (1)	1	9 (1)	13 (1)	2	2	(3)	57
Sub-division of Group B :— (1) Persons in Casual Wards* - - - -	-	-	-	-	[3]	-	-	(1)	[3]
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief) - -	10	5	4	12 (3)	14 (2)	-	-	(5)	45
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - -	3	7	3	4 (1)	14 (5)	2 (2)	34	(8)	67
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	-	4	-	-	-	4
Group H (Other Sources) - - - -	3	6	14 (1)	16 (4)	64 (3)	15 (4)	21	(12)	139
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - -	-	-	-	-	6	-	-	-	6
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - - -	41	23 (1)	22 (1)	45 (10)	115 (11)	100 (7)	64	(30)	410

* In the case of the Casual Wards as far as possible the investigation continued night by night for one month.

TABLE III.
GENERAL SUMMARY OF ALL FEMALE CASES.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementeds.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	7	-	74 (5)	16	(5)	97
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - -	26	5	-	7	23 (3)	-	2	(3)	63
Sub-divisions of Group B— (1) Persons in Casual Wards* - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
(2) Women in Maternity Wards† - - - -	-	-	-	-	[2]	-	-	-	[2]
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief) -	3	4	4 (1)	14	21	-	2	(1)	48
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	2 (1)	-	2	(1)	4
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - -	2	6 (1)	3	4 (2)	9 (2)	-	14	(5)	38
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	-	20	-	-	-	20
Group H (Other Sources) - - - -	3	7	16 (3)	19 (3)	41 (4)	8 (2)	34	(12)	128
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - -	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - - -	34	22 (1)	23 (4)	51 (5)	117 (10)	82 (7)	70	(27)	399

* In the case of the Casual Wards as far as possible the investigation continued night by night for one month.
† In the case of Maternity Wards as far as possible the investigation extended over three months.

TABLE IV.

Area = 57,094 acres.
Population = 81,601.

SUMMARY—MANSFIELD UNION.

Percentage of all persons affected
to total population = '44.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Demented.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - - -	-	-	-	3	-	74	15	(3)	92
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - - - - -	27	8	-	9	18	-	1	(2)	63
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief) - - - - -	6	6	4	15	25	-	-	(2)	56
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - - -	-	4	2	5	8	1	10	(8)	30
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - - - -	-	-	-	-	4	-	-	-	4
Group H (Other Sources) - - - - -	1	4	13	20	30	18	26	(11)	112
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - - -	-	-	-	-	5	-	-	-	5
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - - - -	34	22	19	52	90	93	52	(26)	362

TABLE V.

Area=118,468 acres.
Total population=19,114, (in 1901).

SUMMARY.—SOUTHWELL.

Percentage of all persons affected
to total population = '63.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dements.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - -	-	-	-	2	-	25 (2)	4	(2)	31
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - -	5	-	-	-	4	-	-	-	9
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief) -	2	-	1	4	4	-	-	-	11
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - -	-	3	3	2	6	-	6	-	20
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions) and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - -	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1
Group H (Other Sources) - - -	2	3	7 (3)	5 (1)	23 (3)	2	7	(7)	49
Group I (Known to the Police) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - -	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - -	9	6	11 (3)	13 (1)	39 (3)	27 (2)	17	(9)	122

TABLE VI.

Percentage of all persons affected to total population = '71.

SUMMARY—NEWARK UNION.

Area = 96,810 acres.
Population = 30,871 (in 1901).

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dements.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools)	-	-	-	5	-	33	3	-	41
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions)	17	2	-	5	9	1	3	(2)	37
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief)	5	3	2	5	5	-	2	(4)	22
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities)	-	-	-	-	2	-	1	(1)	3
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners)	3	4	-	-	6	1	20	(4)	34
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools)	-	-	-	-	19	-	-	-	19
Group H (Other Sources)	2	3	3	7	34	3	13	(5)	65
Group I (Known to the Police)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL	27	12	5	22	75	38	42	(16)	221

TABLE VII.

Area = 69,232 acres.
Population = 13,753 (in 1901).

SUMMARY—BINGHAM UNION.

Percentage of all persons affected
to total population = .75

	Insane.			3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.						7. Sanc.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools)	-	-	-	-	1	-	23	1	(2)	25
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions)	2	-	1	1	2	6	-	-	(2)	11
Group C (Children and Adults in receipt of Outdoor Relief)	-	-	1	1	2	1	-	-	-	4
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners)	2	2	1	1	1	3	-	12	(1)	21
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group H (Other Sources)	1	3	7	3	3	18	-	9	(1)	41
Group I (Known to the Police)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons)	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL	5	5	10	9	29	23	104	23	(6)	104

TABLE VIII.

SPECIAL SUMMARY OF ALL CASES NEEDING PROVISION.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5 Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - -	—	—	—	11	—	154	—	—	165
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - - -	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	2
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief) - - -	1	3	2 (1)	4 (1)	9	—	—	(2)	19
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - -	—	—	—	—	24	—	—	—	24
Group H (Other Sources) - - -	2	6	4 (1)	11 (3)	28 (3)	24 (6)	21	(13)	96
Group I (Known to the Police) - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - -	—	—	—	—	7	—	—	—	7
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
GRAND TOTAL - - -	3	9	6 (2)	26 (4)	68 (3)	180 (6)	21	(15)	313

The object of this table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision, either : (1) in their own interest ; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal ; these are not here included, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for, or who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live.

TABLE IX.
SPECIAL SUMMARY OF MALE CASES NEEDING PROVISION.

	Insane.			3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.						7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - -	-	-	-	-	4	-	79	-	-	83
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	2
Group C (Children and Adults in receipt of Outdoor Relief) - -	1	1	1	1	2 (1)	7	-	-	(1)	12
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	4	-	-	-	4
Group H (Other Sources) - - -	1	2	2	2	5 (2)	15 (1)	16 (4)	11	(7)	52
Group I (Known to the Police) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	6	-	-	-	6
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - -	2	3	3	3	11 (3)	32 (1)	97 (4)	11	(8)	159

The object of this table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision, either: (1) in their own interest; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal; these are not here included but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for or who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live.

TABLE X.

SPECIAL SUMMARY OF ALL FEMALE CASES NEEDING PROVISION.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Demented.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - -	-	-	-	7	-	75	-	-	82
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief) -	-	2	1 (1)	2	2	-	-	(1)	7
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - -	-	-	-	-	20	-	-	-	20
Group H (Other Sources) - - -	1	4	2 (1)	6 (1)	13 (2)	8 (2)	10	(6)	44
Group I (Known to the Police) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - -	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - -	1	6	3 (2)	15 (1)	36 (2)	83 (2)	10	(7)	154

The object of this table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision, either : (1) in their own interest ; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal ; these are not here included, but only such cases as are in the opinion of the investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for, or who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live.

TABLE XI.
SUMMARY OF ALL AFFECTED CHILDREN OF SCHOOL AGE.

	Idiot.		Imbecile.		Defective Children.		Sane Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Male.	2. Female.	3. Male.	4. Female.	5. Male.	6. Female.	7. Male.	8. Female.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - -	-	-	4 (1)	7	79 (1)	76 (5)	7	16	189
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - -	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	2
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief) -	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	2
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - -	2	1	1	2 (1)	2 (2)	-	6	-	14
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group H (Other Sources) - - -	10	7	8 (1)	9 (2)	15 (4)	8 (2)	4	6	67
Group I (Known to the Police) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - -	13	8	13 (2)	19 (3)	98 (7)	84 (7)	17	22	274 (19)
	21		32 (5)		182 (14)		39		

N.B.—The numbers in brackets refer to those who are also epileptic.

C. IV.—LINCOLNSHIRE.

REPORT BY BERNARD STRACEY, M.B.Ch.B. Edin., RESPECTING THE NUMBER AND CONDITION OF THE MENTALLY ABNORMAL PERSONS WITHIN THE UNION AREAS OF GLANFORD BRIGG, CAISTOR, LOUTH, SPILSBY, HORNCastle, AND BOURNE, IN THE COUNTY OF LINCOLN.

MY LORD, MADAM, AND GENTLEMEN,—I have the honour to present my report of this inquiry.

The district investigated comprised the union areas of Brigg, Caistor, Louth, Spilsby, Horncastle, and Bourne, in Lincolnshire. Their united area is 767,688 acres, or nearly 1,200 square miles. There are no towns of over 10,000 inhabitants in the district, and only two over 8,000. Of towns over 1,000 inhabitants there are fifteen. Most of the population live in small villages, of which there are over 350, and in scattered farmhouses.

The people in the area investigated are engaged almost entirely in work connected with agriculture; the only exceptions are in the town of Scunthorpe, where the iron and steel works occupy the greater part of the population, and along the sea-coast, where the people are mostly seafaring.

The country varies much in physical character; running down the centre from north to south are the Wolds, hilly and well wooded, on either side stretches the nearly level plain, which along the sea-coast consists of fen country.

It is on the whole a healthy country, and on the sea-coast I was told by many that the people live to a remarkably old age.

The means of communication are very bad throughout the district, railways are few, and badly served. To this cause I attribute the low average intelligence of the country people, many have hardly been away from their own villages all their lives.

As it was necessary to visit every village, and often scattered farmhouses, the labour involved in the investigation was very considerable, and inevitably owing to the limited time allowed for the inquiry some cases must have been missed. On the whole this report may be taken as accurate, and certainly the proportion of cases missed to the total number is negligible.

The first section of my report deals with the different groups of cases, in the next part the question of provision will be discussed, and in the last part I will mention some general questions arising out of the inquiry.

In drawing up my report I have followed the general lines of Dr. Tredgold's report, owing to its excellent subdivision, and further because I considered it would be more useful for comparison to have some uniformity in the classification of the details.

SECTION I.

Description in detail of each group, A to L respectively.

GROUP A.

Children in Public Elementary Schools.—The public elementary schools in the six union areas investigated numbered 266, and the total number of children on the registers was 27,380 (Boys 13,885, Girls 13,495).

Many of the schools are very small; in no less than seventy-five of them the number of children on the registers was under fifty each.

With the exception of two or three schools which were closed, I saw the children at their studies; in the cases where the schools were closed, I saw the teachers and got all information from them, and then visited any suspected children at their homes.

I did not find in any school I examined that any medical examination of the children was carried out. I had numerous cases of defective eyesight and hearing, skin eruptions, etc., brought to my notice as examples of mentally defective children.

In several schools there were cases of imbecility among the children; to explain their presence the teachers said they were more easily managed at school than in their own homes, and that they learnt at least obedience and tidiness. Under the present conditions this is probably the best that can be done.

Of the 27,380 children on the school registers 301 were found to be mentally abnormal. The following table shows the degree of mental abnormality:—

Sex.	Imbeciles.	Other Feeble-minded.	Defective Children.	Sane Epileptics.	Totals.
Male - - - -	10	2	157	18	187
Female - - - -	9	4	91	10	114
Total - - - -	19	6	248	28	301

The cases included under "Other Feeble-minded" are children who are over the age of fourteen years.

Imbeciles.—Nineteen such cases were found in the schools; this is a large number compared with the previous investigations of Drs. Potts and Tredgold. My explanation of this considerable number of imbeciles at school is, that most of the area investigated by me consisted of isolated villages usually many miles from any town; the parents of the imbecile children knowing of no place to send them to naturally tried the village school; the teachers not desiring to quarrel with the villagers kept these children, passing them upwards to the higher standards as they got older.

It is not a satisfactory thing to have imbecile children at school, they are often an annoyance and distraction to the other children, and are a great deal of trouble to the teachers.

Other Feeble-minded.—In this group are included children over fourteen years of age who are at school. Six such cases were met with; owing to their age they generally had been raised to Standards III. or IV., though they could not do Standard I.

Some of the feeble-minded children are very troublesome, and some even show criminal tendencies; one boy had been convicted for stealing; the master said he could do nothing with him, and that he incited the other boys to mischief.

All the cases in this division require provision

Defective Children.—So large a number of defective children in the schools is due to the Defective and Epileptic Children's Act not being in operation in Lincolnshire. The number of cases is not influenced to any marked extent by town or country conditions, and seems fairly uniform over both.

In deciding as to whether an individual child is defective or simply very dull, the average intelligence of the people in the district has to be taken into consideration; this varies very considerably in different areas, but I found throughout nearly all the rural parts of Lincolnshire that the people, as a whole, were very dull. Many of the children (not defective) in the village schools would probably be classed as defective if found in a town school, and when older they certainly would be unable to earn a sufficient living if subject to the keener competition of a town.

Regarding the defective children, I give below a table of their distribution in the different union areas, the percentage to total population, the percentage to children at school, and the percentage of children at school to the total population:—

Union Areas.	Number of Defective Children.	Total Population in each Union.	Percentage of Defective Children to Total Population.	Percentage of Defective Children to Children at School.	Percentage of Children at School to Total Population.
Brigg - -	86	44,704	·19 per cent.	·92 per cent.	21 per cent.
Caistor - -	19	15,478	·14 " "	·86 " "	16 " "
Louth - -	63	28,958	·22 " "	1·4 " "	16 " "
Horncastle -	29	18,514	·15 " "	·89 " "	17 " "
Spilsby - -	33	25,124	·13 " "	·76 " "	17 " "
Bourne - -	18	17,573	·10 " "	·54 " "	19 " "

The percentage of children at school to the total population is nearly the same as Dr. Tredgold gives in his report, but the percentage of defective children is very much higher; in one union area it reaches over 1 per cent., and the average over all is ·89 per cent.

The effects of home conditions and heredity I will consider under Section III.

GROUP B.

Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions.—The cases included in this group were resident in the six workhouses in the area; there were no other Poor Law institutions.

I am indebted to the medical officers for much assistance in the examination of the inmates of the workhouses; they entered into the investigation with interest, and gave me much useful information about the mentally abnormal cases.

The total number of inmates in the six workhouses was 665, made up of 326 men, 192 women, and 147 children. Of this number seventy-seven were mentally affected, 11·6 per cent. of the total number.

The mental condition of the cases is shown in the following table :—

Sex.	Senile Dements.	Lunatics.	Idiot.	Imbecile.	Other Feeble- Minded.	Defective Children.	Sane Epileptics	Totals.
Males - - -	3	—	3	10	14	—	2	32
Females - - -	5	1	—	8	25	2	4	45
Total -	8	1	3	18	39	2	6	77

The statistics relating to this group do not give a correct idea of the number of feeble-minded cases which occur in the workhouses, nor is a comparison of the number in the different workhouses of much value, owing to the very different methods employed in dealing with the mentally abnormal paupers.

At one workhouse I was much astonished to find every male mentally abnormal case had been certified as insane, and I examined all their detention orders to satisfy myself as to this point; these cases had been sent to the asylum, but the authorities there would not keep them, and sent them back; certainly one of the cases in my opinion should have been in an asylum.

Another workhouse sent most of the mentally abnormal cases to the asylum. The remaining workhouses only sent insane persons away.

It may be gathered from the above remarks that the percentage of cases in at least two of the workhouses is incorrect as compared with the other workhouses.

I give below a table of the cases in each workhouse with the percentage to the total number of inmates :—

Workhouse.	Senile Dements.	Lunatics.	Idiot.	Imbecile.	Other Feeble- Minded.	Defective Children.	Sane Epileptics	Totals and Percentage.
Brigg - -	2	—	—	3	7	—	—	12= 9·9%
Caistor -	1	1	1	2	3	—	2	10= 7·7%
Louth - -	3	—	2	8	11	—	2	26=20·5%
Spilsby -	—	—	—	5	6	1	—	12=12·3%
Horncastle -	2	—	—	—	5	—	2	9= 9 %
Bourne -	—	—	—	—	7	1	—	8= 8·4%

From this table it will be seen what a very large variation there is in the number of mentally abnormal cases in the different workhouses. I attribute this largely to the above-mentioned causes.

Senile Dements.—There were eight such cases, three males, and five females. They were mostly harmless, but required a great deal of attention to keep them clean; one case, at times, got very excited, and would assault other people if interfered with. I consider the nursing staff in a workhouse inadequate to properly look after the troublesome cases of senile dementia.

Lunatics.—Only one case was met with, that of a woman; she had been several times in the asylum, but was quiet at the time of my visit, and well looked after. When she becomes unmanageable she is certified and sent to the asylum.

Idiots.—The number of these cases is three, all males; they are easily controlled and suitably looked after.

Imbeciles.—The total number is eighteen (ten males and eight females) eight are able to do some work, and are most useful in the workhouse; one man, the medical officer informed me, if set to turn a mangle will go on all day, never tiring and never complaining. The workhouse staff generally consider the imbeciles amongst their best workers, and would not like to part with them.

Two of the imbeciles are paralysed, and four are subject to epileptic fits, one has been born and brought up in the workhouse. I consider all the cases are well provided for.

Feeble-minded.—The total is thirty-nine (fourteen males and twenty-five females). A considerable number of them can do useful work of a simple character, but they are unable to earn a sufficient living. I made inquiries about some cases that had been put in places on farms, etc., but they all had to come back very soon, often in a dirty neglected condition.

The workhouse is not the best means of providing for these feeble-minded cases, as they cannot be detained, often are restless, and frequently get into trouble when outside.

Three of the feeble-minded women had been insane, and confined in an asylum, two were very troublesome and violent at times, and four had given birth to illegitimate children.

Two males and seven females were subject to epileptic fits, they could not be employed at work.

Classifying the cases according to age:—

Below 20 years	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2
From 20-30 years	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	5
" 30-40	"	.	.	.	.	.	.	5
" 40-50	"	.	.	.	.	.	.	13
" 50-60	"	.	.	.	.	.	.	7
" 60-70	"	.	.	.	.	.	.	3
Over 70 years	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	4
								<hr/> 39 <hr/>

It will be seen from the above table that the largest number of cases are between the ages of 40-50. It is worth noticing that Dr. Tredgold also found the largest number between the same ages.

Defective Children.—Only two were met with, both females, one is illegitimate and her mother is feeble-minded, the other has a fairly intelligent mother, who is also in the workhouse, her husband having deserted her. Both children attend school.

Sane Epileptics.—Two males and four females: none of them could earn a living owing to the severity of the fits, they probably will become feeble-minded as they get older.

Maternity Wards.—None of the women in the wards were mentally abnormal. On questioning the medical officers, I found it was very seldom they met with such cases in the maternity wards.

Casual Wards.—Owing to the large area of country which had to be examined I constantly had to change my quarters; hence it was impossible to follow out the "instructions" in regard to the casuals. I, however, examined all cases in the wards whenever I was near a workhouse, but did not find any mentally abnormal cases. The medical officers were all of opinion that they rarely met with feeble-minded tramps. From this I have concluded that mentally abnormal tramps are rare in the district examined, and that no statistics concerning them will be of much value, unless the tramps are examined over a long period of time.

The life of tramping in a country like Lincolnshire requires a considerable amount of intelligence, the villages are small and far apart, often it is several miles between even the scattered farms, and the workhouses are few, and at long intervals. Such conditions of travel are only suitable for moderately intelligent men.

The casuals I saw in the wards, and those I met on the roads, were strong intelligent men generally in search of work.

GROUP C.

Children and adults in receipt of out-door relief.—The total number of cases in this group is 144 made up as follows:—

Sex.	Senile Dements.	Lunatics.	Idiots.	Imbeciles	Feeble-Minded.	Defective Children.	Sane Epileptics	Totals.
Male - - -	6	—	9	17	15	—	3	50
Female - - -	2	6	19	27	31	—	9	94
Total -	8	6	28	44	46	—	12	144

I found the number of people receiving relief varied so much at different times of the year that a comparison with the number of mentally abnormal paupers was valueless.

Senile Dements.—On the whole they are well looked after, one of them was in a dirty, untidy condition, and one was very troublesome, these two cases require some provision, and would be best in an asylum.

Lunatics.—Four were under good care, and sufficient control, one was subject to attacks of mania, and one was very delusional, they certainly would be better in an asylum.

Idiots.—There are twenty-eight such cases, they were all clean, tidy, and well fed, the mothers often devoting a great deal of time to the care of these cases.

Three of the idiots were cretins and most repulsive in appearance

I certainly think it inadvisable that young children should be brought up alongside of these, often horrible looking, idiots, and if they could be removed at an early age to a home or asylum it would be most beneficial to the family. I found, however, that none of the mothers desire their idiot children to be taken away, but they would have been willing if the child had been removed when young.

Imbeciles.—The total number is forty-four, on the whole they are fairly well taken care of, in no case did I find marked neglect.

About half the cases in this group are able to do a certain amount of work; the men run errands and do light work, the women are able to assist in household duties. Four cases are epileptic.

Feeble-minded.—Total number forty-six, most of them are well looked after; four of the cases I found dirty, and neglected, but they were old people who looked after themselves; they would be much better in the workhouse.

About two-thirds of the feeble-minded can work, and earn a small wage.

Three of the whole number are subject to epileptic fits.

The greater number of the idiot, imbecile, and feeble-minded persons will ultimately require provision; the friends who at present look after them will die, and it is seldom that any one but the mother, or near relative, will be troubled with such cases.

Sane Epileptics.—Twelve in number, of these seven are unable to work, the remaining five are only able to do light work.

GROUP D.

Persons known to Sanitary Authorities.—There were no cases reported from these sources.

GROUP E.

Persons relieved by Medical Charities.—The only medical charity in the area examined consisted of one hospital. There were no mentally abnormal cases among the inmates.

GROUP F.

Persons known to General Practitioners.—I received much assistance from the medical men in the district, and in most cases they were most courteous in giving me all the information they could.

The total number of all cases was 147. Made up as follows:—

Sex.	Senile Dements.	Lunatics.	Idiots.	Imbeciles	Feeble-Minded.	Defective Children.	Sane Epileptics	Totals.
Males - - -	3	6	7	21	36	1	19	93
Females - - -	3	2	7	11	19	1	11	54
Total - - -	6	8	14	32	55	2	30	147

Senile Dements.—They numbered in all six. I saw some of these cases, and, from information obtained, I consider all are suitably looked after; several are, however, very troublesome.

Lunatics.—There were eight such cases. The ones I visited were quite harmless, and under suitable control, and I was informed by the medical attendants that the cases I did not see were all under good care.

Idiots.—Fourteen were reported, they are on the whole well looked after. One case, seen by me, is much neglected. This case is a boy living at an isolated farmhouse, the mother is feeble-minded, and one brother, seen at school, is defective. The boy was running about in a stack-yard with very little clothing on, though it was winter, in a filthy condition. The mother is quite incapable of looking after the house, or the children. The boy is in urgent need of provision.

Imbeciles.—Numbered thirty-two. They are nearly all under good care, a number of them belonging to wealthy families. One case, I was informed, had marked criminal tendencies.

Feeble-minded.—The total number is fifty-five. In two of the cases I found the houses dirty and untidy, and the people in a like condition, but as these two cases have private means it is not possible to interfere with them. Most of the remaining cases are well looked after.

Defective Children.—Two in number, one is well taken care of, the other is much neglected, and is also tubercular. Both cases require provision.

Epileptics.—Altogether there are thirty cases, many of them are in families of good social position. Two I consider need provision, one child, and one adult.

The information concerning the greater number of cases included in this group was given me by the medical practitioners. I was careful, however, to get all the information possible from other sources in addition, and I consider they are all correctly classified.

Undoubtedly a number of cases belonging to this group were missed, but I do not think the number could be considerable. In the union area of Bourne I obtained no information from the medical practitioners; there certainly were fewer cases in this union than in any other, but I am of opinion that some cases were not reported.

GROUP G.

Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging-Houses, Training Homes and Reformatories and Industrial Schools.—The only establishments of this kind in the area were the common lodging-houses, of which there were only three. They were examined and only one case, that of a feeble-minded man was found. This man lives permanently at the lodging-house, and is a native of the town, he does odd jobs, runs errands, etc., and thus earns a meagre living.

GROUP H.

Other Sources.—This group in a rural district is a very important one. There are a large number of mentally abnormal people about whom little is known outside their own villages; information about these cases is difficult to obtain without a personal inquiry into each village.

The inhabitants of surrounding farms are nearly always known personally to the people living in the nearest village, and information about any mentally abnormal cases can generally be obtained from this source.

I received much information from the clergy. As a general rule the village clergyman is acquainted with every person in his parish, and from this source I obtained details, not only about the mentally abnormal cases themselves, but also facts about their family histories, which were of value.

To obtain information from all the various sources available about the mentally abnormal, involved a great amount of time and labour, but in no other way could such information be got.

The total number in this group is 194, the different forms of mental abnormality are as follows:—

Sex.	Senile Dements.	Lunatics.	Idiots.	Imbeciles.	Feeble-Minded.	Defective Children.	Sanse Epileptics	Totals.
Male - -	1	4	16	22	40	8	21	112
Female - -	1	14	6	13	33	5	10	82
Total -	2	18	22	35	73	13	31	194

Senile Dements.—The two cases of this condition are both people in comfortable circumstances, who are under suitable care.

Lunatics.—There are eighteen such cases. Three of these have been in asylums, they are quite harmless at present, and if they become worse will be again certified.

Two of the female cases are decidedly dangerous, and one man shows criminal tendencies. There are six cases of delusional insanity. The remaining cases are quite harmless and under good care.

Idiots.—Number in all, twenty-two. They are fairly well looked after, and most are in comfortable homes. Several of these idiots are most repulsive in appearance, but I did not find that the parents would allow them to be taken from their charge. If an institution had been available to which these cases could have been sent when young, the parents would have been thankful, but they will not part with their idiot children now.

Five of the cases suffered from epileptic fits, generally of a severe type.

I have noticed throughout this inquiry, that generally the worse the mental condition of the case the more care the mother takes of her child; hence I have found the idiots were very well cared for, but it seems unwise that these, often repulsive cases, should remain among young children.

Imbeciles.—There are thirty-five such cases (twenty-two males, and thirteen females) they are mostly well looked after. One boy of twelve, however, who was refused admission to the school owing to his mentally defective condition, is badly treated, and forced to work in the fields; he was in a dirty, neglected condition.

The age of the imbeciles is of interest, no less than twenty-one out of the thirty-five are under the age of twenty years, eight are between twenty and thirty, two between thirty and forty, and only four are over forty years of age. It certainly seems as if these persons must die young; if this is so it will reduce the number requiring provision in their later years.

Feeble-minded.—The total number is seventy-three, there are forty males and thirty-three females. About half of these people can work a little and earn a small wage, the remainder are looked after by friends. Three of the female cases have been in domestic service, but they never could stay long at a place, and finally the parents had given up attempting to find them situations.

Practically all the cases were well looked after at the time of my visit, but in a number of cases if the parents die they will have no one to take care of them.

Two cases were boarded out, both well taken care of.

Defective Children.—Thirteen in number (eight males and five females). Six of these children suffer from epilepsy, or physical defects, and are unsuitable for a special school, the remaining seven would receive great benefit from such an institution. One case was so badly cared for that the teacher would not have him in school owing to his filthy condition.

Sane Epileptics.—There are thirty-one such cases (twenty-one males and ten females). Of this number one female is paralysed, five are people of independent means, three males and three females are unable to earn a living, and one male is a confirmed drunkard. The remaining thirteen males can earn a living, the fits not being severe enough to incapacitate them from work, and the remaining five females are able to attend to domestic duties.

GROUP I.

Persons known to the Police.—I did not receive information about any cases from the police that I had not already obtained from other sources.

GROUP J.

Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums.—There are no idiot asylums in Lincolnshire, and I did not find that any cases had been sent to asylums outside the county.

GROUP K.

Inmates of Prisons.—I had considerable difficulty in finding where the prisoners from the area investigated were sent to, but eventually I ascertained that all the female cases from the north of Lincolnshire go to Hull prison. While the females from the south are sent to Nottingham Prison. The males mostly go to Lincoln Prison, but some from the extreme north part of the county are sent to Hull prison.

It was not possible to examine all the prisons at the same time, and as Hull and Nottingham prisons were being examined by Drs. Elliott and Gill, they were kind enough to note any cases coming from my district.

There remained Lincoln prison, this I visited in company with the medical officer, and saw all the prisoners from the district I was examining.

No mentally abnormal cases were reported by Drs. Elliott or Gill. The male prisoners numbered sixty-eight, and of these four are feeble-minded, I will notice them more particularly when dealing with mental abnormality and crime under Section III.

GROUP L.

Inmates of Inebriates Homes.—There are no such homes in the district examined, and Dr. Branthwaite, His Majesty's Inspector, kindly informed me that there were no cases confined in any other homes.

SECTION II.

PROVISION.

In this section I will describe what provision is made for the mentally abnormal in the area investigated, and mention some improvements that would be advisable.

The number of cases requiring provision is 367, out of a total of 868 mentally abnormal people, the remaining 501 may be considered as under suitable conditions at present, but undoubtedly a number of them will require provision in the future.

Senile Dements and Lunatics.—Of thirteen cases coming under this heading five are senile dements and eight lunatics. Three of the senile dements are in workhouses, and two are resident at home. I do not consider the nursing or control of these cases is sufficient; an asylum would be a much more suitable place for them.

The eight lunatics are all suitable for certification; they are a danger to the community at present. Whether a magistrate would certify all these cases is doubtful, but as most of them have delusions, I do not think there would be much difficulty.

Idiots and Imbeciles.—The number of idiots, in my opinion, requiring provision is thirteen, out of a total of sixty-seven, so that fifty-four such cases are at present adequately provided for.

If it were possible it would be better that all cases of idiocy were accommodated in some institution; they are practically helpless, and are liable to be neglected and ill-used without it being detected.

The imbeciles requiring provision number thirty-five out of a total of 148; of these nineteen are at school, but learn nothing; of the remaining sixteen, five are children.

At present there are no means of providing for the cases of idiocy and imbecility; the workhouses under present conditions are unsuitable, the lunatic asylums are full, and there are no idiot asylums in the district. I found, however, that most of the workhouses had much more accommodation than they required. It might be possible, by comparatively small additions, to accommodate these cases in the workhouses; of course the staff would have to be increased. I am of opinion that the above method would be the most economical way of dealing with the cases in the area I examined.

Feeble-minded.—The total number of such cases is 224, and of this number 194 are suitably provided for. A considerable number of these cases can earn a small wage, and as living in the country is cheap they manage to get along.

There are thirty of the feeble-minded persons who require provision, they certainly should be under some sort of control. The workhouses are unsuitable, as they have neither power to detain such cases, nor suitable work to give them.

I agree with Dr. Tredgold that working colonies would be probably the most suitable way of providing for these cases.

Defective Children.—Of the total number of 265 defective children, five are provided for. Eleven of the remaining 260 children requiring provision suffer from epilepsy or paralysis, and one is blind. There are 249 children suitable for special schools, but not a single school of the kind at present exists in the district.

Epileptic Children.—The total number of sane epileptic children is twenty-nine; in twenty-seven of these cases the fits are generally at night, and do not prevent their attending school; only two of them need special tuition.

Sane Epileptics.—Of the seventy-eight adult epileptics, sixty-four are either able to work or are suitably provided for. Of the remaining fourteen, five would be suitable for an epileptic colony, the other nine, owing to the severity of the fits, are unable to work, and would, I think, be best in the workhouse.

In this section I have attempted to indicate a feasible way of providing for the mentally abnormal people, on as economical lines as possible. To find the whereabouts of such cases is, however, a still more difficult problem. Possibly some modified inspection of the district at periodical intervals might meet the difficulty, combined with some responsible individual in each union area to whom mentally abnormal cases could be reported.

SECTION III.

GENERAL CONSIDERATIONS.

A number of important facts relating to the mentally abnormal were noted during the course of my inquiry. These could not be well included under the previous sections, so I will consider them together under a separate heading.

1. Causation.

Heredity.—To get information about the family history of a mentally abnormal case is not generally at all easy; frequently the parents or guardians withhold information from a desire that mental abnormality should not be thought to occur "in the family"; nevertheless I got in a considerable number of cases a history of insanity, epilepsy, or mental deficiency in other members of the family.

Out of the total of 868 mentally abnormal people, I obtained in ninety-three cases a family history of mental deficiency, or insanity, and in twenty-three cases a history of epilepsy. This of course is not a large number as compared with the whole, but the desire to suppress such information must be taken into consideration.

In ten cases the parents were drunkards, and ten were illegitimate.

Environment.—I did not find throughout the inquiry that there was any preponderance of mentally abnormal cases in dirty or unhygienic houses, in fact the greater number of cases were clean and well fed.

Another point of importance is, as to the amount of mental abnormality in towns, as compared with rural districts. Taking Brigg, Scunthorpe and Louth as the three largest towns in the area, the percentage of mentally abnormal children at school is 1.04; the remainder of the area may be considered rural and the percentage of cases is .92. I do not think much stress should be laid on such a comparison, as even the largest of the towns examined had not the "slums" or unhygienic conditions associated with a large city.

During my investigation in the country districts, I found the distribution of cases of mental deficiency much influenced by the individual or individuals who owned the land. In cases where a village was part of the estate of a landed proprietor, I nearly always found very few mentally abnormal people, and throughout some of the large estates, where the proprietors were resident, I did not find a single case. On the other hand where there were many small holdings there were always more mentally abnormal people.

My explanation of this absence of cases from large estates is, that the landed proprietor does not want defective workmen, he can afford to pick and choose his men; also it is not pleasant to have idiots or imbeciles in the villages, so the feeble-minded have to go. The small farmers, not being so particular, employ these mentally abnormal people; by this means they are gradually eliminated from the large estates.

2. *The Relation of Crime to Mental Abnormality.*

Crime.—In addition to the feeble-minded criminals found in the prisons, there are a certain number of others met with in the different groups. I will notice all these together.

There are altogether ten cases that show decided criminal tendencies, five of them have been convicted for various offences.

The crimes committed by the feeble-minded consist of vagrancy, stealing, and criminal assault. At the prison the warder informed me that three-quarters of the prisoners admitted from the area investigated were vagrants; this offence, though considered a crime, can hardly be classed in the same category with stealing and criminal assault.

In the area examined I found, on questioning the police, that there was on the whole a small amount of crime, and certainly this statement is in agreement with my notes on the mentally abnormal criminals.

3. *Amentia and Insanity.*

Dr. Tredgold, in his report, refers to the frequency with which insanity is associated with feeble-mindedness. From my observations during the inquiry I cannot say I found this applied to the district I examined; on the contrary, in villages where there was much insanity I rarely found much feeble-mindedness.

I was particularly impressed by one small village where, the clergyman informed me, nine case of insanity had been removed to the asylum within a few years, but he did not know of a single case of feeble-mindedness.

I noted also that in the cases where insanity and feeble-mindedness were associated, generally the insanity was the cause, and not the effect of the feeble-minded condition. There are undoubtedly a number of cases where both insanity and feeble-mindedness are found together, but they seem decidedly uncommon.

In conclusion, I desire to express my indebtedness to the public officials, clergymen, and many others who were so kind as to give me their assistance in this inquiry. Without their help it would have been impossible to make such an investigation in any way complete.—I have the honour to remain,

Your obedient servant,

BERNARD STRACEY.

Sutton Bonnington.

31st July, 1906.

TABLE I

Area - 767,688 acres.
Population - 150,351 (in 1901).

GENERAL SUMMARY OF ALL CASES (MALE AND FEMALE) IN AREA EXAMINED.

Percentage of all persons affected to
total population=·58 per cent.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dements.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	19	6	248	28	(12)	301
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - - -	8	1	3	18	39	2	6	(13)	77
Sub-divisions of Group B:—									
(1) Persons in Casual Wards* - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
(2) Women in Maternity Wards† - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief) - -	8	6	28	44	46	-	12	(12)	144
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - -	6	8	14	32	55	2	30	(6)	147
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1
Group H (Other Sources) - - - -	2	18	22	35	73	13	31	(14)	194
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - -	-	-	-	-	4	-	-	-	4
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - - -	24	33	67	148	224	265	107	(57)	868

* In the case of the Casual Wards as far as possible the investigation continued night by night for one month.
† In the case of Maternity Wards as far as possible the investigation extended over three months.

TABLE II.

GENERAL SUMMARY OF ALL MALE CASES IN THE AREA.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4 Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epiletics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dements.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - -	-	-	-	10	2	157	18	(9)	187
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - -	3	-	3	10	14	-	2	(3)	32
Sub-division of Group B— (1) Persons in Casual Wards*.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief) -	6	-	9	17	15	-	3	(4)	50
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - -	3	6	7	21	36	1	19	(5)	93
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - -	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1
Group H (Other Sources) - - -	1	4	16	22	40	8	21	(8)	112
Group I (Known to the Police) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - -	-	-	-	-	4	-	-	-	4
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL	13	10	35	80	112	166	63	(29)	479

* In the case of the Casual Wards as far as possible the investigation continued night by night for one month.

TABLE III
GENERAL SUMMARY OF ALL FEMALE CASES IN THE AREA.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. ^a Other Feeble-minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - -	-	-	-	9	4	91	10	(3)	114
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - - -	5	1	-	8	25	2	4	(10)	45
Sub-divisions of Group B - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
(1) Persons in Casual Wards* - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
(2) Women in Maternity Wards† - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief) - - -	2	6	19	27	31	-	9	(8)	94
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - -	3	2	7	11	19	1	11	(1)	54
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group H (Other Sources) - - -	1	14	6	13	33	5	10	(6)	82
Group I (Known to the Police) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - -	11	23	32	68	112	99	44	(28)	389

* In the case of the Casual Wards as far as possible the investigation continued night by night for one month.
† In the case of Maternity Wards as far as possible the investigation extended over three months.

Area - 151,838 acres.
Population - 44,704.

SUMMARY OF CASES IN GLANFORD BRIGG UNION AREA.

Percentage of all persons affected to total population = 56 per cent.

TABLE IV

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Demented.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - - -	—	—	—	2	2	86	8	(3)	98
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - - - - -	2	—	—	3	7	—	—	(2)	12
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief) - - - - -	2	2	3	11	9	—	4	(3)	31
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - - -	4	4	3	7	18	1	7	(3)	44
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group H (Other Sources) - - - - -	1	9	6	6	27	1	12	(7)	62
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	3	—	—	—	3
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
GRAND TOTAL	9	15	12	29	66	88	31	(18)	250

N.B.—Of the total number of children referred to in the above Table, 9 were of school age and not receiving tuition ; of these none were of unsound mind, 3 were imbeciles, 2 were defective, 1 was epileptic.

TABLE V.

Area - - 117,150 acres.
Population - 15,478 (in 1901).

SUMMARY OF CASES IN CAISTOR UNION AREA.

Percentage of all persons affected to
total population = .76 per cent.

	Insane.			3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Demented.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.	7. Sane.					8. Others.		
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - -	—	—	—	6	—	—	19	2	—	27
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - -	1	1	1	2	3	—	—	2	—	10
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief) -	2	—	5	12	6	—	—	1	(4)	26
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - -	—	1	—	1	7	—	—	9	—	18
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - -	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	1
Group H (Other Sources) - - -	1	1	6	6	7	3	—	8	(2)	32
Group I (Known to the Police) - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
GRAND TOTAL - - -	4	3	12	27	24	22	(6)	22	(6)	114

N.B.—Of the total number of children referred to in the above Table, 5 were of school age and not receiving tuition; of these none were of unsound mind, 2 were idiots, none were imbeciles, 3 were defective, none were epileptic.

Area - 159,249 acres.
Population - 28,958 (in 1901).

TABLE VI.

SUMMARY OF CASES IN LOUTH UNION AREA.

Percentage of all persons affected to total population = 73 per cent.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - -	-	-	-	3	1	63	3	(3)	70
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - -	3	-	2	8	11	-	2	(5)	26
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief) -	2	1	9	7	14	-	4	(1)	37
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - -	2	1	7	14	15	1	8	(3)	48
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group H (Other Sources) - - -	-	5	1	7	11	4	4	(2)	32
Group I (Known to the Police) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - -	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - -	7	7	19	39	53	68	21	(14)	214

N.B.—Of the total number of children referred to in the above Table, 8 were of school age and not receiving tuition ; of these none were of unsound mind, 1 was an idiot, 2 were imbeciles, 5 were defective, none were epileptic.

TABLE VII.

Area - 129,655 acres.
Population - 25,124.

SUMMARY OF CASES IN SPILSBY UNION AREA.

Percentage of all persons affected to
total population = '52 per cent.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dements.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	2	1	33	8	(1)	44
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - -	-	-	-	5	6	1	-	(3)	12
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief) -	2	2	4	6	6	-	1	(3)	21
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - -	-	1	2	8	14	-	1	-	26
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group H (Other Sources) - - - -	-	2	6	8	10	1	2	(1)	29
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - - -	2	5	12	29	37	35	12	(8)	132

N.B.—Of the total number of children referred to in the above Table, 8 were of school age and not receiving tuition ; of these none were of unsound mind, 4 were idiots, 2 were imbeciles, 2 were defective, none were epileptic.

TABLE VIII.

Area - 117,530 acres. Population - 18,514 (in 1901).		SUMMARY OF CASES IN HORNCASTLE UNION AREA.						Percentage of all persons affected to total population = 53 per cent.		
		Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
		1. Senile Demented.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools)		—	—	—	3	—	29	5	(2)	37
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions)		2	—	—	—	5	—	2	(2)	9
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief)		—	1	3	7	5	—	1	(1)	17
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities)		—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities)		—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners)		—	1	2	2	1	—	5	—	11
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools)		—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group H (Other Sources)		—	1	2	7	9	2	3	(1)	24
Group I (Known to the Police)		—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums)		—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group K (Inmates of Prisons)		—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes)		—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
GRAND TOTAL		2	3	7	19	20	31	16	(6)	98

N.B.—Of the total number of children referred to in the above Table, 6 were of school age and not receiving tuition ; of these none were of unsound mind, 2 were idiots, 2 were imbeciles, 2 were defective, none were epileptic.

N.B.—Of the total number of children referred to in the above Table, 6 were of school age and not receiving tuition ; of these none were of unsound mind, 2 were idiots, 2 were imbeciles, 2 were defective, none were epileptic.

TABLE IX

Area - 92,266 acres.
Population - 17,573 (in 1901).

SUMMARY OF CASES IN BOURNE UNION AREA.

Percentage of all persons affected to
total population = 35 per cent.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Demented.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools)	-	-	-	3	2	18	2	(3)	25
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions)	-	-	-	-	7	1	-	(1)	8
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief)	-	-	4	1	6	-	1	-	12
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group H (Other Sources)	-	-	1	1	9	2	2	(1)	15
Group I (Known to the Police)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL	-	-	5	5	24	21	5	(5)	60

A.B.—Of the total number of children referred to in the above Table, 3 were of school age and not receiving tuition; of these none were of unsound mind, 1 was an idiot, none were imbeciles, 2 were defective, none were epileptic.

TABLE X.

GENERAL SUMMARY OF ALL CASES IN EACH UNION DISTRICT, RESPECTIVELY.

	Insane.		3.	4.	5.	6.	Epileptics.		9.	Percentage of affected Persons to Union Population.
	1.	2.					7.	8.		
	Senile Demented.	Other Persons of Unsound Mind.	Idiot.	Imbecile.	Other Feeble-minded.	Defective Children.	Sane.	Others.	TOTAL.	
Glanford Brigg Union District	9	15	12	29	66	88	31	(18)	250	Per cent. ·56
Caistor	4	3	12	27	24	22	22	(6)	114	·76
Louth	7	7	19	39	53	68	21	(14)	214	·73
Spilsby	2	5	12	29	37	35	12	(8)	132	·52
Horncastle	2	3	7	19	20	31	16	(6)	98	·53
Bourne	—	—	5	5	24	21	5	(5)	60	·35
GRAND TOTAL	24	33	67	148	224	265	107	(57)	868	—

TABLE XI.
SPECIAL SUMMARY OF ALL CASES NEEDING PROVISION.

	Insane.		3.	4.	5.	6.	Epileptics.		9.
	1.	2.					7.	8.	
	Sonile Dements.	Other Persons of Unsound Mind.	Idiot.	Imbecile.	Other Feeble-Minded.	Defective Children.	Sane.	Others.	TOTAL.
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - -	-	-	-	19	6	248	1	(12)	274
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) -	3	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	5
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief) -	2	2	2	4	9	-	7	(4)	26
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - -	-	-	5	4	6	2	2	(2)	19
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group H (Other Sources) - - -	-	6	6	8	9	8	6	(5)	43
Group I (Known to the Police) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - -	5	8	13	35	30	260	16	(23)	367

The object of this table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision, either (1) in their own interest, or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal; these are not here included, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the Investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for, or who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live.

TABLE XII.
SPECIAL SUMMARY OF MALE CASES NEEDING PROVISION.

	Insane.		3.	4.	5.	6.	Epileptics.		9.
	1.	2.					7.	8.	
	Senile Demented.	Other Persons of Unsound Mind.	Idiot.	Imbecile.	Other Feeble-Minded.	Defective Children.	Children.	Adults.	TOTAL.
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - -	-	-	-	10	2	157	1	(9)	170
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group C (Children and Adults in receipt of Out-door Relief) -	2	-	1	3	3	-	1	(1)	10
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - -	-	-	2	2	2	1	-	(2)	7
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group H (Other Sources) - - -	-	2	5	5	5	3	3	(4)	23
Group I (Known to the Police) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - -	2	2	8	20	12	161	5	(16)	210

The object of this table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision, either : (1) in their own interest ; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal ; these are not here included, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for, or who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live.

TABLE XIII.

SPECIAL SUMMARY OF FEMALE CASES NEEDING PROVISION.

	Insane.		3.	4.	5.	6.	Epileptics.		9.
	1.	2.					7.	8.	
	Senile Demented.	Other Persons of Unsound Mind.	Idiot	Imbecile.	Other Feeble-Minded.	Defective Children.	Sane.	Others.	TOTAL.
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - -	—	—	—	9	4	91	—	(3)	104
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - -	3	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	5
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-Door Relief) -	—	2	1	1	6	—	6	(3)	16
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - -	—	—	3	2	4	1	2	—	12
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group H (Other Sources) - - - - -	—	4	1	3	4	5	3	(1)	20
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
GRAND TOTAL - - - - -	3	6	5	15	18	99	11	(7)	157

The object of this table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision, either: (1) in their own interest; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal; these are not here included, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for, or who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live.

D.—THE TWO RURAL AREAS IN WALES.

I.—CARMARTHENSHIRE.

II.—CARNARVONSHIRE.

D. I.—CARMARTHENSIRE.

REPORT BY E. R. WILLIAMS, L.R.C.P. (LOND.), M.R.C.S. (ENG.),
HON. MEDICAL OFFICER CARMARTHENSIRE INFIRMARY,
ETC., ETC., RESPECTING THE NUMBER OF THE MENTALLY
DEFECTIVE, INCLUDING EPILEPTICS, IN THE UNION DISTRICTS
OF CARMARTHEN, LLANELLY, LLANDILO-FAWR AND LLAN-
DOVERY.

MY LORD, MADAM AND GENTLEMEN,—I have the honour to submit my report of this inquiry.

The four union districts in which the inquiry has been made comprise the Registration County of Carmarthen, and they have an area of 464,587 statute acres, and a population according to the 1901 census of 123,570. The geographical county of Carmarthen has an area of 587,816 acres and a population of 135,328.

The population of 123,570 in the four union districts contains 59,339 males and 64,231 females.

The census of 1901 for the whole county showed an increase of 3·6.

In 1801 the population was 67,317, and thus during the last century it has only a little more than doubled.

The total population of the urban districts in the area under investigation, comprising three municipal boroughs and three other urban districts, is 42,525. The county contains seven rural districts with a population of 92,803, the proportions of urban and rural population to the aggregate population of the county being 31·4 and 68·6 per cent. respectively.

The average number of persons to a family was 4·6.

The total number of separate tenements was 29,748, an increase of 6·1 per cent. during ten years. The tenements with five or more rooms increased from 15,896 (in 1891) to 19,785 (in 1901), there being thus an increase of 24·5 per cent., while those with fewer than five rooms decreased from 12,132 to 9,963, which is 17·9 per cent.

The proportion of tenements with five or more rooms was 66·5 per cent., while those with less than five rooms was 33·5 per cent.

In the ten years ending 1901 the increase in the population was 5,872, while during the same time the excess of births over deaths was 14,382. There was therefore a loss by migration of 8,510.

In only one registration district, viz., Llandilo, was there an increase, and this was 351. There was a decrease of 2,925 in the Carmarthen district, of 4,322 in the Llanelly district, and of 1,614 in the Llandovery district. The small increase in Llandilo was due, probably, to an influx of coal miners.

In 1901, according to the Census Returns, the number of children of school age (viz., three and under fourteen years) was 33,318, there being 16,509 boys and 16,809 girls. The attendance of children under five is not compulsory. The number of children aged five and under fourteen years was 27,225—13,486 boys and 13,739 girls.

Of persons aged 65 and over there were 7,770—3,361 males and 4,409 females.

The proportion of persons aged sixty-five years and over in the rural districts is 6·1 per cent. of the total rural population. In the urban district the proportion does not exceed 5·0 per cent. of the total urban population.

In 1901 there were 290 pauper inmates in the four workhouses, there were twenty-eight prisoners in the prison at Carmarthen, which receives prisoners from the counties of Carmarthen, Pembroke, and Cardigan. In the hospitals at Llanelly and Carmarthen there were thirty-seven, and

in the asylum at Carmarthen, which serves for the counties of Carmarthen, Pembroke and Cardigan, there were 631.

In 1901 there were 6,677 coal-workers, an increase of 75·3 per cent. The agricultural workers decreased 6·3 per cent., from 8,705 to 8,159. The tinplate workers decreased from 5,162 to 3,672, which equals 28·9 per cent. The copper workers decreased 7·1 per cent. from 467 to 434.

The number of domestic servants decreased from 6,738 to 5,073, being 24·7 per cent.; the dressmakers, milliners, etc., decreased 3·5 per cent., from 2,685 to 2,592; and the workers in tinplate works from 1,173 to 632, being 46·1 per cent. Of the total population for the county of 135,328, there were 113,693 born within the county, and 16,136 in the other counties of Wales or of Monmouthshire.

At age 25, 30·6 spoke Welsh only; 59·8 spoke both Welsh and English, and 9·4 spoke English only.

Llanelly is the largest town in the area under investigation, with a population for the urban district of 25,617. The three Municipal Boroughs, viz., Carmarthen, Llandovery and Kidwelly, have populations of 10,025, 1,809 and 2,285 respectively.

Taking the area as a whole, the majority of the population are employed in, or are dependent directly or indirectly on, agricultural work.

This is entirely the case in two of the union districts, viz., Carmarthen and Llandovery; but in the other two, viz., Llandilo-fawr and Llanelly, there is a considerable proportion of the population engaged in other work than agricultural.

In the Llandilo Union there are several collieries, while in the Llanelly Union there are collieries, tinplate works, and copper works. In Llanelly some are occupied in maritime pursuits.

The county is for the most part hilly, well watered and well wooded. In the county districts the inhabitants are Welsh, while in the towns there is a considerable proportion of English and Irish.

SECTION B.

Facts ascertained as to each Group A-L.

GROUP A.

Children in Public Elementary Schools.

The investigation was made in 143 schools—there being in the Carmarthen Union District fifty-five, in that of Llanelly thirty-seven, in Llandilo-fawr thirty-one, and in Llandovery twenty.

The school population of the area investigated by me is as follows: Male, 12,689; Female, 12,929; Total, 25,618. There were present in the schools at the time of the investigation 20,836 children, this being very nearly one-sixth of the total population of the district.

In the larger towns of the area the examination of the school children was a fairly easy matter; but in the country districts, where the schools were separated by many miles of hilly and rough roads, the undertaking was a very laborious one.

I found only one school closed.

I had the greatest possible help from the teachers. The teachers coming as they do into constant touch with the children very soon are able to single out the backward and defective children. All these were brought specially to my notice, and it was quite the exception for me to come to a different opinion to that of the teacher as to the mental condition of the children.

In coming to a decision as to the mental state of a child, much undoubtedly depends on the personal factor of the investigator. This must be allowed for, and specially so when the number of investigators is considerable.

It is very possible that a child may be below the average in mental development up to a certain age, and then he may advance at a quicker rate. I am prepared to believe that if I were to examine the same children again in a year or two I should find the mental condition changed, and in this way—those who at the first investigation were above the average, or even brilliant, might, from excessive physical growth, have overtaxed their general strength, and so retard their mental development; while those who when first seen were defective mentally from a rapid physical growth, this growth having ceased, would give their mental state an opportunity of developing.

Out of the 20,836 children, 155 were considered “defective,” two over the school age, viz., fourteen, were “feeble-minded,” seven were imbeciles, seven were sane epileptics, while fourteen of the defectives were epileptic.

The 155 defective and other abnormal children are as follows:—

Sex.	Imbeciles.	Feeble-Minded.	Defective Children.	Epileptics Sane.	Defective Epileptics.	TOTALS.
M. - -	3	1	93	3	(8)	100
F. - -	4	1	62	4	(6)	71
	7	2	155	7	(14)	171

As to the seven *imbeciles*, I do not consider it advisable they should attend the public elementary schools. I fail to see what benefit they can derive; they waste the time of the teachers, they have a bad influence on the other children, and they tend to lessen the school discipline.

The seven *sane epileptics* attended school fairly well. It was but very seldom that seizures occurred in the school, and when they did the teachers knew how best to treat them. When the attack happened at the child's home, the child was not allowed to go to school for two or three days.

The *defective children* are mixed with the other children in the classes, and are, I cannot but think, by the mistaken kindness of the teacher placed in a class too advanced for their mental state. This I think is a mistake. It tends to dishearten the child to find that he is so far behind the others in the class. A teacher takes pity on a defective child and because he is a certain age he is placed by the teacher in the class corresponding to his age.

A better plan would be to have a special class for these children, and to be taught by a teacher who should be specially trained for the work. I would strongly recommend that the school children should be examined at regular times by a medical man who has given particular attention to this class of work, and he, after consultation with the teacher, would be able to classify which of the children should attend this special class. It would be constantly added to, and it would be constantly lessened, not only by those who attained the age of fourteen, but also by others who would, I believe, develop mentally and would become of the average mental condition of those in the neighbourhood. Some of these defective children were not far behind the normal children in some of the school subjects, while in others they were lamentably backward. It seems to me that the medical examiner and the teacher would be able in a short time to tell which of the children would be likely to derive benefit by a further trial of teaching in these weak subjects. If they progressed, let the teachers by all means persevere; but if no progress was made then I should say, cease further efforts in that quarter, but try and develop the child's mind in the direction in which he shows some aptitude.

It seems to me much better to work on this plan than on the present system. The present system is too rigid. The child has to attend his class in all the subjects, and in many cases it is mentally impossible for him to learn. The time occupied by the class in that subject the mentally defective should use in a profitable way, and in learning what he was

able to progress in. Some of the children were utterly unable to learn, say, history. When this was ascertained, why waste his time and that of the teacher? but let him cease trying to learn the subject, and concentrate his efforts, say, on arithmetic, for which he may have some capacity.

It follows from this that a mentally defective child would learn fewer subjects, but of these he would know sufficient to be of use for him in his subsequent career. Nearly all these defectives were in good physical health, and would after leaving school become farm labourers, hawliers, masons, etc., and in the case of the female children would become general servants, dress-makers, etc. It seems to me a great hardship that the parents of these defective children should be compelled to send them to school until the age of fourteen is attained. These children will learn a few subjects up to a certain point—and at that point they will remain, no effort on the teacher's part will help them, their brains are unable to take them further, and it is even likely that if further efforts be persisted in their brains will retrograde and their last state be worse than the first.

In such cases as these it would be much better for the child, when he has learnt to the limit of his brain-power, to leave school and to take up some occupation. I plead for more elasticity in these matters—for more freedom for the teacher. Such a system would lessen the school expenses, would make a teacher's profession more pleasant, and would add to the comfort of the too-often hard-pressed parents.

I found the children generally—those of the normal type and the defectives—very healthy. They were robust, well-developed well-fed, and clothed. A few of the children in the two largest towns of the area under investigation, and those who lived in the poorest parts of these towns looked old for their ages—they were scantily clothed, and their boots were leaking. I do not suppose that these children had sufficient food of nutritious value. On enquiry I ascertained that these were the children of intemperate parents. Generally the homes of the children were clean and tidy; the few exceptions being those in which the mother had given way to intemperate habits.

There were no marked visible physical anomalies amongst the defective children, although it is very probable that if careful measurements were taken some of the usual stigmata of degeneration would be discovered. The only featural defect at all common was that of the type usually seen in adenoids and enlarged tonsils.

I have already expressed my opinion as to the necessity of all school children being examined by a trained medical man as to their mental condition, and I would state that I think it equally necessary that they should be examined as to their physical condition. During my investigation I saw several children with defective sight—usually short-sighted. Very often these children are thought to be backward or even defective because they cannot see what is being done by the teacher on the black-board. Were these to wear suitable glasses, it would arrest any further progress of their defect, and as to learning they would advance in the same way as the other normal-sighted children.

Several cases of pustular rashes were seen—some of these were certainly contagious. Some cases of ringworm were noticed, and this amongst children is very contagious, and when in the scalp is very rebellious to treatment. A few suffered from whooping cough—a contagious and often fatal disease. Schools have occasionally to be closed owing to measles or some other infectious disease being prevalent amongst the scholars—and in many cases the disease ends fatally. All this tends to the conclusion that the regular medical inspection of school children is very necessary.

GROUP B.

Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions.

Four union workhouses were visited: viz., (a) Carmarthen—the total inmates numbering 100, of whom sixteen were children. (b) Llanelly—with 120

inmates, twenty-two being children. (c) Llandovery—with twenty-eight inmates, of whom two were children; and (d) Llandilo-fawr, with forty-eight inmates, including ten children. There were thus fifty children and 246 adults—a total of 296.

The children attend a public elementary school in the immediate neighbourhood. In no case is there a workhouse school.

Each workhouse has an infirmary, a maternity ward, and a casual ward. There are no special wards for the epileptic, nor for the mentally deranged.

The total inmates were 296, and of these fifty-four—twenty-two males and thirty-two females—were mentally affected, which gives a percentage of 18·2.

There were twenty-one senile demented—five males and sixteen females; thirteen of unsound mind—seven males and six females; five idiots being all females; fourteen other feeble-minded—nine males and five females, and two epileptics, one being sane the other insane, the sane a male and the other a female.

The children were healthy-looking for the most part, were warmly clothed and shod. No mentally defective one was discovered. They were illegitimate, and were much better looked after than they would be if in charge of their mothers, who were mostly servant girls.

Though not coming within the scope of the enquiry, I may here add that there were in the four union workhouses, twenty-seven (sixteen male and eleven females) certified lunatics. These are not included in the total of mentally affected inmates given above. The rule in the workhouses is this—if a mentally affected inmate is quiet, easily managed and not dangerous to himself or others, he is detained, if otherwise he is sent to the asylum at Carmarthen. These persons associate with the sane inmates, and may thus be under observation more or less effectual; but there must be, I think, considerable risk in this method, as owing to the lack of efficient supervision any of the imbeciles and idiots, who are often very mischievous, might do considerable harm.

The mentally deranged were for the most part aged, and many had been in the workhouses for very many years. They started life probably in a condition of mental weakness, and the struggle for existence was more than their minds could bear, and they lapsed into a condition of harmless dementia. They all seemed contented with their lot, and seemed happy, as they were assured of board and lodging.

It was very noticeable that all the aged demented were in good physical condition—it was only their mental faculties that had given way. For this class it seems to me that the workhouse is the best place—they are very quiet, harmless, and easily managed.

Casual Wards.

On one night all the tramps in every workhouse were examined; and they were but a small number—only thirty altogether.

The number was too small to draw any inference from. They were all strangers to the district. Two had had a limb amputated, and were professional loafers and beggars—with these exceptions all the others were able-bodied men, and were unskilled labourers looking out for some work. Except that they were not disposed to stay long at any one place at the same work no mental defect was discoverable.

GROUP C.

Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief.

The total number of persons in this group is 121—forty-one being males and eighty being females. There are ten senile demented—one male and nine female. The lunatics number twenty-seven—eight males and nine

teen females. The idiots and imbeciles number fifty-nine—twenty-five males and thirty-four females. There are twenty-four sane epileptics—seven males and seventeen females. The remaining one does not call for any special remark.

I have every reason to believe that all these are adequately taken care of, but I would express my belief that the majority of the idiots and imbeciles should be in an asylum. They are often very repulsive in their appearance, often dirty in their habits, often very mischievous and destructive, and they require much personal attention. They often wander about their houses, and are very often a source of fright and fear to children and young persons; and sometimes to married women. Most of the epileptics are not able to work.

GROUP D.

Persons known to Sanitary Authorities.

No case was discovered from these sources. All the medical officers of health are gentlemen in general practice in the district, and particulars of the cases obtained through them are given in Group F—that is, persons known to general practitioners.

GROUP E.

Persons Relieved by Medical Charities.

There are two medical charities in the district. The Carmarthenshire Infirmary, with forty-five beds, 216 in-patients, and 828 out-patients, and the Llanelly Hospital, with thirty-one beds and 190 patients.

The number of patients coming within the scope of the inquiry who received treatment at these institutions was six. These were as follows:—One female idiot, one male imbecile, two male feeble-minded, and two sane male epileptics. They were all under the age of eighteen.

The defectives who may be ill are treated at their own homes by the parish medical officers, or become inmates of the parish workhouses, at Carmarthen, Llanelly, Landover, or Llandilo-fawr.

GROUP F.

Persons known to General Practitioners.

In this group there are fifty cases as follows:—One senile dement, three lunatics, eleven idiots, eight imbeciles, eight feeble-minded, two defective children, and seventeen sane epileptics.

I was naturally not able to visit any of these cases, but after conversation and correspondence with the medical attendants I am satisfied that all the cases are well looked after, so that removal to an asylum is not considered to be necessary.

GROUP G.

Children and Adults in Various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools.

The only institutions of this group in the district are common lodging-houses, of which there are eight. On the nights of my visit they had a total population of fifty-seven—forty-seven being males, seven women, and three children.

A few of the men did casual work in the town, but all the others were of the tramp class, they did not seek work, and they dislike work. They are utterly lazy, and wander about from one town to another begging on the way. They thus procure sufficient food, for they all seemed well-nourished; they also get sufficient money to get drink, for a few of the men were very drunk.

When they could not beg sufficient money to sleep in a common lodging house, they sheltered for the night in some farm out-house, where they were often discovered by the police, and were as a result sent to prison. There they were detained for a short period, and were well clothed, fed, and cured

of some trifling bodily ailment or of a contagious skin disease. This last disease often took as long to cure as was their term of imprisonment, and it was as a rule the case that they did no work at all while in prison.

They were anything but feeble-minded, and were cute enough to get what they wanted—an existence without having to work.

They were all strangers to the district.

GROUP H.

Other Sources.

In this group there are thirteen idiots and imbeciles—five being males and eight females; the feeble-minded number seventeen—nine being males and eight females; there is one defective child; and the sane epileptics number twelve. The total is thus forty-three—twenty males and twenty-three females.

Many are properly provided for and will remain so as long as their parents live; but when the parents die they will have to be provided for in some institution.

The majority of the idiots and imbeciles ought to be in an institution, for the reasons already given under Group C on page 331. Unless these idiots and imbeciles are placed under efficient and permanent control I feel convinced they will sooner or later get into serious trouble. For various reasons the parents or other relatives cannot exercise the proper control that these persons require, as they are engaged at their own work during the greater part of the day. Moreover, many of them, if under supervision in an institution, could be taught to do some useful work.

GROUP I.

Persons known to the Police.

The police made a very elaborate and systematic investigation. They visited the medical men, the schoolmasters, and many others in the district and they sent me a list of 228 persons who were mentally defective. As a result of my inquiry I found that 113 of these were accounted for under the various headings. Of the remaining 115, ten were senile demented, forty were lunatics, fifteen were idiots and imbeciles, twenty were feeble-minded, two were defective children, and twenty-eight were sane epileptics. The majority of these defectives were well looked after and were the relatives of well-to-do-people. They were, moreover, quiet and harmless, and certification was not necessary. In the case of the idiots and imbeciles I would again express my opinion that most of these should be detained in an institution.

GROUP J.

Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums.

The only asylum in the district is the Joint Counties Asylum at Carmarthen, which supplies Carmarthenshire, Cardiganshire, and Pembrokeshire.

There are in this asylum twenty-one idiots (nine males and twelve females) and thirteen imbeciles (seven males and six females). I have already drawn attention to the opinion I have formed as a result of my investigation, that there are several idiots and imbeciles at large who ought to be placed under care and control.

No history could be obtained of any idiot from the district having been sent to an idiot asylum elsewhere.

A very careful inquiry was made as to any idiots having been sent to any other asylum except the one at Carmarthen, but none were discovered. No inquiry was made in any asylum except the one at Carmarthen, which takes in-patients from Carmarthenshire and two other counties.

GROUP K.

Inmates of Prisons.

The only prison in the district is the one at Carmarthen, which takes in prisoners from three counties, viz., Carmarthenshire, Pembrokeshire, and Cardiganshire.

This prison was visited regularly for one month. During that time there were fifty admissions—forty-seven males and three females. The total number of prisoners admitted and who were residents of the district was a small one, being only twelve (nine males and three females). The chief causes of conviction were drunkenness and small thefts.

No mental defect was discovered.

One female was undergoing six months' imprisonment for an attempt at suicide. She had taken strong ammonia, and this had caused serious mischief in her digestive organs. It was ascertained that she took occasionally too much alcohol which led to domestic unpleasantness—hence the suicidal attempt.

GROUP L.

Inmates of Inebriate Homes.

There are no inebriate homes in the district, and, as far as I can ascertain, no one from the district has been sent to a home elsewhere.

Many of these inebriates are repeatedly sent to prison for short periods of one to four weeks. While under restraint they are well-behaved and as a rule are good workers. It would be much to their advantage if they were sent to a Home for a period of, say, three years. During that time their will-power might be strengthened so that when discharged they would be able to resist the craving for drink.

If this were not the case, and they were again convicted of drunkenness then they should be sent to a Home for six years; and if at the end of that period no permanent cure was obtained they should be sent to an asylum for the rest of their lives. By some such plan as this very much money would be saved, while very much misery and domestic unhappiness would be prevented.

SECTION C.

Existing Provision and Suggestions as to the Requirements of the District.

I would at the outset state my opinion that only those who are adequately provided for should be allowed to remain at large.

There are in the district 125 *senile demented and lunatics*. Of these thirty-four are inmates of workhouses and thirty-seven are in receipt of outdoor relief. All the former class are properly provided for, and at the present time so are those of the other class, but in this class the death of those persons in whose charge they at present are will necessitate their removal to an institution.

Ten of those known to the police require provision.

There are in the district 154 *idiots and imbeciles*. There are seven in the public elementary schools, and are, as I have already stated, not fit to attend school. There are thirty-four in the asylum of the district.

Further provision is required for eighty-four persons of this class. I have already given my reasons for thinking that this is a class which especially requires detention in an institution. Idiots are generally very repulsive and dirty in their habits, and it would be to everybody's advantage if nearly all of them were under permanent control. Some of them might learn to do some useful manual work, and would in this way help towards the expenses of their keep. Speaking generally, the district is a poor one and the rates are already very high. The existing workhouses are unable to provide accommodation for many more, and there is no idiot asylum in the district. It is thus a difficult matter to say what should be done. A special institution would probably be considered too expensive, and so I fall back on what seems to me the only alternative, viz., the addition of special wards to the asylum which now provides for the district. A fair proportion would probably learn some easy and remunerative work, and would thereby lessen the necessary expenses of their detention. I think many of them could be taught mat and mail-bag making, gardening, carpentry, etc.

The statistics of the Royal Albert Asylum respecting the young idiots and imbeciles who were discharged after seven years' training are distinctly encouraging. These show that 10 per cent. were able to earn wages; 5 per cent. were doing some paying work at their homes; 3·5 per cent., if suitable work could be found were considered able to earn wages; 22 per cent. were practically useless; 29 per cent. were traced to asylums and work-houses; 22 per cent. were helpful to their relatives at home; while the remaining 8·5 per cent. had died.

40·5 were thus leading useful lives, and is, I think, a satisfactory result of the seven years' teaching.

To those who doubt the advisability of attempting the instruction of idiots and imbeciles I commend the above stated results, and I wish to bring to their notice what has been written by Séquin, a specialist in this matter, who after thirty years' experience of this special work, writes as follows: "Idiots have been improved, educated, and even cured; not one in 1,000 has been entirely refractory to treatment; not 1 in a 100 who has not been made more happy and healthy. More than 30 per cent. have been taught to conform to moral and social law and rendered capable of order, of good feeling, and of working like the third of a man; more than 40 per cent. have become capable of the ordinary transactions of life under friendly control, of understanding moral and social abstractions, of working like two-thirds of a man; and 25 to 30 per cent. have come nearer and nearer the standard of manhood, till some of them will defy the scrutiny of good judges when compared with ordinary young men and women."

The younger these cases are taken in hand the brighter will be the prospects of success. If not quite cured they can be taught to be tidy in their dress, decent in their behaviour, and to be able to look after themselves generally.

There are 155 *defective children* in more or less degree.* This classification refers, of course, only to the condition of the children at the time of inspection. Some may degenerate and pass through a stage of feeble-mindedness to end in imbecility; while some with instruction from a carefully selected teacher may develop mentally and so become up to the average intellectual condition.

All these children can be taught in the elementary schools, either in the ordinary or in a special class. I think it is of the utmost importance that a medical man, having preferably some experience of this class of work, should be appointed to visit the schools regularly to examine the children as to their mental and physical condition. Personally I would give considerable weight to the opinion of the teachers. I feel sure that the medical inspector would obtain very great help from the teachers. The teachers being in constant touch with the children are soon able to pick out those who are backward or defective. These, with others that may be discovered by the inspector, should be carefully examined and records kept.

As a result of my investigation I may state that I think these children could be divided into two classes; viz., those who could be taught in the ordinary class, and those for whom special classes with a special teacher would have to be formed. Those in the former group should be under supervision, and their progress or otherwise carefully recorded.

If no progress was made in a short time I would recommend that the child be transferred to the special class; as I would think the child would be discouraged by further competition with the others who were intellectually more advanced.

Records would have to be kept of all the children in the special class. In this way it could be ascertained what could and what could not be

* The 155 children who are defective are a varied lot, and range from a state just beyond the "very backward" condition to a state very near lunacy. They could, however, be sorted out so that while about 90 could probably be taught with advantage in the ordinary school classes, the remainder would require instruction in a special class. I consider it a very bad plan to place a very defective child in a class of normal children.

learnt. If the teacher and the medical inspector concluded that a child could not possibly learn some one or more subjects, it would be a waste of time to make further efforts. The time thus gained would be used for instruction in any subject the child may have some aptitude for.

As a result a few subjects would be learnt fairly well, and this would be of greater benefit than to know a very little of more subjects.

It would probably be ascertained that some of these children could not use their brains during the whole school morning and afternoon. For these, I think, it would be advisable if they spent a part of the day to learn some useful manual work.

Many of the children after a certain time in the special class could be sent to the ordinary class, and should be still under observation.

In the case of some of these a time would come when any further mental advance would cease—any further attempts to learn would be hopeless or even perhaps would end in retrogression; and then I would recommend that further school attendance be discontinued, and the child be apprenticed to learn some work whereby he hoped to earn his living.

Further provision is required for twenty out of the sixty-four *feeble minded*. These are persons "capable of earning a living under favourable circumstances."

If these were detained in an institution they could do farm and industrial work, and would thus considerably reduce the necessary expenses of their board and lodging.

There are in the district ninety-one *sane epileptics*. Of these seven are children attending the Public Elementary Schools. In these the attacks are infrequent, and the children seldom fail to attend school. I ascertained that the teachers knew how to treat the epileptic seizures—as soon as possible the patient was sent home, and was kept from school for two or three days.

I consider further provision is necessary for twenty-six *sane adult epileptics*, fifteen of which are able to do useful work, and would do well in an epileptic colony were there one in the district. The remaining eleven are unable to work, and require very attentive supervision in an institution, as from the nature of their disease they are very liable to attacks of irresponsibility.

SECTION D.

General Remarks as to Causation and Prevention of Mental Defect in Children.

During the investigation much information was obtained as to the *causes of mental deficiency* in children. In nearly all of the cases specially inquired into some morbid family history was obtained. The following were the chief etiological factors—and often two or more were discovered in the same family:—(1) Family history of tuberculosis, epilepsy, some form of lunacy, or feeble-mindedness; (2) History of alcoholism in one or both parents; (3) Maternal history of some abnormality during pregnancy, and (4) marriage amongst members of the same family.

Cases were found amongst all classes—the poor and the better-off ones; amongst the urban and the rural population.

No special tendency was observed one way or the other. Nearly all the defective children were healthy.

There is a general tendency amongst mothers to bring up their children on bottle-feeding. This I look upon as a great misfortune, at all events for the child. Nature's method is the best, but too many mothers discard it, and prefer when themselves well able to suckle their children to feed them with a bottle. The necessary care is not taken—neither of the milk nor of the tubes used with the bottle, and thus present and future troubles are caused.

The children of the working classes are fed too much on tea, bread, and broth. They have tea—not fresh tea, but tea that has stewed in the tea-pot for a long time—and they drink this three or four times a day; and this I cannot but think does great mischief to their growing nervous system—a system that for healthy and normal growth requires plain and nutritious food.

The homes of these children are often unhealthy—the day and sleeping rooms are over-crowded—the windows are often not made to open—the floors and walls are often damp—the roof often leaking, and with no provision made to carry off the rain water.

Many of the parents are so afraid of fresh air that they even block up the key-holes and the chimneys. It is strange that even with all these drawbacks to contend with the children are, as a rule, in good physical health, but surely they must have a deleterious effect on a child's mental growth.

Much of this is no doubt due to the innate conservatism in human nature, and can probably be remedied only by teaching the present generation of children a better way. It seems to me that it would be much better to cease teaching subjects that are often unnecessary and useless, and let the children have the time, thus gained, to learn cookery for girls; and for boys and girls the principles of home hygiene, of health training and of temperance.

In this way in the course of time would grow up a nation strong in physical and mental health.

In the prosecution of this inquiry I have had assistance from a great number of ladies and gentlemen—a number much too large to make it possible for me to particularise. In conclusion, I wish to express to them my most sincere thanks for their very valuable help.—I have the honour to be,

Your obedient servant,

E. R. WILLIAMS.

36, Spilman Street,
Carmarthen, *June 21st, 1906.*

TABLE I

Percentage of all cases to total population=48 per cent.

GENERAL SUMMARY OF ALL CASES (MALE AND FEMALE) IN THE AREA.

Area=464 587 acres
Population=123,570 (in 1901)

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile, Demented.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - -	-	-	-	7	2	155	7	(14)	171
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - -	21	13	5	-	14	-	1	(1)	54
Sub-divisions of Group B:—									
(1) Persons in Casual Wards *	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
(2) Women in Maternity Wards †	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief) -	10	27	24	35	1	-	24	(5)	121
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - -	-	-	1	1	2	-	2	(1)	6
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - -	1	3	11	8	8	2	17	(3)	50
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group H (Other Sources) - - -	-	-	4	9	17	1	12	(3)	43
Group I (Known to the Police) - - -	10	40	7	8	20	2	28	(1)	115
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - -	-	-	21	13	-	-	-	(4)	34
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - -	42	83	73	81	64	160	91	(32)	594

N.B.—Of the total number of children referred to in the above Table, 13 were of school age and not receiving tuition; of these none were of unsound mind, 9 were idiots, none were imbeciles, 2 were defective, 2 were epileptic.

* In the case of the Casual Wards as far as possible the investigation continued night by night for one month.

† In the case of Maternity Wards as far as possible the investigation extended over three months.

SUMMARY OF ALL MALE CASES IN THE AREA.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Demented.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	3	1	93	3	(8)	100
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - -	5	7	-	-	9	-	1	-	22
Sub-division of Group B :— (1) Persons in Casual Wards* - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief) - -	1	8	9	16	-	-	7	(5)	41
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - -	-	-	-	1	2	-	2	(1)	5
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - -	1	2	7	7	6	-	11	(2)	34
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group H (Other Sources) - - - -	-	-	1	4	9	-	6	(1)	20
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - -	2	19	4	6	11	2	17	(1)	61
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - -	-	-	9	7	-	-	-	-	16
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - - -	9	36	30	44	38	95	47	(18)	299

* In the case of the Casual Wards as far as possible the investigation continued night by night for one month.

TABLE III

SUMMARY OF ALL FEMALE CASES IN THE AREA.

	Insane.		3	4.	5.	6.	Epileptics.		9.
	1.	2.					7.	8.	
	Senile Demented.	Other Persons of Unsound Mind.	Idiot.	Imbecile.	Other Feeble-Minded.	Defective Children.	Sane.	Others.	TOTAL.
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	4	1	62	4	(6)	71
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - -	16	6	5	-	5	-	-	(1)	32
Sub-divisions of Group B:—									
(1) Persons in Casual Wards - *	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
(2) Women in Maternity Wards †	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief) -	9	19	15	19	1	-	17	-	80
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - -	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - -	-	1	4	1	2	2	6	(1)	16
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group H (Other Sources) - - - - -	-	-	3	5	8	1	6	(2)	23
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - - -	8	21	3	2	9	-	11	-	54
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - -	-	-	12	6	-	-	-	(4)	18
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL	33	47	43	37	26	65	44	(14)	295

* In the case of the Casual Wards as far as possible the investigation continued night by night for one month.

† In the case of Maternity Wards as far as possible the investigation extended over three months.

Area=165,002 acres.
Population = 33,393 (in 1901).

SUMMARY OF CASES IN CARMARTHEN UNION.

Percentage of all Persons affected to
Total Population=65.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	-	2	64	1	(12)	67
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - - -	12	-	5	-	12	-	-	(1)	29
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief) - -	-	-	14	9	1	-	4	(5)	28
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - -	-	-	1	1	2	-	2	(1)	6
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - -	1	-	5	3	6	-	10	-	25
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group H (Other Sources) - - - -	-	-	3	5	9	-	4	(1)	21
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - -	4	-	7	4	10	2	8	(1)	35
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - -	-	-	3	5	-	-	-	(1)	8
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - - -	17	-	38	27	42	66	29	(22)	219

TABLE V.

Percentage of all Persons affected to
Total Population = 40.

SUMMARY OF CASES IN LLANELLY UNION.

Area 59,599 acres.
Population = 56,897 (in 1901).

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - - -	-	-	-	4	-	68	2	(2)	74
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - - - - -	3	6	-	-	-	-	-	-	9
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief) - - - - -	10	24	5	22	-	-	16	(-)	77
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - - -	-	2	4	3	1	2	4	(1)	16
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group H (Other Sources) - - - - -	-	-	-	2	3	1	5	(1)	11
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - - -	3	9	-	4	-	-	10	(-)	26
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - - -	-	-	13	4	-	-	-	(3)	17
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - - - -	16	41	22	39	4	71	37	(7)	230

TABLE VI.

Percentage of all Persons affected to
Total Population = 44.

SUMMARY OF CASES IN LLANDILO-FAWR UNION.

Area = 106,556 acres.
Population = 23,693 (in 1901).

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementers.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	3	-	22	2	(-)	27
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - - -	1	7	-	-	-	-	1	(-)	9
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief) - -	-	3	5	3	-	-	4	(-)	15
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) [†] - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - -	-	1	1	-	1	-	3	(1)	6
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group H (Other Sources) - - - -	-	-	-	2	3	-	2	(1)	7
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - -	2	18	-	-	10	-	7	(-)	37
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - -	-	-	2	2	-	-	-	-	4
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - - -	3	29	8	10	14	22	19	(2)	105

TABLE VII.

Area = 133,430 acres.
Population = 9,587 (in 1901.)

SUMMARY OF CASES IN LLANDOVERY UNION.

Percentage of all Persons affected to
Total Population = '41.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Demented.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	(-)	3
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - -	5	-	-	-	2	-	-	(-)	7
Group C (Children and Adults in receipt of Outdoor Relief) -	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	(-)	1
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	(-)	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	(-)	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - -	-	-	1	2	-	-	-	(1)	3
Group G (Children and adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	(-)	-
Group H (Other Sources) - - -	-	-	1	-	2	-	1	(-)	4
Group I (Known to the Police) - - -	1	13	-	-	-	-	3	(-)	17
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - -	-	-	3	2	-	-	-	(-)	5
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	(-)	-
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	(-)	-
GRAND TOTAL - - -	6	13	5	5	4	1	6	(1)	40

TABLE VIII.

SUMMARY OF AFFECTED PERSONS IN EACH UNION.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.	10. Percentage of Persons affected to Union Population.
	1. Senile Dements.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.		
Union :—										
(1) Carmarthen	17	—	38	27	42	66	29	(22)	219	·65
(2) Llanelly	16	41	22	39	4	71	37	(7)	236	·40
(3) Llandilo-Fawr	3	29	8	10	14	22	19	(2)	105	·44
(4) Llandovery	6	13	5	5	4	1	6	(1)	40	·41
GRAND TOTAL	42	83	73	81	64	160	91	(32)	594	

TABLE IX.
SPECIAL SUMMARY OF ALL CASES NEEDING PROVISION.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	7	-	155	-	(6)	162
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief) - -	-	-	24	35	-	-	10	(4)	69
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - -	-	-	1	1	2	-	-	(1)	4
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group H (Other Sources) - - - -	-	-	1	5	8	1	-	(1)	15
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - -	-	10	4	6	10	2	16	(1)	48
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - - -	-	10	30	54	20	158	26	(13)	298

The object of this table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision, either : (1) in their own interest ; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal ; these are not here included ; but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for or who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live.

TABLE X.

SPECIAL SUMMARY OF ALL MALES NEEDING PROVISION.

	Insane.			3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.						7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - -	—	—		—	3	—	93	—	(4)	96
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - -	—	—		—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief) -	—	—		9	16	—	—	3	(3)	28
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -	—	—		—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - -	—	—		—	1	2	—	—	(1)	3
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - -	—	—		—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - -	—	—		—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group H (Other Sources) - - -	—	—		—	3	3	—	—	(1)	6
Group I (Known to the Police) - - -	—	4		1	4	4	2	10	(1)	25
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - -	—	—		—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - -	—	—		—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - -	—	—		—	—	—	—	—	—	—
GRAND TOTAL - - -	—	4		10	27	9	95	13	(10)	158

The object of this table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision, either: (1) in their own interest; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal; these are not here included, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for; or who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live.

TABLE XI.
SPECIAL SUMMARY OF ALL FEMALES NEEDING PROVISION.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Demented.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - -	-	-	-	4	-	62	-	(2)	66
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief) -	-	-	15	19	-	-	7	(1)	41
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - -	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group H (Other Sources) - - - - -	-	-	1	2	5	1	-	-	9
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - - -	-	6	3	2	6	-	6	-	23
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - - - -	-	6	20	27	11	63	13	(3)	140

The object of this table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision, either : (1) in their own interest ; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal ; these are not here included, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for or who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live.

D. II.—CARNARVONSHIRE.

REPORT BY R. PARRY, ESQ., M.B. LOND., M.R.C.S. ENG., L.R.C.P. LOND., L.S.A. LOND., RESPECTING THE NUMBER AND CONDITION OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED, EPILEPTIC, AND OTHER MENTALLY AFFECTED PERSONS WITHIN THE UNION DISTRICTS OF CARNARVON, BANGOR, PWLLHELI, AND CONWAY, IN THE COUNTIES OF CARNARVON, ANGLESEA, AND DENBIGH, NORTH WALES.

MY LORD, MADAM, AND GENTLEMEN,—I have the honour to submit the report of my investigation into the number of mentally affected persons (children and adults) and epileptics, together with the means taken for their care and control in the North Wales area selected by your Royal Commission.

The area included the four several Poor Law unions of

- (1) Pwllheli,
- (2) Carnarvon and Anglesea,
- (3) Bangor and Beaumaris,
- (4) Conway,

comprising a total acreage of 305,887 acres, and a population according to the last census (1901) of 137,219.

The four unions are mainly situated in the county of Carnarvon, that of Pwllheli being entirely so and occupying the southern promontory, while to the Carnarvon Union are attached five rural parishes in Anglesea. Twenty-one other rural parishes in Anglesea are joined to the Bangor Union, and all the twenty-six parishes are contiguous to Carnarvon and Bangor and only separated therefrom by the Menai Straits. The Conway Union is also partly in two counties, and includes five of the western parishes of Denbighshire.

The Pwllheli Union, which has an acreage of 93,017 and a population of 21,897, is mainly agricultural in character, but it also contains an industrial population principally engaged in sett-quarrying, together with three old-established towns with a resident population varying from 1,500 to 3,500 each, which is somewhat increased in summer as they are rapidly developing as popular health resorts and are also fishing centres.

The Carnarvon Union has an acreage of 90,080 and a population of 42,645. It is the most populous of the four unions, and extends from Snowdon to the sea.

It includes two extensive quarry districts, wherein the villages are more or less congested, but a large proportion of the population is purely agricultural and thus enjoy the benefits resulting from life on the land.

Bangor Union, with an acreage of 69,235 and a population of 38,655, is very similar in character to the Carnarvon Union, having two extensive quarrying districts and a large agricultural community. The City of Bangor has, however, made rapid progress during the last twenty years owing to its rise and development as an educational centre, and the union area also contains several seaside resorts of comparatively recent growth.

Conway Union may be divided into three parts. The first, comprising the ancient town of Conway and the neighbouring town of Penmaenmawr, with its sett-quarrying industries and agricultural surroundings, bears a close resemblance to the general characters of the Carnarvon and Bangor Unions.

The other two parts comprise Llandudno and Colwyn Bay, which are favourite health-resorts and residential communities of comparatively recent growth.

The population of these towns is preponderatingly young and active, with a relatively less degree of pauperism and a greater freedom from overcrowding and insanitary conditions than the older part of the union.

These considerations would naturally lead one to believe that the number of defectives would be less here than in other areas, and the investigations made established this conclusion.

Taking the unions separately, it was found that Carnarvon, with a population of 42,645, had 242 defectives, Bangor 213 in 38,655, and Pwllheli 123 in 21,897—a percentage of .568, .553, and .562 respectively, while in the Conway Union, with a population of 34,022, and 162 defectives, the percentage to the whole population was only .477. The lower percentage of defectives here obtained is what one would reasonably expect in districts of recent growth and active progress, whereas in the three other unions the percentage is practically the same, and in my opinion may be taken as the normal percentage for old-established districts where the stress of competition, the evils of intermarriage and some measure of overcrowding have combined to exercise a retrogressive influence. The four unions in the mass seem, however, to typify the conditions of life obtaining throughout the country, and the result disclosed may, in my opinion, be regarded as generally true of the other areas of North Wales.

The total number of defectives of all ages throughout the area of investigation showed a percentage of .54 of the entire population.

This figure rather shows that there is no great disparity between the number of the feeble-minded among the various ages, but as one generation of them pass away it is almost inevitably succeeded by another equally numerous.

All the methods of investigation suggested in the Memorandum of Instructions, pertinent to the area, were availed of and furnished the following results in the different groups given for classification.

GROUP A.

The number of schools in the area is 103, the number of children on the school registers 24,578 (boys 12,468, and girls 12,110) and all these were examined with two or three exceptions where an infectious epidemic had necessitated their closing, but in these cases the headmaster and attendance officer supplied a list of suspected defectives, and these were examined.

Of the children attending school, ten were epileptic and seventy-two were otherwise defective. Of the children in the area of school age and not attending school, there were seventy-seven being idiots, four imbeciles, forty-four defective and fifteen epileptic.

The total number of mentally affected children is thus 152, which in a school population of 27,500 gives a percentage of .55.

There is no system of medical inspection in operation at any of the schools to detect and treat physical or mental defects; nor is there any provision for the treatment of mentally defective children.

I am further informed that the education authority for the county have experienced some difficulty in placing defective children in suitable institutions for this purpose outside the area, there being no provision made within the area.

The relative numbers of defective children attending and not attending schools vary in the different unions, being eight and fourteen respectively in the Pwllheli Union, while in the other unions they were fifty-six and sixty-four respectively.

The higher percentage of non-attendants in the Pwllheli district is accounted for by the fact of the greater distance of the children's homes from school, and the inability to provide for their safe conduct to and fro from school.

GROUP B.

This comprises seventy-six persons—thirty-two males and forty-four females—who are accommodated in the four union houses situated in the towns which give their names to the several unions. The total accommodation provided in the four union workhouses is for 511—274 males and 237 females, and the number actually present on the 25th March was 425, distributed as follows:—

Carnarvon	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	118
Conway	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	132
Bangor	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	105
Pwllheli	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	70

Of these thirty-four were certified under the Lunacy Laws, thirteen males and twenty-one females. (These, however, have not been included in the returns.)

In the Bangor Union the guardians have established a home for the children in the country, while the number of children in the Carnarvon and Pwllheli Union workhouses is relatively small (thirty-one in all), the system of boarding out children being largely resorted to.

In Conway the number of children is larger, being fifty-four. All the children of school age attend the neighbouring elementary schools.

Three of the workhouses are situated in the towns, where little space is provided to give exercise and to organise manual work for the inmates. The disciplinary methods of these institutions are decidedly bad at present, for a feeble-minded woman can at any time claim her discharge, and, when pressed by circumstances or misfortune, demand re-admission and burden posterity with her offspring.

In one of the four union workhouses the inmates include a grandmother (an illegitimate) and a daughter who recently gave birth to an illegitimate child, the last showing signs of being itself also defective.

In another are two feeble-minded women having three and nine illegitimate children. The number of women passing through the maternity wards is not large, being only fifteen or so for the four unions, but nearly all their children are illegitimate, and half of the women are feeble-minded. It was found impossible to carry out the instructions with respect to the casual wards, but a casual inspection on one or two occasions, supplemented by the opinions of the workhouse masters, confirms me in the belief that the number of the feeble-minded among tramps is very small, while the number of casuals belonging to the area is almost negligible.

The number of casualties passing through the four union workhouses between December 25th, 1905, and March 25th, 1906, was 2,098, distributed thus, viz. :—

Bangor	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	508
Carnarvon	-	.	-	-	-	-	-	-	493
Conway	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	668
Pwllheli	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	429

GROUP C.

This is by far the largest group of the series, and its size serves as an illustration of the method of relief, followed in the four unions. Most of the cases were under the care of relations or friends, and, speaking generally, it may be said that they are kindly treated, so far as absence of training and experience renders this possible.

With regard to the idiots and imbeciles, it may be said that they would be much better situated if they were detained in proper institutions for such cases.

As at present they are a source of anxiety and trouble to their guardians, and in many cases do not receive the physical recreation which their condition demands, while the accommodation provided for them in their homes is in many cases very inadequate and unsuitable.

GROUPS D. AND E.

These groups yield no returns.

GROUP F.

This group comprises 154 cases, the chief feature being the large number of epileptics, viz., forty-one—twenty-six males and fifteen females. They were all looked after and many were under medical treatment.

GROUP G.

There are no returns from this group. The children of several homes in the area attend the elementary schools and were there examined and placed in Group A.

GROUP H.

The names for this group were supplied by different persons, but chiefly by relieving officers, school attendance officers, the police, and the investigator himself from personal inquiries.

It may be stated in reference to many persons in Groups F and H that they received indirectly relief from the rates, so that Groups B and C do not include all persons who are, more or less, a burden upon the community.

GROUP I.

The police furnished me with the names of many persons who are included in other groups.

GROUP J.

I have not been able to find any persons to be included in this group.

GROUP K.

The only gaol in the area is the county gaol at Carnarvon. Of the fifty-one inmates, there are four feeble-minded from the district.

One, a female aged thirty-one, has been convicted of cruelly neglecting her children; the other three are men, repeatedly convicted of drunkenness and placed on the Black List.

GROUP L.

There are no homes for inebriates in the district, nor are there any persons from the area detained in inebriates' homes elsewhere.

The county council has repeatedly attempted to get other councils in North Wales to join for the purpose of establishing such a home, but so far without success; and the county authorities experience such difficulty in obtaining admission for habitual drunkards put upon the Black List that the latter has been practically suspended in the area.

The three males in Group K are on the Black List, but no home can be found for them.

Having thus briefly summarised the results of the inquiry in each group, it may be advisable to offer some general observations on them, having more particular reference to the children and to the nature of the mental defect of the adult.

The ultimate object of any legislation on this matter must be to prevent the multiplication of defective citizens and to bring this about particular attention must be paid to the children, for if any system could be devised whereby the defective child might be made efficient, or, if the measures adopted fail, the consequence to the community could be avoided by the segregation of such defectives, half the problem would be solved.

As previously stated, there is not in Carnarvonshire any institution for the special care and training of defective children, and though I am satisfied that the Local Education Authority have done all they could since the appointed day, it is as important to the State as to the interest of the children affected that special provision should be made in every county for the education and training of defective children.

In order that this may be carried out a medical inspection is necessary to detect any mental flaw and so to direct the education of the child into the most efficient channel. Many children are by nature incapable of deriving any benefit from an ordinary course of elementary education, who under other conditions suited to their requirements might be turned into efficient citizens. There are also many idiots, imbeciles and feeble-minded children belonging to families who could be thus treated in a county sanatorium towards the expenses of which their families would willingly contribute. Much prejudice exists in the minds of parents against allowing their children to be sent to asylums or workhouses, but if a country home were instituted I am firmly persuaded this prejudice would be removed, and the welfare of such persons improved and the anxiety, worry and trouble consequent upon their present retention at their homes allayed.

If a home or sanatorium could thus be provided for the children it is only one step further to detain them in institutions of this kind if their mental defect was such as to preclude their becoming useful citizens. By so retaining them the community would be relieved of the danger which now rules of having to support their progeny and thus furthering the increase of mental degeneration. The number of illegitimates born of feeble-minded women is a large one, and the evil will continue until the law is so amended as to allow of the detention of such persons under proper conditions in a suitable home.

The offspring of feeble-minded persons swells the amount of national insanity, and one case disclosed by my investigation is that of a feeble-minded man and woman with four children, two of these, girls of twenty-four and twenty-two years of age, being insane and in an asylum, while the other two are decidedly feeble-minded. No provision in law exists to prevent such persons becoming parents and so perpetuating their mental defects.

In my opinion the provision of such a suitable sanatorium would be a great improvement upon the present workhouse system, where no space is provided for suitable exercise, no provision for organised labour, and where the sites of the workhouses are of greater value to the community being situated in the towns. The present workhouses might be replaced by a county sanatorium, leaving the casuals in a part of the existing workhouses, with a suitable casualty ward, and all under the care of the police.

The class of senile dement contains thirty-seven names, eleven being in the workhouses. The others were well cared for as far as accommodation and circumstances permitted, in some cases the accommodation was too limited, the opportunities of physical recreation absent, while others would have been better if placed under more skilful nursing.

In the class of unsound minds there are in the area a total of sixty-four, twenty-one males and forty-three females, of whom five males and six females are in the union workhouses, leaving fifty-three under no special charge or surveillance. Of the fifty-three, sixteen were males and thirty-seven females. Many of these had at one time been inmates of asylums, but were discharged, and although now harmless and under proper care they were potentially insane.

One man has been discharged from the asylum, but was subject to fits of periodical insanity not necessitating confinement, and meanwhile cohabited with his wife, to whom a child was born. The hereditary character of insanity is so well established that it seems to follow that steps should be taken to prevent its increase in such cases as are here alluded to.

With respect to the feeble-minded, which is by far the largest class, if proper provision were made for the children their number could gradually and surely be reduced.

Eighty-five epileptics were noted in the area—forty-seven males and thirty-eight females. The fits varied in severity and frequency in different cases, but all were severely handicapped in life by the complaint. In several cases serious accidents had occurred, some of those affected having fallen into the fire, others accidentally injuring themselves in falling. Many of them showed incipient evidence of feeble-mindedness, and several would have been benefited by accommodation in a properly regulated colony or home. It is a serious menace to the health and well-being of the community to permit people thus afflicted to propagate their kind, and I believe this country might with considerable advantage adopt the principle of regulating or preventing their marriage on the lines already adopted in some of the American States.

Six idiots were the subjects of epilepsy, seven were epileptic imbeciles, while two others were of unsound mind. Four of these were inmates of workhouses, while the remaining number were under the care of friends or relatives to whom they were a source of much anxiety and trouble.

The State, in the interest of the community, recognises the importance of the notification of infectious diseases and the isolation of those affected, and has also recognised the importance of combating the ravages of tuberculosis, a disease happily diminishing in the country by improved measures of sanitation and hygiene, but the course of this inquiry has impressed

upon me the extreme complexity and importance of the question of the mental instability of the people, and the importance, in view of the increase of insanity, of devising measures to stay its progress by the adoption of every prophylactic and curative method.

In conclusion, I have much pleasure in acknowledging the invaluable assistance rendered me in the inquiry by the police, the education and Poor Law authorities, my medical *confrères* in the area, and especially by my partner, Dr. John Evans.—I remain, My Lord, Madam, and Gentlemen,

Your obedient servant,

ROBERT PARRY.

Ty Newydd, Carnarvon,

April 21st, 1906

TABLE I.
SUMMARY.—CARNARVONSHIRE AREA.

Area - 305,887.
Population - 137,219.

Percentage of all Persons affected to total Population } .54

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	82	-	(10)	82
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - -	11	11	2	10	38	-	4	(4)	76
Sub-divisions of Group B—									
(1) Persons in Casual Wards * - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
(2) Women in Maternity Wards † - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief) -	17	23	19	38	136	5	30	(9)	268
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - -	9	18	5	17	44	20	41	(11)	154
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group H (Other Sources) - - - -	-	12	7	15	79	33	10	(8)	156
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - -	-	-	-	-	4	-	-	-	4
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - - -	37	64	33	80	301	140	85	(42)	740

N.B.—Of the total number of children referred to in the above Table, 70 were of school age and not receiving tuition ; of these none were of unsound mind, 7 were idiots, 4 were imbeciles, 44 were defective, 15 were epileptic.

* In the case of Casual Wards, as far as possible, the investigation continued night by night for one month.

† In the case of Maternity Wards, as far as possible, the investigation extended over three months.

TABLE II.

SUMMARY OF THE CARNARVONSHIRE AREA (MALES).

	Insane.			3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Demented.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.						7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	46	-	(4)	46
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - - -	3	5	-	2	5	15	-	2	(2)	32
Sub-division of Group B :- (1) Persons in Casual Wards* - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief) - -	4	3	-	6	12	52	3	13	(4)	93
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - -	4	6	-	4	13	36	12	26	(5)	101
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools).	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group H (Other Sources) - - - -	-	7	-	4	6	50	28	6	(5)	101
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	3
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - - -	11	21	-	16	36	156	89	47	(20)	376

* In the case of the Casual Wards, as far as possible, the investigation continued night by night for one month.

TABLE III.
SUMMARY OF THE CARNARVONSHIRE AREA (FEMALES).

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	36	—	(6)	36
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - - - - -	8	6	—	5	23	—	2	(2)	44
Sub-divisions of Group B:—									
(1) Persons in Casual Wards* - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
(2) Women in Maternity Wards† - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief) - - - - -	13	20	13	26	84	2	17	(5)	175
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - - -	5	12	1	4	8	8	15	(6)	53
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group H (Other Sources) - - - - -	—	5	3	9	29	5	4	(3)	55
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	1
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
GRAND TOTAL - - - - -	26	43	17	44	145	51	38	(22)	364

* In the case of Casual Wards, as far as possible, the investigation continued night by night for one month.
† In the case of Maternity Wards, as far as possible, the investigation extended over three months.

TABLE IV.

SUMMARY.—CARNARVONSHIRE AREA (BANGOR UNION).

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	24	—	(2)	24
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - - -	5	6	1	1	13	—	2	(1)	28
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief) - -	4	9	7	14	39	2	10	(3)	85
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - - -	2	2	1	3	9	3	12	(1)	32
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group H (Other Sources) - - - - -	—	2	—	3	25	12	1	(1)	43
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	1
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
GRAND TOTAL	11	19	9	21	87	41	25	(8)	213

N.B.—Of the total number of children referred to in the above Table, 22 were of school age and not receiving tuition; of these none were of unsound mind, 3 were idiots, none were imbeciles, 17 were defective, 2 were epileptic.

TABLE V.
SUMMARY.—CARNARVONSHIRE AREA (CARNARVON UNION).

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	30	—	(4)	30
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - - -	1	1	1	6	9	—	1	(2)	19
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief) - -	4	5	6	12	31	—	8	(1)	66
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - -	6	13	3	8	19	10	18	(5)	77
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group H (Other Sources) - - - -	—	3	2	7	26	9	1	(4)	48
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - -	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	—	2
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
GRAND TOTAL - - - -	11	22	12	33	87	49	28	(16)	242

N.B.—Of the total number of children referred to in the above Table, 17 were of school age and not receiving tuition ; of these none were of unsound mind, none were idiots, 3 were imbeciles, 11 were defective, 3 were epileptic

TABLE VI

SUMMARY.—CARNARVONSHIRE AREA (CONWAY UNION).

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	20	—	(3)	20
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - - -	2	2	—	1	13	—	1	—	19
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief) - -	6	6	2	7	28	2	10	(3)	61
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - -	1	—	1	1	8	1	3	(2)	15
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group H (Other Sources) - - - -	—	5	4	3	24	6	5	(1)	47
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
GRAND TOTAL - - - -	9	13	7	12	73	29	19	(9)	162

N.B.—Of the total number of children referred to in the above Table, 12 were of school age and not receiving tuition; of these none were of unsound mind, 3 were idiots, none were imbeciles, 9 were defective, none were epileptic.

TABLE VII.
SUMMARY.—CARNARVONSHIRE AREA (PWLLHELI UNION).

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - -	—	—	—	—	—	8	—	(1)	8
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - -	3	2	—	2	3	—	—	(1)	10
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief) -	3	3	4	5	38	1	2	(2)	56
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - -	—	3	—	5	8	6	8	(3)	30
Group G (Children and Adults in Various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group H (Other Sources) - - - - -	—	2	1	2	4	6	3	(2)	18
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	1
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
GRAND TOTAL - - - - -	6	10	5	14	54	21	13	(9)	123

N.B.—Of the total number of children referred to in the above Table, 14 were of school age and not receiving tuition ; of these none were of unsound mind, 1 was an idiot, 1 was an imbecile, 7 were defective, 5 were epileptic.

SPECIAL SUMMARY OF ALL CASES NEEDING PROVISION.—CARNARVONSHIRE AREA.

	Insane.		3.	4.	5.	6.	Epileptics.		9.
	1.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7.	8.	
	Senile Dementes.		Idiot.	Imbecile.	Other Feeble-Minded.	Defective Children.	Sane.	Others.	TOTAL.
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	82	-	(16)	82
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - - -	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief) - - -	2	5	18	38	42	3	11	(5)	119
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - -	1	1	5	14	12	13	17	(3)	63
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group H (Other Sources) - - -	-	1	7	14	12	26	11	(3)	71
Group I (Known to the Police) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - -	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	3
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - -	3	8	30	66	69	124*	39†	(21†)	339

* All suitable for special school tuition. † Of these 1 was of unsound mind, 5 were idiots and 5 imbeciles. ‡ Twelve unemployable: six doing occasional work: four cannot get work: two are physically incapacitated by injuries, received during fits, from work.

The object of this table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision, either: (1) in their own interest; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal; these are not here included, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for; or who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live.

TABLE IX.
SPECIAL SUMMARY OF MALES NEEDING PROVISION.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	46	1	(5)	46
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief) - -	-	-	6	12	16	3	6	(1)	43
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - -	1	-	3	10	6	9	7	(2)	36
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group H (Other Sources) - - - -	-	-	4	6	7	23	7	(2)	47
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - -	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	3
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - - -	1	-	13	28	32	81	20	(10*)	175

* Of these, 3 were idiots and 2 imbeciles.

The object of this table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision, either : (1) in their own interest ; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal ; these are not here included, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for ; or who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live.

TABLE X.

SPECIAL SUMMARY OF FEMALES NEEDING PROVISION.

	Insane.		3.	4.	5.	6.	Epileptics.		9.
	1.	2.					7.	8.	
	Senile Dementes.	Other Persons of Unsound Mind.	Idiot.	Imbecile.	Other Feeble-Minded.	Defective Children.	Sane.	Others.	TOTAL.
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	36	-	(5)	36
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - -	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out door Relief) -	2	5	12	26	26	-	5	(4)	76
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - -	-	1	2	4	6	4	10	(1)	27
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group H (Other Sources) - - -	-	1	3	8	5	3	4	(1)	24
Group I (Known to the Police) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - -	2	8	17	38	37	43	19	(11)*	164

* Of these 1 was of unsound mind, 2 were idiots, and 3 imbeciles.
The object of this table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision, either : (1) in their own interest; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal ; these are not here included, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for, or who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live.

E.—THE URBAN AREA IN SCOTLAND.

I.—GLASGOW.

E.I.—GLASGOW.

REPORT BY ARCHIBALD KERR CHALMERS, ESQ., M.D., M.B., C.M., F.F.P.S., D.P.H., JOHN CARSWELL, ESQ., L.R.C.P. EDINBURGH, F.F.P.S. GLASGOW, J.P., LANDEL ROSE OSWALD, ESQ., M.B., C.M., GLASGOW, RESPECTING THE NUMBER OF THE MENTALLY DEFECTIVE, INCLUDING EPILEPTICS, IN THE PARLIAMENTARY AREA OF GLASGOW.

MY LORD, MADAM AND GENTLEMEN.

We have the honour to submit our Report on the inquiry respecting the number and condition of the mentally defective persons, including epileptics, within an area of the City of Glasgow, which roughly corresponds with its Parliamentary boundaries.

INTRODUCTORY.

It was the desire of the Commissioners that the area to be selected should be purely urban; and that which has just been described was largely decided upon because it corresponded with the area of the Glasgow School Board and of the municipality prior to the extension of the boundaries in 1891. It has no portion, therefore, in which anything approaching rural or even suburban conditions of life can be said to prevail. It is strictly urban in the most literal sense. In extent it measures approximately 6,111 acres, and at the Census of 1901 it had a population of 623,829, equal to 102 persons per acre. This population is now estimated on the basis of the inhabited houses at 638,226, of which 114,568 are children of school age, five to fourteen.

The schools under the direction of the School Board number seventy-seven, and under the Catholic Church—twenty-four, while there are twelve others, some of which are industrial. On the roll of these 113 schools there were 108,184 children, the difference between this and the estimated number being almost wholly explained by the circumstance that about half only of the children at the age five to six attend school in Glasgow.

In order to overtake an inquiry over so large an area within a reasonable time collaboration was agreed upon, and while the organisation of the inquiry lay principally with one of the Reporters, the adjustment in detail of the criteria by which degrees of mental difference among the school children were to be separately classified was under the direction of Dr. L. R. Oswald, Physician Superintendent, Royal Asylum, Gartnavel, Glasgow; and Dr. John Carswell, Certifying Physician in Lunacy for the Glasgow Parish Council, and Examiner of Defective Children for the Glasgow School Board. Under these gentlemen a corps of examiners eight in number was formed, consisting of Dr. Edwards, Dr. Frew, Dr. Gilchrist, Dr. Kay, Dr. McLellan, Dr. C. Fred Pollock, Dr. Inglis Pollock, and Dr. Wright Thomson, all of them practitioners of standing, and some of them having had earlier experience in co-ordinated inquiry.

Having adjusted the method to be followed in each case, the schools were allotted to the examiners in groups, chiefly on a topographical basis, and a similar arrangement was followed in dealing with the lodging-house population. The work of examining the institutional populations other than those, and indeed the remainder of the inquiry, was undertaken by Dr. C. Fred Pollock, so that greater homogeneity in these results might be obtained.

As a result of the inquiry 1,614 persons were found who fell under one or other of the several classes of mentally defective contemplated in the inquiry. Of these 724 were children of school age, and the remainder of more advanced years.

The figures quoted (724) represent a rate of 6·3 per 1,000 of the estimated school population; while the total defective represent a rate of only 2·5 per 1,000 on the estimated total population of the area.

This apparent discrepancy raises a question of some importance, which the facts elicited fail to answer. Were the mentally defective short-lived, the reduced proportion indicated in the adult population would be explained. Or again, were it invariably or even frequently the case that as adolescence and adult life are reached his mental defect increases, the mentally defective child would be absorbed into the certified lunatic class, which is, however, outwith the scope of the inquiry. It is believed, however, that the majority of the certifiable insane only display mental aberration on the advent of adolescence. If neither suggestion will explain the discrepancy, there remains a third possible and more hopeful view, viz., that a considerable proportion outgrow the mental weakness, and take their place among the wage-earning and self-supporting adult population.

SECTION I.

GROUP A.

Public Elementary Schools.

The area under investigation contains ninety-three public elementary schools, with 88,170 children in attendance at the time of inspection.

The estimated school population was 114,568, while the number on the roll in 1905 was 108,184.

Of this last total there were—

Boys	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	54,843
Girls	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	53,341
									<u>108,184</u>

On a similar basis the sex proportion of the estimated school population would be:—

Boys	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	58,079
Girls	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	56,489
									<u>114,568</u>

Of the number in attendance 634 children were found presenting some degree of mental defect, and in addition ninety others of school age were found at home, and known to the attendance officers of the school board. Calculating the proportion found defective among those in actual attendance the foregoing numbers are equal to a rate of 7·19 per 1,000, but including those found at home, and taking the estimated number of children at school ages in the area, the proportion defective is 6·3 per 1,000. Together they amount to 724 children, presenting degrees of mental deficiency which may thus be classified:—

NUMBER OF MENTALLY DEFECTIVE CHILDREN AT SCHOOL AGES IN SEVERAL CLASSES.

A.—*Attending School.*

	Insane.				Epileptic.				
	1.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.	8.	9.
	Senile Dements.	Other Persons of Unsound Mind.	Idiot.	Imbecile.	Other Feeble-Minded.	Defective Children.	Sane.	Others.	Total.
Male - - -	—	—	—	10	—	354	48	—	412
Female - - -	—	—	—	4	—	191	27	—	222
Total - - -	—	—	—	14	—	545	75	—	634

B.—*At Home.*

Male - - -	—	—	5	25	—	20	2	—	52
Female - - -	—	—	11	14	—	13	—	—	38
Total - - -	—	—	16	39	—	33	2	—	90
A. & B. - - -	—	—	16	53	—	578	77	—	724

The difference in the incidence of mental defect in the two sexes is noteworthy, but there appears to be no adequate explanation in the present state of our knowledge, although it may have some relation to the causes which determine a higher death rate among male children. The question seems one for careful and collective investigation.

The work of examining the children was greatly facilitated by the cordial help of the school board and their clerk, and also by the willing assistance and co-operation of the head masters and the teachers of the various schools. No pains were spared to facilitate an independent and careful medical judgment upon each case. In order to eliminate as far as possible the element of variation which the personal equation of the individual examiner might introduce, consultations were held and doubtful cases were submitted to combined scrutiny. It is believed, therefore, that the lists, and, in consequence, the total numbers, represent as nearly as possible the actual number of mentally abnormal children connected with the public elementary schools or within the knowledge of the school board, in the area under investigation. In many instances the head masters had, by request, prepared lists of those whom they considered to be mentally defective; but these were only accepted as a guide in the examination of the school, each class in every school being reviewed by the investigator for himself in terms of the Memorandum of Instructions, and pupils were selected by him for examination in addition to those submitted by the teachers.

As will have been inferred from the relatively small proportion of absenteeism, attendance in the public elementary schools of Glasgow is enforced with a reasonable degree of stringency. This is accomplished both by careful scrutiny on the part of the teachers and also by an efficient staff of compulsory officers, whose duty it is to see to the attendance of the children. It may, therefore, be stated with confidence that, with the aid of all these officials, Group A. has been thoroughly submitted to examination.

The term "defective" was employed as defined in the Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic) Act, 1899, and only those children were entered on the lists who were clearly defective to the extent mentioned therein. Merely backward children were excluded, as well as those whom the epithet "dunce" colloquially describes, provided that if while scholastically deficient they showed a sufficient intelligence in other departments of knowledge. At the same time it must be noted that quite a number of children who came within the definition mentally defective were capable with their hands, and might be taught manual work of various kinds, but were of course deficient in the initiative and resource needful for an independent wage-earning life.

Here it may be mentioned that testing by arithmetic was frequently of doubtful value by itself, many children quite intelligent in other departments of school work making a poor appearance in this respect as compared with their class-mates. This test, therefore, was only of use as a check on the others employed.

The pupils attending the public elementary schools of Glasgow are drawn from nearly all classes of the community. Where selection of schools is possible various reasons determine a parent in his selection of that which his children shall attend, but save for the comparatively few to whom fee-paying is an unimportant consideration, the children, and especially the younger ones, attend the school which is most convenient to their home.

The children in attendance are drawn from the well-to-do middle classes with ample comforts at one end of the scale and from the homes of the poorest classes at the other.

Children in Defective Classes.

There are seven special schools or classes for the education of mentally defective children established and maintained by the Glasgow School Board. In five instances the defective classes are conducted in the ordinary school. Two, however, are housed separately. Two hundred and seventy two children were on the roll of these classes, and 225 in attendance at the time of inspection.

With regard to the official methods whereby mentally defective children come under official care, it may be explained that the attendance officers of the school board report upon children whose absence from school is caused by mental defect. All these children are examined by Dr. Carswell, and if the degree of mental defect is slight, and the children are judged suitable, the parents are advised to send them to the special classes. If the degree of defect appears to amount to imbecility the case is reported by the School Board to the Inspector of Poor who, in most cases, provides for the child by its removal to an imbecile institution. No difficulty has ever arisen between the two authorities with respect to the care of such children; and if, as occasionally though rarely happens, the parents refuse to allow an imbecile child to be taken into an imbecile institution, such lapse of care is never due to remissness on the part of either the school or parish authority.*

Manifestly the arrangement of suitable classes for children who are markedly mentally defective in many different ways, and to greatly varying extents, as is the case with those here referred to, is a matter of great difficulty. Individual teaching is required. Time and actual observation of the individual child are the only guides. In the present arrangement the less mentally abnormal are taught along with those who are much more so; but

* The table given above shows 14 imbecile children among those attending school. Ten of these are in defective classes, but it should be added that 28 of the children in attendance on these special classes are, in the opinion of the medical adviser, only doubtfully educable, or are uneducable.

Reference has just been made to the natural hesitation of some parents to allow such children to be removed from the home circle.

the main outlines of what is required seem to be provided; the children get on well together in spite of occasional annoyance from a specially troublesome member of the class; and the teachers can report marked improvement in many of the children.

A considerable number of the mentally defective children were small in stature and badly developed physically, and, although individual exceptions occurred, this poor physique was in general more marked among them than among the children who showed no mental abnormality. No doubt under-feeding, bad feeding, dirt and mismanagement of all kinds tend obviously to the production of ill-health, and, so far, to inability for mental or any other work; but the proportion of children exposed to these conditions seemed fairly equally distributed among the mentally normal and defective (*see also* Relation between Mental Defect and high Death-rate).

Quite a number of the poorer children attending the schools are required by their parents to do work before and even also after school hours. They are employed distributing milk or newspapers, and so increase the income of the home. None of these appear among the mentally defective; the fact that they are able to undertake this work indicates a mental condition which prevents their names from appearing in the lists.

It appears to the Reporters that the School Board of Glasgow is making adequate provision for the education of the mentally defective children of school age within their area. The results attained are satisfactory, and a moderate extension of present arrangements would seem to meet the requirements. This leaves the question of their after-care wholly aside for the moment (*see also* under Charitable Institutions).

Defective Children at Home.

The School Board authorities prepared a list of children of school age known to their compulsory officers as not in attendance at school because of some form of mental defect. Of the names thus supplied ninety could be traced and are grouped as follows. In one or two cases children had recently joined one or other of the special schools:—

	Total.	Idiots.	Imbecile.	Defective.	Epileptic (sane).
Males - - - - -	52	5	25	20	2
Females - - - - -	38	11	14	13	—
	90	16	39	33	2

The idiots and the imbeciles in this list are in most instances housed at their own homes; but some of them live with friends or with people who have undertaken the care of them. They are being adequately attended to so far as the circumstances of each family permit. In no case was there evidence of neglect or ill-treatment. Some of the children are unable to attend because of some associated physical disability such as paralysis, but others might be in school attendance.

Associated Cases in Families.

Some interest attaches to the occurrence of mental defect in more than one member of a family, and an inquiry was made regarding this in several of the schools. In particular in one group of ten schools, attended by 10,837 children, the following associated cases were found.

TABLE SHOWING THE NUMBER OF FAMILIES IN WHICH MORE THAN ONE DEFECTIVE CHILD WAS FOUND.

Family.	No. of Defectives in Family.		No. of Children in Family.
	Male.	Female.	
A.	2	—	6
B.	1	1	4
C.	1	1	4
D.	1	—	4
E.	1	(sister imbecile.)	3

Relation between Mental Defect and Death-rate of Districts.

We know that populations living under conditions which are productive of high death-rates display physical characteristics falling below the normal, and it is both interesting and important to discover whether any similar relationship can be shown to exist for mental deficiency.

In order to ascertain whether information on this question is afforded by the present inquiry two groups of Municipal Wards were selected for comparison. Both groups are essentially working class in their character, but the proportion of skilled artisans is greater in one than the other, and the difference generally between them may be indicated by the difference in their death-rates.

The first group consists of three wards, Whitevale, Springburn, and Cowcaddens, and the second group of Dalmarnock, Townhead, and Cowlairs, and in these the average death-rate for the last three years was respectively 17·9 and 20·4 per 1,000.

Infantile mortality was 139 per 1,000 births in the first group, and 159 in the second, and while there is a marked difference between the two in the proportion of occurring lunacy, the proportion of mental defect among children differs in the same direction but is less marked. These relationships may be shown in the following table :—

	Death-rate for 3 years per 1,000.	Infant Deaths per 1,000 Births.	Occurring Lunacy per 10,000.	Defective Children per 1,000.
First Group of Wards - - -	17·9	139	4·2	5·2
Second Group of Wards - - -	20·4	159	4·8	6·3

The figures from which the occurring lunacy have been taken were supplied by Dr. Carswell, and the result is interesting. It is founded on too limited a basis, however, to support more than a suggestion for further inquiry, but as it stands it seems to support the view that some, at least, of the causes of mental defect are closely related to those which are associated with unhealthy surroundings, and which tend in other directions to produce a high death-rate and a lowered physique.

GROUP B.

Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions.

The area investigated comprised large portions of the parishes of Glasgow and Govan. Accommodation is provided for the indoor poor of the former

at Stobhill, Barnhill, Oakbank and Duke Street Hospitals, and for the latter in the Govan Combination Poor-house, Merryflatts. In addition a certain number of imbecile children are maintained by the Poor Law authorities in the Larbert Institution for Imbecile Children, and these have been included in the enumeration of the group. In addition there are eight imbecile children at Baldovan, Dundee, but they are not included in the lists.

The total number of children and adults found defective in these institutions was 578. Of these 113 were in Merryflatts Poorhouse, and sixty-six in Larbert Institution; but in Merryflatts, although the officials were willing, and did in fact afford every assistance in the prosecution of the inquiry, considerable trouble out of all proportion to the results would have been entailed on them by the effort to ascertain the precise number of inmates coming from the area under investigation on which to base a ratio. The remaining 399, however, in the institutions of the Glasgow parish were found among 4,031 inmates belonging thereto, and this represents a ratio of 9·9 per cent. mentally defective or epileptic among the poorhouse population, a proportion in striking correspondence with Dr. Melland's results in Manchester.

The classification of the whole number so found is contained in the following table.

PERSONS FOUND MENTALLY DEFECTIVE OR EPILEPTIC IN POOR LAW INSTITUTIONS.

	Insane.		Idiots.	Imbeciles.	Other Feeble-minded.	Defective.	Epileptics (sane).	Total.
	Senile Dements.	Other Persons of Unsound Mind.						
MALES :—								
Stobhill Hospital -	15	13	—	—	9	3	19	59
Barnhill „ -	32	6	—	2	19	—	12	71
Oakbank „ -	3	—	—	—	—	—	2	5
Duke Street,, -	1	6	—	—	2	—	2	11
Merryflatts „ -	14	17	1	4	7	1	10	54
Institution for Imbecile Children -	—	—	17	31	—	—	—	48
	65	42	18	37	37	4	45	248
FEMALES :								
Stobhill Hospital -	61	36	—	1	12	3	25	138
Barnhill „ -	29	16	—	1	28	—	14	88
Oakbank „ -	3	1	—	—	—	—	1	5
Duke Street,, -	6	14	—	—	2	—	—	22
Merryflatts „ -	18	14	2	7	8	—	10	59
Institution for Imbecile Children -	—	—	5	13	—	—	—	18
	117	81	7	22	50	3	50	330
Grand Totals -	182	123	25	59	87	7	95	578

The officers, both medical and others, of the parish councils and of the Poor Law Institution willingly assisted the examiner in this part of the inquiry, and the results in consequence may be regarded as representing with accuracy the proportion of mentally defective among the indoor poor.

Stobhill Hospital is situated on an elevated site north of the city, and is as yet outside the area built upon. It is comparatively new, having been occupied only since 1903.

It is admirably suited for its purposes. The buildings are distributed over extensive grounds, and are of an approved type.

The pauper children of the district in receipt of indoor relief are sent here, and the attention bestowed on them leaves nothing to be desired.

Barnhill Hospital is situated in the outskirts of the City toward the north-east, and is an older institution. Here is to be found the nearest approach to a "Test" or "Casual" Ward as the phrase is commonly understood.

Oakbank Hospital, like Duke Street, is largely set apart for the reception of sick poor. It is a recently-constructed building in the north-west of the City, and is of approved design.

Duke Street Hospital is also of recent construction. Here are 200 beds for patients suffering from acute illness, and a maternity ward. There is also a special department for the probationary care of patients suffering from mental disorders.

Govan Poorhouse, Merryflatts.—This house is situated in Govan, a burgh to the south-west of Glasgow. It contains inmates from Govan and other places besides those from Glasgow; but, of course, only the latter are included in the lists.

General.

The workhouse sections of these institutions present no special features so far as this inquiry is concerned; but it has to be mentioned that there are no casual wards in Scotland, so that no return can be given under this heading.

In all of these institutions the mentally abnormal inmates receive adequate accommodation and care. Where structural arrangements render it possible they are segregated or distributed throughout the wards as seems most desirable, and they are quite under control.

The following table presents an age summary of various classes already tabulated in Table (p. 375.)

	Male.	Female.	Total.
Senile Dements - - - - -	65	117	182
Unsound Mind - - - - -	42	81	123
Idiots - - - - -	18	7	25
Imbeciles - - - - -	37	22	59
Feeble-Minded - - - - -	37	50	87
Defective Children - - - - -	4	3	7
Sane Epileptics - - - - -	45	50	95

Note.—Of the persons of unsound mind in this table three were epileptic; of those of feeble-mind three were epileptic; of the defective children three were epileptic; of the children in Larbert five idiots and seven imbeciles were also epileptic.

Regarding the several classes here grouped, the following observations seem desirable.

Senile Dements.

One hundred and eighty-two inmates (sixty-five males and 117 females) were suffering from more or less dementia. Whether bed-ridden or going about they are generally quiet, though occasionally a few of them are troublesome and noisy. They are under control and properly provided for.

Persons of Unsound Mind.

One hundred and twenty-three inmates (forty-two males and eighty-one females) were of unsound mind. They are harmless both to themselves and to others, and do not require further control or provision at present. In the event of their becoming troublesome or dangerous, they are certified and transferred to an asylum.

The following is a table of the ages of the persons of unsound mind:—

Ages.	Males.	Females.
16-20	1	2
30	1	5
40	6	11
50	5	12
60	11	14
70	13	14
Over 70	5	23
Total	42	81

This proportion of almost two females to one male of unsound mind at ages fifteen and upwards is interesting, and may have some significance in relation to the causes productive of unsound mind in the adolescent and adult population, and the relative fatality and type of attack in the two sexes.

At the Census of 1901 there were only 96·2 males to every 100 females in Glasgow. The corresponding figure for Scotland was 94·5 and for England 93·5. Yet we have in the above figures the females represented by a figure almost twice that of males. And the excess is not confined to the more advanced ages. It exists at each age period quoted.

Idiots and Imbeciles.

The observation regarding the control of and provision for persons of unsound mind applies also to the twenty-five idiots and fifty-nine imbeciles in these institutions, including the children in Larbert Institution.

Feeble-minded.

Eighty-seven inmates (thirty-seven males and fifty females) were feeble-minded. Some of these are employed in light work about the house; but most of them do practically nothing. They are all sufficiently attended to and under control.

The following is a table of their ages :

Ages.	Males.	Females.
20	2	5
30	5	8
40	6	7
50	5	15
60	13	13
70	5	1
Over 70	1	1
All ages.	37	50

The remarks already made regarding the preponderance of females in the group of unsound applies also to the feeble-minded under fifty, after which the relationship is reversed. It would be interesting to have these comparisons verified or corrected from a review of larger numbers than is here available.

Of the feeble-minded women in the Poor Law institutions there were forty unmarried ; and as this seemed to afford a group, where it was possible to ascertain some information regarding the relationship of feeble-minded women to illegitimacy, special inquiry was made, with the following result. Concerning four no information could be got. Of the others twenty-four had no children, seven had one child each, three had two children each, one had five, and one had six children. The women who bore five and six children respectively did so during continuous cohabitation with one man.

ILLEGITIMACY IN RELATION TO UNMARRIED FEEBLE-MINDED WOMEN.

The foregoing details may be thus tabulated :—

Number of Feeble-Minded Women.

Unmarried.	With no Children.	With Children.
36	24	12
Of these 12		
	7 had 1 child each	= 7
	3 „ 2 children each	= 6
	1 „ 5 „ „	= 5
	1 „ 6 „ „	= 6
Number of Women, 12.		Number of Children, 24.

Epileptics.

There are 116 in this group, 104 of whom are in poorhouses and twelve in Larbert Institution. They may be classified thus :—

	Male.	Female.	Total.
In Poorhouses, sane - - - - -	45	50	95
„ others - - - - -	5	4	9
	50	54	104
In Larbert Institution - - - - -	10	2	12
	60	56	116

Of the twelve epileptic children in Larbert, five are idiot, and seven imbecile.

These sane epileptics are mostly apathetic, listless, and mentally dull, and are thus unfitted for work. Some of them, who under a temporary examination appeared sane, might possibly, after a more prolonged period of observation have been classed among those of feeble-mind. They are mostly in special wards, and under control. With the structural limitations formerly alluded to, they are adequately provided for.

Maternity Wards.

There are Maternity Wards attached to Stobhill, Oakbank, Duke Street, and Merryflatts Hospitals. The cases passing through these for three months were examined, with the following results as regards numbers:—

	Number of Confinements.
Stobhill - - - - -	6
Oakbank - - - - -	17
Duke Street - - - - -	30
Merryflatts - - - - -	16
	—
	69

None of the mothers were in any way mentally abnormal. One at Stobhill was said to have been epileptic, but this was not confirmed in any way. The registers of the cases are not kept with a view to the record of mental abnormality; but the lists were examined for a year; and the officers in charge could not recall any case of mental defect.

At Barnhill there is no Maternity Ward; and any confinements that do occur in the hospital are as a rule premature. During the three months of observation there were three confinements, all of unmarried women, of whom one was feeble-minded.

Larbert Institution for Imbeciles.

In connection with the persons receiving Poor Law Relief must be included those from the area under investigation who are housed in "The Scottish National Institution for the Education of Imbecile Children" at Larbert, Stirlingshire. This institution receives weak-minded children of all sorts. It is a large institution, and the buildings stand in their own grounds in the country close to the village of Larbert. It is partly charitable, and receives a portion of its income from the usual sources of voluntary charity; but, in addition, it receives private pupils paid for by their friends and guardians, and also pupils paid for by the Parish Councils. The children who were in it from the area under investigation for this enquiry, at the time of the examination all belonged to the last class, being paid for out of the poor rates. They are, therefore, included in this Group. Details have already been given, and a summary only is here necessary.

	Idiot.	Imbecile.	Total.
Male - - - - -	17	31	48
Female - - - - -	5	13	18
	22 *	44 †	66

(*) Of these 5 males are epileptic. (†) Of these 5 males and 2 females are also epileptic.

They receive such ordinary elementary education and industrial training as they are fitted for. They are well cared for, and are completely under control. Of course, some are too deficient and feeble in mind and body to do anything, and require everything to be done for them. It is well to state that these children are under the official cognisance of the Board of Lunacy, but their names do not appear on the Register of Lunatics.

When it is necessary, or is considered to be desirable, the children are certified, and sent to an asylum or boarded-out.

The need for after-care of these children, when they leave the institution at eighteen years of age, especially in the case of girls who are able to work, is emphasised by all who have to do with them. Cases even from well-to-do families, when they return home, are apt to be totally uncared for and neglected.

The impression left on the mind of the investigators on visiting this institution was that the management successfully directs considerable attention to providing the condition of a happy life for those children.

GROUP C.

Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief.

A list of persons receiving outdoor relief, who might be considered mentally defective, was obtained from the Poor Law authorities of the district; and these were examined at their homes. The results of this part of the investigation are given in the following table.

TABLE OF MENTALLY DEFECTIVE PERSONS RECEIVING OUT-DOOR RELIEF (at home).

—	Unsound Mind.	Imbecile.	Other Feeble-Minded.	Defective Children.	Sane Epileptic.	Total.
Male - - - -	1	3	7	—	3	14
Female - - - -	—	1	4	1 *	1	7
Total - - - -	1	4	11	1	4	21

* This child was known to the Charity Organisation Society, who assisted the mother by procuring her daily occupation.

The total number is twenty-one, and as there were at the time of the enquiry 5,649 persons receiving out-door relief, the proportion of those who were mentally defective was 0·37 per cent.

The cases range from the imbecile, who can do nothing, to the sane epileptic who cannot get enough employment owing to the recurrence of his malady. The feeble-minded form half of this group. They are quiet and harmless. Some of them do light easy work, while others only loaf. The one of unsound mind is a sailor and lies in bed all day. He is suspicious and has delusions, so that his wife is much afraid of him. He should be in an asylum. One of the feeble-minded women is the mother of an imbecile on the list.

Boarded-out Children.

From the area under investigation 1,983 children, 1,055 boys and 928 girls, are boarded out among private families by the Glasgow parish authorities. These are widely distributed in many parts of the country, and it was not possible to have them examined. The clerk of the Parish Council, however, states that the number of mentally defective among them is small.

GROUP D.

Persons known to Sanitary Authorities.

Some of the mentally defective persons known to the sanitary authorities of Glasgow are included in the other groups; and they have been included in these. In addition, however, there are twenty-two persons who may be here dealt with. They may be grouped as follows:—

TABLE OF MENTALLY DEFECTIVE PERSONS KNOWN TO SANITARY AUTHORITIES.

	Persons of Unsound Mind.	Idiots.	Imbeciles.	Other Feeble-Minded.	Total.
Male - -	—	1	11	4	16
Female -	1	1	3	1	6
Total -	1	2	14	5	22

Some of these call for further remark. The woman of unsound mind, forty-five years of age, is quite harmless. She has delusions and is eccentric; but she can keep house for her husband, under whose sufficient control she lives. They are poor.

Of the two idiots, one is an under-grown man, twenty-three years of age, living with his parents, who are somewhat unsatisfactory, and live in poverty and dirt; but though he is partially paralysed and requires to have everything done for him, they are not willing to part with him. The other idiot is a girl, twelve years of age, living with [her parents in a comfortable home, where great care is taken of her.

The eleven male imbeciles are five, seven, ten, fifteen, twenty-seven, twenty-seven, twenty-eight, twenty-eight, twenty-eight, thirty-four, and thirty-nine years of age respectively. They are all in comfortable homes of working-class people with parents or other relations, except P.H., *æt.* fifteen, and T.F., *æt.* thirty-nine, who live in poor homes and amid unsatisfactory surroundings.

The three female imbeciles are fourteen, thirty, and thirty-six years of age respectively. The girl, *æt.* fourteen, has been adopted by a friend of her dead mother. She seems to help a little in the domestic work of the house, which is a small one in poor surroundings. Her father lives in a model lodging house. The woman, *æt.* thirty, is the aunt of the imbecile P.H. referred to above, and lives with her brother, who is the father of P. H., and has two other children mentally sound. His wife is dead. The woman, *æt.* thirty-six, lives in a comfortable home with her mother.

The four feeble-minded men are thirty, thirty-six, forty-five, and fifty years of age respectively. Two, *æt.* thirty and thirty-six respectively, are comfortably provided for at home. The man, *æt.* forty-five, is a vagrant beggar, and for many years has slept at night in a skin yard, where he used to do a little simple work years ago. It would be much better for him if further care were taken of him.

The feeble-minded woman, J. J., is a notable figure in some of the Glasgow streets, and her eccentricities are well known. She is supported by a brother, but lives in a common lodging house. She is quite harmless

GROUP E.

Persons relieved by Medical Charities.

In order to estimate the number of mentally defective persons among those who had presented themselves for treatment in the large Medical Charities, the Medical Superintendents of the institutions after-named were interviewed, and, on the object of the enquiry being explained, permission was willingly granted to examine the records. In this work the cordial co-operation of the Superintendents should be acknowledged. The institutions visited were: Western, Royal and Victoria Infirmaries and the Lock Hospital.

Among the forty women under treatment in the last named institution at the time of the examination, two were of feeble mind. For the other hospitals the suggestion in A. (b.) in Group B. of institutions was followed and the records of three months examined, with the result that thirteen in all were found regarding whom a definite statement of mental unsoundness was made. These can be grouped as follows :—

PERSONS RELIEVED BY MEDICAL CHARITIES.

	Of Unsound Mind.	Feeble-Minded.	Sane Epileptics.	Total.
Male - -	—	—	6	6
Female - -	2	2	5	9
Total - -	2	2	11	15

Exclusive of the Lock Hospital, the population of which at the time of the examination has just been mentioned, the number of patients who had been treated in the other hospitals during the three months selected for examination was 4,153, representing a rate of .31 per cent.

The examination was not carried into the dispensary practice of Glasgow.

GROUP F.

Persons known to General Practitioners.

A circular letter was sent to all the Medical Practitioners in the district. asking for information regarding mentally defective patients in their private practice. The return was much smaller than was expected, and the numbers were supplemented by information given by consultants, care being taken that there was no over-lapping. The number of sane epileptics given below include eight males from the district at present in the Colony of Mercy at Quarrier's Homes, Bridge of Weir.

TABLE OF PERSONS KNOWN TO GENERAL PRACTITIONERS.

	Senile.	Unsound.	Idiots.	Imbecile.	Other Feeble-Minded.	Defective Children.	Sane Epileptics.
Male -	2	3	1	3	4	2	16
Female -	1	8	2	4	1	2	12
Total.	3	11		7	5	4	28

GRAND TOTAL = 61.

Generally speaking it may at once be said that all the above are well provided for. The great majority of those at home and not epileptic belong to the well-to-do classes, and in few, if any of the cases would benefit result by their removal to other care. Four of those of unsound mind are under temporary certificates, but are not on the register of lunatics, and the others are in such a condition of mental health that they are not dangerous to themselves or to others.

Of the nine who suffer from imbecility or idiocy, four were in an institution for some years, and are now at home under proper supervision. The four defective children have special instruction, and need not be further referred to.

Your reporters have knowledge of twenty-eight sane epileptics, sixteen male and twelve female, but without doubt this does not represent anything like the existing epilepsy in the area under consideration. It is understood that there are numerous enquiries for the reception of such cases into Quarrier's Colony of Mercy, and that only a few can be entertained.

The environment of some of the epileptics was not all that could be desired, and in two of the cases it appeared that restraint had to be resorted to when the fits were frequent.

Without doubt the colony system offers the best hope of ameliorating the condition of the confirmed epileptic, and its extension is to be desired. It is not thought that compulsory powers to segregate them are required, but for the future welfare of the race such removal from the general body of the population is needful.

GROUP G.

Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions, Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes and Reformatory and Industrial Schools.

In these various places 128 persons were found presenting some degree of mental unsoundness, but in order to simplify consideration of the varying circumstances under which they lived we have divided the Group into three sections —

- (1) Those resident in charitable institutions;
- (2) Those resident in lodging houses; and
- (3) Those resident in reformatory and industrial schools.

1. CHARITABLE INSTITUTIONS.

The area under investigation is provided with a very large number of charitable institutions, and these have all been visited and examined for persons mentally defective. Only those of them which yielded persons coming within the scope of this enquiry are entered on the Tables; but the following note of other institutions is given as an indication of the kind of material passed under review.

(a) *Charitable Institutions in which no Mentally Defective Persons were found:*

The following is a list of these:—

Church of Scotland Home, 52 Whitevale Street	- 28 men.
Church of Scotland Home, Springfield House	- 32 „
Buchanan Retreat, Bearsden	- 15 „
Industrial Home, 8 Watson Street	- 66 women.
Industrial Home 15 Whitevale Street	- 67 „
House of Shelter, 114, Hill Street, Garnethill	- 42 „
St. Mary's Home, 177, Hill Street	- 6 „
Home for Deserted Mothers, 308, Renfrew Street	- 16 „
Home for Friendless Girls, 25, Burnbank Gardens	- 9 „
Children's Shelter, 87 Montrose Street	- 9 children
Crookston Home for Children, Cardonald	- 39 „
Church of Scotland Home	- 11 Boys

(b) *Charitable Institutions in which there were Persons with Mental Unsoundness.*

In this Group there are eighty-three persons, and the following table shows their residence and the nature of the mental defect found:—

GROUP G.—MALES.

1. No. of Case.	2. Name.	3. Sex.	4. Age.	Insane.		7. Idiot.	8. Imbecile.	9. Other Feeble- Minded.	10. Defective Children.	11. Epileptics (Sane).	12. Remarks.
				5. Senile Dements.	6. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.						
—	Old Men's and Women's Home -	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	—	—	
—	East Park Home -	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	3	—	
—	Smyllum Orphanage -	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	7	—	
—	Buchanan Institution -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	
—	Blind Asylum -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	
—	Deaf and Dumb Institution -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	16	—	
		—	—	—	—	—	2	4	28	—	

GROUP G.—FEMALES.

1. No. of Case.	2. Name.	3. Sex.	4. Age.	Insane.		7. Idiot.	8. Imbecile.	9. Other Feeble- Minded.	10. Defective Children.	11. Epileptics (Sane).	12. Remarks
				5. Senile Dements.	6. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.						
—	Old Men's and Women's Home -	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	
—	East Park Home -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	
—	Smyllum Orphanage -	—	—	—	—	—	—	10	11	—	
—	Blind Asylum -	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	2	—	
—	Night Asylum -	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	
—	Magdalene Institution, Lochburn	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	—	1	
—	Ditto. Stirling Road	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	
—	City Orphan Home -	—	—	—	—	—	1	4	—	—	
—	Waverley Park Institution -	—	—	—	—	—	—	8	—	—	
		—	—	1	—	—	1	32	14	1	

Regarding some of these institutions the following notes may be made :—

(a) *Old Men and Women's Home, 81, Rottenrow.*

This is a well-conducted and comfortable home, for the charitable relief of better-class persons of advanced years. There were 193 inmates, and of these three males were found to be feeble-minded, and one woman was a senile dement. All are well cared for.

(b) *East Park for Infirm Children, Maryhill.*

This institution receives children of the poorest class suffering from chronic ailments and deformities. In addition to the medical care which they require they receive such instruction as their age and health permit. There are 130 inmates, and of these six were found to be mentally affected, as shown in the following table :—

	Imbecile.	Defective Children.
Male - - - - -	2	3
Female - - - - -	—	1
Total - - -	2	4

They are all well cared for.

(c) *Smyllum Orphanage.*

This is an institution of the Roman Catholic Church, situated near Lanark. It receives children from the area under investigation. In all there are 509 inmates, and of these twenty-nine were mentally defective, eleven of whom are now of adult ages and employed about the estate. They are incapable of earning a living outside.

The following is a table of the details :—

	Feeble Minded.	Defective.	Total.
Children, male - -	—	7	7
„ female - -	—	11	11
Adults, male - -	1	—	1
„ female - -	10	—	10
	11	18	29

(d) *Buchanan Institution, Greenhead.*

This is an endowed institution for the maintenance, education and industrial training of destitute boys. There are 330 inmates, and of these one was found to be mentally defective.

(e) *Royal Glasgow Asylum for the Blind, 100 Castle Street.*

This charity is carried on in excellent buildings; and in it ninety blind persons are educated, maintained and employed. Of these twenty-two

are adults, and sixty-eight are children. Five mentally abnormal children were found here ; and of these the following is a table :—

	Feeble Minded.	Defective.	Total.
Male - - - -	—	1	1
Female - - - -	2	2	4
	2	3	5

(f) *Night Asylum, 73, North Frederick Street.*

This is something like a casual ward without the work-test. It is a charitable institution, where applicants, who on sight appear to be deserving, get a bed for one night and supper and breakfast. The inmates were watched and examined while being admitted ; during one evening 299 adults and children were admitted, and only one was in any way feeble-minded. The applicants presenting themselves on the occasion of the visit were considered by the officials in charge as fair samples of those who apply nightly.

(g) *Mental Defect in the Deaf and Dumb.*

Enquiry regarding the prevalence of mental defect among the children of the Deaf and Dumb Institution could only be undertaken with the assistance of the medical adviser of the Institution, Dr. J. Kerr Love, Aural Surgeon to the Glasgow Royal Infirmary, who readily agreed to prepare a report in the matter, from which the following extract is made :—

“ Amongst the 100 children examined at the Glasgow Institution the following were put down as failures in class by the teachers. Their intelligence is described as ‘ poor,’ ‘ very poor,’ etc., but some of them made a good appearance in the Manual (Trades) Department of the Institution.” Of sixteen children contained in a table accompanying the report four are classed as “ very poor ” in respect of general intelligence ; eight as “ poor ” and four as “ fair ” ; one of those classed as “ very poor ” is also epileptic.

(h) *Magdalene Institutions.*

There is a large, admirable and well-equipped institution for the care and training of fallen women at Lochburn, Maryhill, beyond the city boundaries ; and a Receiving Home in connection with it at 17, Stirling Road in the City. At the time of examination there were 102 inmates in the former and thirty-six in the latter. Of these eight were found to be mentally abnormal, as shown in the Table given below. They are thoroughly under control and are trained for household work, laundry work, etc.

TABLE OF INMATES OF MAGDALENE INSTITUTIONS.

	Inmates.	Feeble-Minded.	Sane Epileptics.	Total.
Lochburn - - - -	102	6	1	7
Stirling Road - - - -	36	1	—	1
	138	7	1	8

(i) *City Orphan Home.*

This Home is situated in James Morrison Street. It is associated with the probationary home for all children who are finally to be admitted to Quarrier's Homes at Bridge of Weir, but its own proper object is to educate and ultimately find work for a certain number. The Orphan Home proper is a home for older boys and girls, who are past school age, and are largely employed in warehouses. At present there are forty-seven boys and twenty girls, whose ages range from fourteen to twenty-one. The boys go out to work, and the girls are trained as domestic servants.

(j) *Waverley Park Institution for Defective and Feeble-minded Children at Kirkintilloch.*

This Institution was recently opened by an Association known as the Glasgow Association for the Care of Defective and Feeble-minded Children.

There are at present eight girls over the age of fifteen in residence, and it is expected that this number will soon be increased. The total accommodation is for twenty-five. The girls are taught housework and other occupations suitable for women, and although the home has been opened for too short a time to permit of results being stated it is indicated that considerable improvement has manifested itself in some of the cases under treatment.

The Association depends largely on voluntary contributions, but some of the inmates are partly paid for by their friends, and it is understood that the Parochial Authorities will take advantage of the Institution for selected cases.

For such children as are dealt with in the Institution some such care is obviously required, and it is believed that the result will warrant extension of the effort.

2. COMMON LODGING HOUSES.

There are sixty-three common lodging houses in the register of the city of Glasgow, and most of these are within the area of examination. Several of them are larger institutions known as "Models," capable of accommodating several hundred inmates each. Seven of these of larger type are owned by the Corporation, six being for males and only one for females; the others are conducted by private enterprise. The total bed accommodation is for 9,768 persons, and in them were found thirteen males and three females who were mentally defective.

The examination of these lodging houses was carried out simultaneously in order to avoid the error of duplicating which the frequent change of residence among the inmates rendered likely. An early hour on Sunday forenoon was chosen as affording the most likely time to find all the inmates together.

The results are given in the following table :—

GROUP G.—MALES.

1. No. of Case.	2. Name.	3. Sex.	4. Age.	Insane.		7 Idiot.	8. Imbecile.	9. Other Feeble- Minded.	10. Defective Children.	11. Epileptics (Sane)	12. Remarks
				5. Senile Demented.	6. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.						
—	Common Lodging Houses - - - - -	—	—	—	1	—	—	1	—	—	
—		—	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	
—		—	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	
—		—	—	—	—	—	1	—	1	—	
—		—	—	—	—	—	—	3	—	—	
—		—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	
—		—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
—		—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
—		—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
		—	—	—	1	—	1	10	1	—	

GROUP G.—FEMALES.

1. No. of Case.	2. Name	3. Sex.	4. Age.	Insane.		7. Idiot.	8. Imbecile.	9. Other Feeble- Minded.	10. Defective Children.	11. Epileptic (Sane).	12. Remarks.
				5. Senile Dement.	6. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.						
—	Common Lodging Houses	—	—	—	1	—	—	1	—	—	
—		—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	
		—	—	—	1	—	—	2	—	—	

Although considerable effort was made to discover the mentally defective persons in this group of the population, the results fell short of expectation. A very large proportion of the inmates are there because of inveterate drinking habits, and a considerable portion also are migratory. To some extent this latter habit arises from the varying opportunities of employment. A large number, however, remain in one house, especially in the "Models", for long periods.

That so few mentally defective have been found among them probably arises from the circumstance that a great part of the lodger's indoor life is lived with his fellows. There must be a certain amount of give and take among them, and if he is unable to adapt himself to his neighbours' standard of behaviour, and his peculiarities become obnoxious to them, life is made so uncomfortable for him that he must leave. Continued residence is only to be purchased by remaining on good terms with the others. It might be suggested that in the continuous struggle for a bare existence the mentally defective lodger is more likely to fall back on parochial help than is his better-equipped neighbour, but the returns of the indoor poor do not support this. The fact would seem to be, that although to a certain extent he is devoid of ambition to get himself out of the lodger class, the modeller is not to be regarded as mentally defective.

3. REFORMATORY AND INDUSTRIAL SCHOOLS.

There are ten reformatory and industrial schools which receive children from the area under investigation. Four of these are day industrial schools which had 715 children in attendance at the time of examination, and in the six residential schools the inmates numbered 1,169. In one school, viz., William Street Industrial School, no children were found who were mentally defective, and those discovered in the others numbered twenty-nine, so that in the total number of children in all these schools of this group the percentage mentally defective is 1·5. Details of the numbers affected and forms of mental defect occurring are given in the following table:—

GROUP G—MALES.

1. No. of Case.	2. Name.	3. Sex.	4. Age.	Insane.		7 Idiot.	8 Imbecile.	9 Other Feeble- Minded.	10. Defective Children.	11. Epileptics (Sane).	12. Remarks.
				5. Senile Dementis.	6. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.						
—	St. Mary's Industrial School	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3 *	—	* 1 also epileptic
—	Slatefield ditto	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	—	
—	Green St. Day ditto	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	
—	Rottenrow ditto	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	
—	Mossbank Reformatory	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	8	—	
		—	—	—	—	—	1	—	17	—	

GROUP G.—FEMALES.

1. No. of Case.	2. Name.	3. Sex.	4. Age.	Insane.			7. Idiot.	8. Imbecile.	9. Other Feeble- Minded.	10. Defective Children.	11. Epileptics (Sane).	12. Remarks.
				5. Senile Dements.	6. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.							
—	St. Mary's Industrial School	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	
—	Green St. Day ditto	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	
—	Rose Street ditto	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	
—	Maryhill ditto	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	—	
—	Rottenrow ditto	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	
—	East Chapelton ditto	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	1	
		—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	7	2	

The schools at Bishopbriggs, Mossbank, and Maryhill are all in the country and exceedingly well equipped for their work. Those at Slatefield Street and Abercromby Street are in the poorer part of Glasgow, and the surroundings are therefore not so good. The excellence of the work carried on in all of them, the discipline preserved, and the general air of happiness displayed by the children were most marked. Even where considerable liberty was allowed the children remained contentedly at the school.

The children in these schools perhaps represent a distinct social stratum; in any case, save probably with some exceptions in the day industrial schools, they have an element of criminal taint about their character. Those in the residential schools have probably no proper home. Their parents are tramps, police offenders, criminals frequently in prison, often brutal in their treatment of their off-spring, and almost always totally negligent of them, or they are not to be found. The proportion of defective children among them is, therefore, of special interest and importance.

The children are well taught. Besides receiving the usual elements of book education, they are trained to handicrafts. The boys learn such things as carpentry, boot-making, tailoring, gardening; and the girls learn such things as cooking, dressmaking, sewing and house work. They are well provided for and attended to in the school; but one of the matrons spoke about the moral danger to the girls after leaving the school, and mentioned one girl who, after leaving, had three illegitimate children by three different fathers.

It was in these schools that the scholastic or book test of mental capacity proved most unsatisfactory and limited in use. Boys who could learn almost nothing from books, especially by rote, such as lists of kings and queens or places or dates could tell off-hand all about the public players of football and could quote critically their records with perfect ease and accuracy. Some of the mentally defective were very good workers with their hands.

GROUP H.

Other Sources.

All the persons found through the various channels available for information regarding persons within the terms of this inquiry can be arranged in the other groups. There is, therefore, no return to be made here.

GROUP I.

Persons known to the Police.

A list of seventy-five persons, who had come under the notice of the police, and who were considered to be feeble-minded, was obtained, extending back to 1st January, 1900. This list included all such persons, who had been brought before the various police courts of the city during that time. Very few of the cases, however, even though recent, were available for examination, owing to the impossibility of finding them at the address given. It was found, therefore, that no proper return could be given under this heading.

GROUP J.

Idiots in Idiot Asylums.

There is no return necessary under this heading. All the uncertified idiots discoverable in the district are included in other groups, especially in Group B.

GROUP K.

Inmates of Prisons.

Of the two local prisons, Barlinnie and Duke Street, the latter only is situated within the area, although male prisoners after trial, if sentenced to not more than two years' imprisonment, are incarcerated at Barlinnie. Both have been examined with the results given in the following table.

TABLE OF INMATES OF PRISONS.

—	Senile Dements.	Other Persons of Unsound Mind.	Imbecile.	Other Feeble- Minded.	Sane Epileptics.	Total.
Barlinnie, Male -	1	2	1	4	1	9
do. Female -	—	—	—	—	—	—
Duke St. Male -	1	—	—	5	—	6
do. Female -	1	10	—	4	5	20
Total -	3	12	1	13	6	35

The number of prisoners seen was as follows:—Barlinnie, males 700; Duke Street, males 134, females 241; total 1,975.

GROUP L.

Inmates of Inebriate Homes.

There is only one Home for Inebriates of this area. It is situated at Girgenti in Ayrshire. The average number of inmates is thirty, all of whom are female, and may be considered to be feeble-minded.

Provision.

Having regard to the request of the Commissioners that special attention should be directed to the probable existence of mentally defective persons within the area for whom further provision is required, either in their own interest or for the public safety, the reporters are of opinion that, with the exception to be afterwards noted, none of the facts elicited afford evidence that such exists.

In the course of the Report reference has been made to isolated cases where more suitable provision might be made with the means already available, but these are not numerous, and exist rather by reason of the attitude of friends than through lack of other methods for dealing with those mentally defective.

Reference has already been made to the expanding provision which the school board is making for adequately dealing with the number of children known to be mentally defective, and the reporters note with satisfaction the obviously successful and willing effort of the Poor Law Authorities to deal with every mentally defective person coming within their field of action.

The exception above referred to has reference to the absence of any provision for the after-care of mentally defective children as they pass beyond school age.

It is to be remembered that school boards in Scotland do not possess the special powers which in England enable the education authorities to provide for the education and maintenance of defective children up to the age of sixteen.*

* "These remarks were written prior to the passing of the Education of Defective Children (Scotland) Act, 1906. That Act enables school boards, if they think fit, to make special provision for the education, &c., of defective children, but it would appear to make no provision for compelling an unwilling parent to take advantage of this provision."

Under Section G. (Charitable Institutions) we have already described the beginning of a charitable movement to train girls of this class in the Waverley Park Institution for Defective and Feeble-minded Children, Kirkintilloch.

It is suggested that further powers are required—

(1) To enable children to be kept in special schools till sixteen years of age.*

(2) To segregate where necessary in farm and handicraft colonies those obviously unfitted to become self-supporting thereafter.

It is not suggested that all those requiring teaching in special classes in school require this after-care; for there would be eliminated—

(1) Those who had improved so greatly that home treatment might be tried.

(2) Those for whom their parents could provide suitable environment and private supervision.

(3) Those obviously so weak-minded or imbecile that nothing short of asylum or institutional treatment would be of use; those, in fact, who are non-educable.

Some, however, will still remain for whom the farm or handicraft colony appears to offer an opportunity of amelioration or betterment.

We have the honour to remain,

My Lord, Madam, and Gentlemen,

Your most obedient servants,

A. K. CHALMERS.

L. R. OSWALD.

J. CARSWELL.

Glasgow, *December*, 1906.

SUPPLEMENTARY NOTE.

Certain questions having emerged after the Report was in print, on which the Commissioners desired further information, it has been thought advisable of deal with them in a Supplementary Note in preference to recasting the sections to the principal Report to which they properly belong.

Comparative prevalence of Defective or Feeble-minded Children among Catholic and Non-Catholic Families.

The Commissioners ask:—

(1) Whether the number of Catholic and Non-Catholic parents can be stated; and

(2) The number of children appertaining to each group.

The first of these queries can be answered indirectly.

According to the Medical Officer's Report on the Census of 1901 (Glasgow) the number of persons residing in the area under investigation, but born in Ireland, was 53,608, and they formed 8·6 per cent. of the population of that area.

* See foot-note on page 395.

In the different wards this proportion varied from 2 to 16 per cent., the lower percentages being as a rule in the wards which had a larger proportion of well-to-do persons residing in them.

The Irish section of the population is not quite the equivalent of the Roman Catholic one, but it may be taken as fairly indicating the proportion of Catholic families in that population.

Regarding Query 2, the information available is more specific.

The number of defectives found attending the board schools (Protestant) was 553, and attending Roman Catholic Schools eighty-one. As the number of children present in the board schools was 67,760, and in the Roman Catholic Schools 20,410, the numbers quoted represent ratios of 8·2 and 4 per 1,000, respectively, on the attendance. The ninety defective children not in attendance at any school are not included in these figures, but the inclusion of the Catholic children among them would not appreciably alter the proportions stated.

MULTIPLE CASES IN FAMILIES.

The discovery of multiple or co-related cases in families was kept in view from the outset of the inquiry, but in only one of the investigators' Returns did the results readily lend themselves to tabulation. These are already stated on p. 374 of the principal Report, but the following illustrations may be added:—

(a) It was occasionally noticed that several children in a family were backward or slow in learning. In one family it was observed that two boys and a girl were backward and it was ascertained that their mother had been educated at the same school and had a similar record, while it was known that their father drank heavily.

(b) In another family there were two defective children, of whom one was in a defective class and another at home.

(c) Two families had each a boy and a girl noted as "defective."

(d) In a family of four all the children were noted as "backward."

(e) One defective child at school had an elder brother similarly affected, and who since leaving school has become "hooligan" in his propensities, and has been convicted of assault.

(f) One defective child had an epileptic brother.

(g) The mother of two defective girls had been in an asylum.

(h) The father of a defective boy was said to have "drank himself to death."

Cases needing further Provision.—The Report, as originally prepared, did not contain tables showing the number of persons still requiring provision, for the reasons referred to in discussing the question on p. 395.

The policy of the School Board of Glasgow is to extend their present special class accommodation, so that ultimately all known defective children will be accommodated therein, and it seemed undesirable to suggest that the balance of the children not presently included should be placed in the same category as those children within the area of a School Board making no effort in this direction.* As the Commissioners have requested it, however, tables on the lines indicated, with some supplementary observations, are now submitted.

With this explanation the following observations on tables may be made.

* See foot-note on page 395.

The number of persons there shown as requiring special provision is 558, and, as a footnote to the first table explains, it includes those who, in our opinion, are unsuitably provided for by existing conditions. It does not follow that all are equally urgent in their need of further provision, or that such is absolutely necessary for their own welfare or the public safety. That is the case with many, but with others it is only given as an opinion that more favourable surroundings would benefit their physical condition and ameliorate their mental ailment. Further provision is required for: (1) Defective children; (2) for those over sixteen, the subjects of defect and weak-mindedness; and (3) for epileptics.

Defective Children.—The special classes under the Glasgow School Board have been referred to, and an extension by this scheme to include all defective children, with as careful as possible a classification of the children according to the extent of their mental deficiency, and according to their liability to receive teaching and training, would seem to meet with presently existing needs. Further, there should be compulsory power to retain suitable children at school till the age of sixteen (and where possible it seems desirable that children who are subject to epilepsy should on account of the well-known mimicry of childhood be kept apart from others), and the years from fourteen to sixteen devoted to a cultivation of whatever aptitude for special occupation has been shown by the pupil.*

Feeble-minded and Defective over School Age.—The apparent discrepancy between the ratio of defectives in the estimated school population (6·3 per 1,000), and the ratio on the estimated total population (2·5 per 1,000) was referred to in an earlier part of the Report, and it was hopefully suggested that a considerable number of feeble-minded children outgrow their mental weakness, and become self-supporting men and women.

Whether that is so or not, there is undoubted need of further provision for defective children after they leave school. It is believed that such should take the form of colonies—farm and handicraft—and that with them should be combined a carefully arranged boarding-out system, by which young girls would be placed on probation with suitable mistresses, and young men on farms or at other simple labour.

Sufficient evidence has come out in this inquiry to show that every possible means should be taken to prevent the production of offspring by such defectives.

Power should be obtained to compel the attendance by defective children in defective classes, and also to separate them in colonies, though it is believed that in many cases such power would not have to be enforced.

Epileptics.—Nearly 50 per cent. of the epileptics known to the investigators were in Poor Law institutions, and of the remainder seventy-seven were at school. This undoubtedly does not represent anything like the existing epilepsy in the area under survey, and probably an inquiry for the specific purpose of determining this alone would show that the figures stated are only about one-half of the cases actually existing. The conditions under which epileptic adults and children are maintained in Poor Law institutions are not satisfactory in the light of our modern knowledge of the disease. There is urgently wanted colony provision for such cases and a great extension of such Homes as exist at the Colony of Mercy at Bridge-of-Weir. It has abundantly been proved that under the farm colony system such cases show a diminution of their fits and a great improvement in their general state. The teaching of epileptic children should be conducted where it is possible apart from others, and their hands should be educated at the expense of their heads. Colonies for adults might have a department for children with educational facilities.

Lastly, we include among those for whom provision is required, all cases coming within the scope of this inquiry found inmates of prisons.

* See foot-note on page 395.

Reference was made on p. 395 of the Report to the existing administrative provision in Glasgow for the care and control of the feeble-minded persons of all classes. We think it desirable to return to that point in the present connection, because we are satisfied that whatever further provision may be necessary is more of the nature of legal provision than of administrative extension of existing laws.

The School Board is gradually increasing its provision for the education of mentally defective children, and there is every reason to expect that, within a short time, school accommodation will be provided for all the mentally defective children who are capable of being taught in special classes.

The parish councils of Glasgow and Govan provide for imbecile children either in existing imbecile institutions or at Woodilee Asylum, where a special department exists for uneducable idiots.

As regards feeble-minded adults, it is to be remembered that in the majority of cases such persons at some time or other in the course of their malady show symptoms of acute insanity, and in this way they come within the scope of the lunacy statute. They thus come to be known to the administrative authority, and as the parish councils already mentioned have freely used the system of boarding-out harmless lunatics, feeble-minded patients who have been committed to an asylum during an acute attack of insanity are rarely passed back again into the general community. They are boarded-out in the country, and so kept under supervision under the Board of Lunacy. But further provision requires to be made for the care and treatment of sane epileptics, and for the feeble-minded at ages between fourteen and eighteen years.

As we have indicated, a certain number of feeble-minded persons are in prison, who would be more properly cared for in an institution for the care of the feeble-minded.

A. K. CHALMERS.

L. R. OSWALD.

J. CARSWELL.

Glasgow, 27th February, 1907.

TABLE I.

Area 6,111 acres.
Population in 1901 - 623,829
Persons per acre 102.

Proportion of persons affected to total } 2·6 per 1,000.
Population - - - - - }
Proportion of defective children attending } 7·19 per 1,000.
school to number in attendance - - - }

GENERAL SUMMARY OF ALL CASES (MALE AND FEMALE) IN THE AREA.

	Insane.			3.	4.	5.	6.	Epileptics.		9.
	1.	2.	Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7.	8.	
	Senile Dementes.			Idiot.	Imbecile.	Other Feeble-Minded.	Defective Children.	Sane.	Others.	TOTAL.
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools)	—	—		16	53	—	578	77	—	724
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions)	182	123		25 (5)	59 (7)	87	7	95	(12)	578
Sub-divisions of Group B :—										
(1) Persons in Casual Wards*	—	—		—	—	—	—	—	—	—
(2) Women in Maternity Wards†	—	—		—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief)	—	1		—	4	11	1	4	—	21
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities)	—	1		2	14	5	—	—	—	22
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities)	—	2		—	—	2	—	11	—	15
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners)	3	11		3	7	5	4	28	—	61
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools)	1	2		—	6	49	67 (1)	3	(1)	128
Group H (Other Sources)	—	—		—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group I (Known to the Police)	—	—		—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums)	—	—		—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group K (Inmates of Prisons)	3	12		—	1	13	—	6	—	35
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes)	—	—		—	—	30	—	—	—	30
GRAND TOTAL	189	152		46	144	202	657	224	(13)	1,614

* In the case of the Casual Wards as far as possible the investigation continued night by night for one month.
† In the case of Maternity Wards as far as possible the investigation extended over three months.

TABLE II.

SUMMARY.—MALES.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - -	—	—	5	35	—	374	50	—	464
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) Sub-division of Group B:—	65	42	18 (5)	37 (5)	37	4	45	(10)	248
(1) Persons in Casual Wards* - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief) -	—	1	—	3	7	—	3	—	14
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -	—	—	1	11	4	—	—	—	16
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	—	6
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - -	2	3	1	3	4	2	16	—	31
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories, and Industrial Schools) - - -	—	1	—	4	14	46	—	—	65
Group H (Other Sources) - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group I (Known to the Police) - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - -	2	2	—	1	9	—	1	—	15
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
GRAND TOTAL - - -	69	49	25	94	75	426	121	(10)	859

* In the case of the Casual Wards as far as possible the investigation continued night by night for one month.

TABLE III.

SUMMARY.—FEMALES.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dement.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - -	-	-	11	18	-	204	27	-	260
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) Sub-divisions of Group B :—	117	81	7	22 (2)	50	3	50	(2)	330
(1) Persons in Casual Wards* - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
(2) Women in Maternity Ward† - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief) -	-	-	-	1	4	1	1	-	7
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -	-	1	1	3	1	-	-	-	6
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - -	-	2	-	-	2	-	5	-	9
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - -	1	8	2	4	1	2	12	-	30
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools)	1	1	-	2	35	21 (1)	3	(1)	63
Group H (Other Sources) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group I (Known to the Police) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - -	1	10	-	-	4	-	5	-	20
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - -	-	-	-	-	30	-	-	-	30
GRAND TOTAL - - -	120	103	21	50	127	231	103	(3)	755

* In the case of the Casual Wards as far as possible the investigation continued night by night for one month.
† In the case of Maternity Wards as far as possible the investigation extended over three months.

TABLE IV.

SPECIAL SUMMARY OF ALL CASES NEEDING PROVISION.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. Total.
	1. Senile Demented.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) *	—	—	16	39	—	366	—	—	421
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions)	—	—	—	—	—	—	46	—	46
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief)	—	1	—	—	11	—	4	—	16
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities)	—	—	1	3	1	—	—	—	5
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities)	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	—	2
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners)	—	2	—	—	—	—	14	—	16
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools)	—	2	—	1	13	1	—	—	17
Group H (Other Sources)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group I (Known to the Police)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group K (Inmates of Prisons)	3	12	—	1	13	—	6	—	35
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
GRAND TOTAL	3	17	17	44	40	367	70	—	558

* Includes children of school age at home.
The object of the foregoing table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons for whom provision other than is at present made is desirable. The cases included are those who are, in the opinion of the investigators, improperly or unsuitably cared for, but, as is elsewhere pointed out, an extension of presently existing provision would supply the need of many who are here included.

TABLE V.
SPECIAL SUMMARY OF ALL MALE CASES NEEDING PROVISION.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble- Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. Total.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - -	-	-	5	25	-	231	-	-	261
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	22	-	22
Group C (Children and Adults in receipt of Outdoor Relief -	-	1	-	-	7	-	3	-	11
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -	-	-	1	3	1	-	-	-	4
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - -	-	2	-	-	-	-	10	-	12
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - -	-	1	-	1	10	1	-	-	13
Group H (Other Sources) - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - - -	2	2	-	1	9	-	1	-	15
Group L (Inmates of Imbecile Homes - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - - - -	2	6	6	29	27	232	36	-	338

The object of the foregoing table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons for whom provision other than is at present made is desirable. The cases included are those who are, in the opinion of the investigators, improperly or unsuitably cared for, but, as is elsewhere pointed out, an extension of presently existing provision would supply the need of many who are here included.

TABLE VI.
SPECIAL SUMMARY OF ALL FEMALE CASES NEEDING PROVISION.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - -	-	-	11	14	-	135	-	-	160
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	24	-	24
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief) -	-	-	-	-	4	-	1	-	5
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1
Group E (Persons Relieved by Medical Charities) - - -	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	2
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	-	4
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes and Reformatories, and Industrial Schools) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group H (Other Sources) - - -	-	1	-	-	3	-	-	-	4
Group I (Known to the Police) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - -	1	10	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - -	-	-	-	-	4	-	5	-	20
GRAND TOTAL - - -	1	11	11	15	13	135	34	-	220

The object of the foregoing table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons for whom provision other than is at present made is desirable. The cases included are those who are, in the opinion of the investigators, improperly or unsuitably cared for, but, as is elsewhere pointed out, an extension of presently existing provision would supply the need of many who are here included.

F.—THE THREE URBAN AREAS IN IRELAND.

I.—DUBLIN.

II.—BELFAST.

III.—CORK.

F. I.—DUBLIN.

REPORT BY W. R. DAWSON, M.D., (DUBLIN) F.R.C.P.I., MEDICAL SUPERINTENDENT, FARNHAM HOUSE AND MARYVILLE MENTAL HOSPITALS, FINGLAS, DUBLIN; EXAMINER IN FORENSIC MEDICINE AND HYGIENE, ROYAL COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS, IRELAND; HON. SECRETARY TO THE IRISH DIVISION, MEDICO-PSYCHOLOGICAL ASSOCIATION OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND; MEMBER OF COUNCIL, DUBLIN SANITARY ASSOCIATION, ETC., RESPECTING THE NUMBER OF THE MENTALLY DEFECTIVE AND EPILEPTIC IN THE COUNTY BOROUGH OF DUBLIN.

MY LORD, MADAM, AND GENTLEMEN,—

I have the honour to submit the results of the inquiry held in the City of Dublin.

As you are aware, it was originally intended to include, not only the city area, but the whole of the districts embraced by the North and South Unions of Dublin. To cover so much ground in any reasonable time was, however, speedily found impossible, and you consequently consented to the reduction of the area of inquiry to its present limits. Nevertheless, it became evident later that to investigate even the city in a manner sufficiently thorough and accurate would require a longer period than could be given, and consequently you were pleased to appoint as my assistants, first Francis C. Purser, M.D., F.R.C.P.I., assistant physician to the Richmond, Whitworth and Hardwicke Hospitals, Dublin, and later P. J. Dwyer, M.B. The former gentleman inspected about half the schools, about one-fifth of the institutions (wholly or in part), and a considerable proportion of the single cases, and I desire to express my indebtedness to him for the valuable assistance which he rendered, and for the excellence of the work done. The same also applies to Dr. Dwyer, who was, however, only engaged for about three weeks at the end, during which he inspected about twenty-six schools, and visited a number of persons in their own homes. Dr. T. A. Burke also assisted with the schools for two or three days.

As Secretary I secured the assistance of Mr. J. O'L. Murray, student of medicine, who has worked with me all through, not only performing purely secretarial duties, but helping under supervision with the school inspection. Mr. Murray became keenly interested in the work, and rendered valuable service.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
I.—Introduction:—	
(1). General Considerations	411
(2). The Present Investigation	412
II.—The Number and Condition of Persons in the Specified Groups:—	
A.—Children in Public Elementary Schools	414
B.—Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions.	418
C.—Children and Adults in receipt of Outdoor Relief	425
D.—Persons known to Sanitary Authorities	426
E.—Persons relieved by Medical Charities	427
F.—Persons known to General Practitioners	428
G.—Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions, etc.	428
H.—Persons learnt of from other Sources	434
I.—Persons known to the Police	436
J.—Idiot Asylums	436
K.—Inmates of the Prisons	437
L.—Inmates of Inebriate Homes	442
Summary	442
III.—Suggestions as to Provision Needed	443
Appendix:—	
General Summary of all cases (Tables I.—III.).	449–451
Special Summary of Cases needing Provision (Tables IV.—VI.)	452–454

I.—INTRODUCTION.

(1). GENERAL CONSIDERATIONS.

The present area of the City (County Borough) of Dublin, which now includes the urban districts of Clontarf, Drumcondra, Clonliffe, Glasnevin, and New Kilmainham, as well as portions formerly belonging to the county, has an extent of 7,911 acres, and in 1901 contained 32,061 inhabited houses. In that year the population was 290,638 persons (140,388 males and 150,250 females) while in the middle of 1906 it was estimated by the Registrar-General at 293,385 persons, 141,715 males and 151,670 females. The leading manufactures are porter and whisky, but considerable quantities of chemical manures, coarse glass, and other products, are also made. As a seaport, a considerable trade is done not only in manufactured goods, but also in cattle, Dublin being the centre of a cattle-rearing country; and the cattle industry gives a good deal of employment. As the capital of Ireland, Dublin forms a centre of administrative, legal, charitable and religious activity to a greater extent than probably any merely provincial town of its size, and it also is the goal of the peasantry of a considerable portion of Ireland when in search of work. The lower-class population, with which the present investigation chiefly had to do, is therefore of a very mixed character, including different grades of the artizan, manufacturing, agricultural, and seafaring classes, as well as those who minister to their various needs, and consequently contains more representatives of the country at large than that of any other Irish city. Lastly, the considerable "foreign" element, including the garrison, is to be noted.

Certain local conditions having a greater or less bearing on the causation of mental defect may here be briefly considered.

Social Condition.—The proportion of the poorer class of the population has increased to large dimensions. This is shown by several facts. At the last census, of the total population of 290,638 no less than 155,744, or considerably more than half, came under the head of "Indefinite and Non-Productive" in the classification of occupations. Furthermore, 21,702 heads of families (or "occupiers") held each a single room, and 92 only part of a room; while the number of one-room tenements in the city was 21,747, of which 5,149 were occupied by five or more persons—a few by ten and upwards.

General Health of the City.—The total death-rate of the County Borough for 1905 was 22·3 per 1,000, over 2 per 1,000 higher than that of Belfast, which is partly explained by the larger hospital population of the former.* The death-rate, however, shows a still greater excess over that of London, Liverpool, Glasgow, and some other large towns, and a special report on the subject has recently been made to the Local Government Board for Ireland by their Medical Inspector, Dr. Edgar Flynn, who says (p. 56):—"It is quite clear that the chief causes which contribute to the high death-rate in Dublin are:—1. Poverty with its attendant evils. 2. Tuberculous disease. 3. Intemperance. 4. Insanitary conditions under which the poorer classes live. 5. Overcrowding. 6. Want of knowledge in the feeding and care of infants."

As regards *tuberculosis*, which has been supposed to have a peculiar connection with mental abnormality, it may be said that the death-rate from that cause in the two unions of Dublin is the highest in Ireland, with one exception, being over 4 per 1,000 in 1905. In the city itself the death-rate from phthisis alone was 3·3 per 1,000 in the same year, and it shows no real sign of diminishing.

* The superiority of Belfast in this and some of the other respects is not really so great as it appears, owing to the fact that the wealthier residential suburbs are not included in the city of Dublin, while they are in that of Belfast. Still the death-rate of the whole registration area of Dublin for 1905 was 21·2.

Insanity.—The number of “lunatics, idiots, and insane persons” in the county borough of Dublin in 1901 was 63·5 per 10,000. This rate is higher than the average for the whole country, 56·1 per 10,000, and nearly double that of Belfast; but it is very much below that of some of the country districts, for example county Meath, which contains 72·6 per 10,000, or Wexford, with 67·0. Unfortunately it is impossible to separate the so-called “idiots” from the insane, as there can be little doubt that all forms and degrees of mental weakness have been included under the former head.

Criminality.—As pointed out by the Registrar-General for Ireland, the number of indictable offences constitutes “the more correct standard by which to measure the prevalence of crime in relation to the population.” The number of indictable offences committed in 1905 in the county borough of Dublin was 2,620, or 901·4 per 100,000 of the population. This shows a very much higher criminality than any other part of Ireland, Belfast city, which comes next, yielding only 583·4 per 100,000, while the general average for the whole country is 218·2 per 100,000.

Immorality.—Subjects closely connected with the last are immorality and drunkenness. As regards the former, observation and enquiry during the course of the present investigation have led me to the opinion that in this respect Dublin differs little from other large towns of similar general character. It was asserted in more than one quarter that the morality of the city had become rather worse than better since a number of disorderly houses, which for many years had occupied a particular district, had been compelled to close, as their inmates have, it is said, become diffused through the city, in many cases occupying houses in more reputable quarters.

Drunkenness.—Unfortunately no reliable statistics are available as to the alcoholic consumption of Dublin compared with other towns, but it is almost certainly well above that of the country at large, and in particular it was impressed on me in several quarters that a good deal of methylated spirits is consumed in the city by the dregs of the population either alone or mixed with other things such as turpentine. This would of course produce a much more deleterious effect than the more legitimate alcoholic liquors. As regards the criminal records of drunkenness, the total number of persons who were drunk when arrested in the four city police divisions during 1905 was 4,129, and during 1906, 4,164. A decrease in drunkenness is, however, shown by the fact that one of the most dangerously criminal districts in the city has within the past two or three years become safe and comparatively law-abiding, a reform due to the establishment by the Capuchin Friars of a temperance hall. Nevertheless, that the great mass of the destitution and distress of Dublin, and much of the insanity and crime, is due to alcoholism, directly or indirectly, is an impression strongly left on my mind by my observations during the present enquiry.

Treatment of Children.—The lower orders in Dublin are in the main attached to their children and kindly with them, and it was a matter of surprise to notice, as had often been done also before the present enquiry, how healthy and well-nourished the children often appeared even when the parents were absolutely destitute—sometimes actually workhouse casuals. It should be noted, however, that in the schools attached to convents at all events the poorest children are usually fed.

Allusion may be made here to the long hours in the Irish schools, most of which run from 10 or 10.30 a.m. to 3 p.m. (or to 2–2.30 p.m., for infants), with only a break of half-an-hour in which to snatch a hasty meal in the intervals of play.

(2). THE PRESENT INVESTIGATION.

The work of investigation has been greatly facilitated, and indeed in some cases alone rendered possible, by the ready aid which was afforded by authorities and individuals to whom application was made. The officials

of the Board of National Education, and other educational bodies, as well as the teachers in nearly all the schools; the Boards of Guardians and the officials of the Unions of all degrees, medical and lay; the sanitary authorities; the managers and officials of the medical and other charitable institutions; certain of the clergy, medical men, and others applied to; the police; and the prison officials, both medical and lay, all assisted my work in a manner which I desire to acknowledge with gratitude.

In the actual inquiry the methods used have, it is believed, been those generally adopted by other investigators, and therefore it seems unnecessary to dwell on them, further than to say that every case was assessed as far as possible on its merits, without the excessive use of any absolute hard-and-fast standard; but there are certain special points which require a few words, while others will be dealt with when treating of the various groups of cases. A good deal of difficulty was experienced in getting persons (both in institutions and out) to understand what was meant by the terms "feeble-minded persons," and "defective children"; and though a memorandum explaining simply the meaning of the classes of defectives specified by the Royal Commission was issued with each application, it is feared that a certain number of cases of this class not in institutions have escaped recognition. This difficulty is due partly to the fact that no official cognizance has previously been taken in this country of the feeble-minded classes, as distinguished from idiots and imbeciles, and partly to the want of really distinctive names to denote those classes. As regards the grosser degrees of mental defect, a consideration of various circumstances, and consultation of persons likely to know, as well as a certain amount of overlapping of the lists of names obtained from various sources, lead one to the conclusion that no considerable number of persons so afflicted, living in their own homes, has been overlooked; though it would be, of course, idle to suppose that all had been found. So much cannot, however, be said respecting the sane epileptics. For some reason, the occurrence of epilepsy in a family seems amongst the lower orders in Dublin to be regarded as a greater slur than mental infirmity, and it is tolerably certain that denials of epileptic seizures were in some cases deliberate falsehoods. The reasons for concealment of epilepsy, moreover, are not all of a sentimental character, for, while the occurrence of an occasional fit does not necessarily prevent a man from earning his living, if known it would certainly be an obstacle to his obtaining employment. Even in institutions epileptics may easily be overlooked when the seizures are of rare occurrence, and on the other hand it is not always safe to trust the unsupported word of an inmate who states that he is so affected, especially in prison, where certain indulgences may be thus obtained; so that direct questioning is often of little use. It is therefore feared that a considerable number of sane epileptics may have escaped detection; but this is the less important, inasmuch as most of these cases would be of a milder character, and would not require immediate provision.

On the other hand, the possibility of the inclusion of some cases not really or at least permanently, defective must not be overlooked. The difficulty of distinguishing between abnormally backward and permanently defective children will be alluded to later; but in addition to this, apparent stupidity in children may be due to insufficient nourishment, or (if examined late in the day) to the long hours prevalent in Irish schools; and though an endeavour was made to allow for all such factors, it is impossible to be absolutely certain of success in every case. Another and perhaps more important source of error affects the adults, especially those recently admitted to institutions, such as casuals, inmates of shelters, and committals to the prisons, as well as some of those seen outside; this is the lingering effect of alcoholic indulgence. It is not meant that these cases were drunk (although an attempt at diagnosis has once or twice had to be made with a partially intoxicated individual); but a prolonged and frequently repeated debauch will often leave a degree of mental hebetude, indistinguishable from that of permanent mental weakness, which may last for a week or more; while sometimes symptoms are met with, at least highly suggestive, of general

paralysis. Often time alone can settle the diagnosis, and as a matter of fact some cases in the prisons, at first set down as defective, were removed from the list after a subsequent examination. It may be added, however, that with each recurrence of the condition of mental weakness the tendency to permanence increases, and in time the subject would become hopelessly demented.

Another source of fallacy affecting all classes of cases is the possibility of counting the same individual twice over. It is impossible to remember all persons met with in so large a number, and many of those belonging to the criminal class go by a variety of aliases. Moreover, a person first seen in prison, or even in a workhouse, and met with afterwards in more reputable surroundings, is not unlikely to deny the previous encounter (though this has not always happened). As regards the defectives a complete index has, it is hoped, obviated any such error, but amongst the general population, although all reasonable care was taken, it is impossible to be sure that a few mistakes of the sort have not been made.

The errors on the two sides will to some extent neutralise each other, and considering the care used in arriving at a diagnosis, it is believed that the following figures may be regarded as representing with approximate accuracy the true state of affairs.

A word may be said here with reference to the *ages* of the defectives as given. In many instances they can only be regarded as an approximation, especially with the adults, who often wish to be thought older or younger (generally the latter) than they are; while in some cases information as to age was refused, and many old persons had lost all count of years.

II.—THE NUMBER AND CONDITION OF PERSONS IN THE SPECIFIED GROUPS.

A.—CHILDREN IN PUBLIC ELEMENTARY SCHOOLS.

The inspection of the elementary schools was carried out almost entirely during the latter half of October, November, and the first fortnight in December, occupying about two months. It proved a laborious undertaking, partly owing to the fact that, as mentioned above, the class of defective children, to which by far the larger number of abnormal cases belonged, is not one which has been officially recognised or much studied in Ireland before, so that it was frequently a matter of difficulty to get the teachers to understand what was required, and rendered necessary a very careful study of the circumstances and record of many of the children; the numbers pointed out by the teachers frequently erring on the side either of excess or defect, though their judgment was often correct. (In one case I went twice on the information of a very intelligent teacher to see a boy in his own home whom I expected to find at least imbecile, but who proved to be well educated and of normal, though doubtless not high, intelligence.) Beyond these pioneer difficulties, the others were probably such as have been encountered by all the investigators, in making due allowance for commencing school attendance late, irregularity, ill-health, destitution, and such-like retarding influences; and in distinguishing merely backward children, who would eventually attain a normal standard of intelligence, from those essentially defective. In some cases of the last class the decision had to be arrived at from a balance of probabilities, and may possibly be falsified by events.

As has been already mentioned, from one cause or another it was necessary to procure assistance, and the services first of Dr. F. C. Purser, and later of Dr. P. J. Dwyer were secured, Dr. T. A. Burke, who had examined a few schools, being obliged to discontinue. Lack of time prevented me from seeing many of their cases, though some were examined; but doubtful ones were noted and discussed with me, and all these gentlemen worked

with me for a time before proceeding to inspect on their own account. The two last were accompanied almost invariably by the secretary, who was familiar with my standards and methods, having indeed, as mentioned already, been allowed to assist in examining the children under my supervision. I consider, therefore, that such reasonable precautions as were possible to secure homogeneity of results have been taken. Unfortunately lack of time rendered it necessary to carry out the later examinations in a rather more hurried manner than the earlier, but I am not of opinion that accuracy has been seriously sacrificed thereby, though there is not the same certainty that no case of defect has been overlooked.*

The schools examined which fall under this heading number 182; (the number of children on the rolls was 44,672—22,111 boys and 22,561 girls) and the number of children passed under review was 33,570. Of these schools—in which the numbers seen varied from 1,672 (the largest in Ireland) to twenty-six—eighty-nine were examined by Dr. Purser, thirty-one by Drs. Burke and Dwyer, and sixty-two by myself. They fall into two divisions; the larger, comprising 161 schools (not including the North Dublin Union School, which will be dealt with in the following section), is under the Board of National Education, while the schools in the smaller, twenty-one in number, are supported privately by various religious denominations, and vary in status from ragged schools to schools the senior classes of which are in training for the various examinations of the Intermediate Education Board. These last, although only partly elementary, it has been decided to retain, as they are of the character of free schools. (To one such school with 431 children on the rolls access was not obtained, and it has not been included in the above numbers).

Of the 33,570 children passed under review, 528 were found to be below the normal in intelligence, or epileptic, giving a percentage of 1·54. These included one epileptic dement, one idiot, forty-one imbeciles, one feeble-minded case, 468 defective children, and sixteen sane epileptics. The numbers of the sexes were approximately equal, being 16,991 boys and 16,579 girls, with 304 (1·78 per cent.) and 224 (1·35 per cent.) of defectives respectively, the boys thus showing, as is usually the case, a higher percentage of defect than the girls. The proportion of imbeciles to defective children is about the same for boys and girls. The above numbers include a few cases of defective children who did not happen to be at school on the day of inspection, but were seen either at their homes or on a later visit to the school. The inclusion of these would of course tend to raise the percentage unduly, but their number was so small in comparison with the totals that the error so introduced was considered negligible. A certain number of cases were learnt of at the schools which were not attending any such, and were visited at their own homes; but as some of these had passed school age (one was a man of forty-five) it was judged best to include them in Group H.

Taking the varieties of defect in order, there was only one case in Column 2 (*persons of unsound mind*), that of a girl of fourteen, who had become weak-minded as the result of epilepsy, after a normal early childhood. There was also only one *idiot*, a girl of six, also epileptic, who was, of course, able to learn nothing, but was said to have shown some improvement in general intelligence since coming to school.

The *imbeciles* included twenty-five boys and sixteen girls, none of whom, strange to say, was epileptic. Their distribution did not always follow that of general defect, as in several instances a single imbecile was the only abnormal child in a school. In some respects these children are probably better off at school than at home; but their influence in retarding the rest must be considerable, while the amount of education they can acquire in an ordinary school is infinitesimal.

One boy was entered as *feeble-minded*, having attained the age of sixteen.

* One child entered was not seen, but sufficient reliable information was forthcoming to enable her to be classed.

The *defective children* numbered 269 boys and 199 girls. The degree of defect varied greatly, from the borders of imbecility to extreme stupidity. Their distribution in the schools was most unequal, the large and small schools being on the whole freer from mental abnormality than those of medium size. They were not always confined to the lowest classes in the schools, as teachers sometimes, from motives of kindness or to satisfy the importunities of parents, advance a child to a higher class than that for which he or she is fitted. On the other hand, in a few of the larger schools an attempt was made to segregate the backward children in a special class, but, of course, the teaching was in no way special, being simply that of a lower standard than children of their age should have been in. It is a question whether, as was suggested by a teacher of long experience, some of the mental defect may not be caused by undue forcing of backward children, and therefore such an arrangement as the above is undoubtedly better than nothing.

The *sane epileptics* were sixteen in number, nine boys and seven girls, whose complaint was slight, or they would not have been permitted to continue in attendance, and hence for them immediate provision is not required, as it is in all the other cases.

A question arose as to the desirability of including as defective a few children in whom the abnormality appeared to be on the moral side only. One of these was a girl of eleven, the daughter of an apparently very respectable man of the artizan class, holding a position of trust. He had married a second time, but the stepmother also appeared respectable. The child was bright at her lessons, but was always thieving, lying, and staying away from school. An elder sister (not seen) was said to have been worse, and a younger sister (seen) and a brother nearly as bad. As none of these children showed intellectual abnormality and it was quite possible that they had been corrupted by the elder sister, it was decided not to include them.

So few of the schools are even suburban in character that it is not thought necessary to draw any comparison between them as to situation. With reference to social status the case is different, as this varies greatly in different schools, the scale extending from absolute destitution up to the confines of the professional class. From this standpoint they may be divided roughly into three classes, viz.—

A.—Attended chiefly by the children of civil servants and other clerks, and small merchants.

B.—Attended chiefly by children of the artizan class, and others of about the same social level, or containing a fairly even mixture of classes.

C.—Attended chiefly by the children of temporary labourers, street dealers, and even lower classes.

Class A. contains forty-one schools, in which 4,502 children were present (2,724 boys and 1,778 girls). Of these, forty-six (1·02 per cent.) were defective, including thirty-three (1·17 per cent.) boys, and thirteen (0·73 per cent.) girls.

Class B. contains sixty-six schools in which 12,951 children were present (6,735 boys, and 6,216 girls). Of these 194 (1·49 per cent.) were defective, including eighty-eight (1·30 per cent.) boys, and 106 (1·70 per cent.) girls.

Class C. contains seventy-five schools in which 16,117 children were present (7,532 boys and 8,585 girls). Of these 288 (1·78 per cent.) were defective, including 183 (2·42 per cent.) boys, and 105 (1·22 per cent.) girls.

It will be seen that the total percentages show a steady increase in mental abnormality as we descend in the social scale. This increase is not evenly distributed, however, the boys in the lowest social grade showing a

much higher degree of defect than the girls, who were less defective than in the class immediately above, in which alone they were more defective than the boys. This last fact is the more remarkable in that in Class *B.* the numbers of the boys and girls are more exactly comparable, being nearer equality. As a whole, the boys showed the usual preponderance of defect over the girls, and it may be said that, apart from actual defect, the girls in the schools appeared to us to be, in the mass, more intelligent than the boys.

Application to the secretary of the School Attendance Committees procured only three names of defectives, one of whom was seen at school. As the other two do not attend school they have been included in Group H.

Three night-schools inspected, not being comparable (owing to the age of the pupils, many of whom were grown men) with the other schools, have not been included in the above numbers. They were all male, and 111 pupils were seen at them, three of whom were mentally deficient—a defective child of fourteen, and two feeble-minded men aged eighteen and nineteen, the two first requiring provision.

Another night-school was visited and eight males seen, but as it was almost certain that all these had been included elsewhere, they have not been counted. None were defective. Two large night-schools for girls were also heard of, but as from inquiry it seemed improbable that defectives would be met with at them (the majority, if not all, the pupils being girls earning their living) while permission to visit would have been either refused, or granted most reluctantly, it was decided not to attempt inspection.

The number of males seen at the schools will thus be raised to 17,102, with 307 defectives, and the total number to 33,681, with 531 defectives.

The school hours have already been dealt with. In a few schools they are even longer, at least for some of the classes, than has been stated.

As regards the condition of the schools themselves, the buildings in the majority of cases appeared to us to be fairly satisfactory so far as structure is concerned; but even in some of the best of them the desks were arranged without consideration of the lighting, and there was a very general overcrowding, in the larger schools especially. In a few instances the conditions were almost as bad as could be imagined. One school, for example, was so badly lighted that in winter afternoons reading was impossible in the boys' ill-ventilated class-room, so that some of the classes had to be taught in the playground, which measured 36 feet by 21 feet for 222 boys, and contained the sanitary accommodation (a urinal for two, and four dirty closets.) The girls in this school, 194 in number, are, if possible, even worse off, being crowded into a room about half the size of the boys', so that some classes have to be taught on the staircase landing, on to which opens the door of the closet accommodation. This class-room could only be ventilated by the windows, two of which opened over the boys' closet. The girls' playground measures 20 feet by 14 feet. The floor-space per pupil in the girls' school is 9 square feet, according to Sir Charles Cameron's report published last year, so that this is by no means the worst school as regards overcrowding, a considerable number having only about 7 square feet, and several only 5 square feet, per pupil. It is only fair to say, however, that, taken all round, this is probably the worst school in the City (though there are others but little better), and that it is about to be rebuilt. It may be added that, although ventilation appeared to be well attended to in general, the warming of the schools leaves much to be desired.

In conclusion, there is no medical adviser to the Board of National Education, the chief education authority in Ireland, much less any systematic medical examination of the children; and the Irish sanitary authorities have no special powers as regards schools (not even the power to close them during epidemics).

B.—CHILDREN AND ADULTS IN POOR LAW INSTITUTIONS.

The Poor Law institutions consist of the workhouses of the North and South Unions of Dublin and the schools at Cabra and Pelletstown, and have been inspected very thoroughly, each individual inmate of the following numbers being seen and (except in the schools) spoken with, as it was considered that this is one of the most important departments of the investigation. The examination took place chiefly in the months of August and September, when the workhouse population is considerably lower than in the winter; and as the additional winter population would consist chiefly of healthy labourers out of employment, the percentage of defectives on the average population of the workhouses for the year would probably be appreciably below that yielded by the investigation. It may further be pointed out that my results are not comparable with those of the English investigators, inasmuch as I have included the inmates of the lunatic wards, who in England are certified, but in this country, owing to defects in the lunacy laws, are detained (quite illegally) without certificates.

The total number of inmates examined in the two workhouses, including the schools, was 6,461, or 2,919 males and 3,542 females. To these the North Union contributed 2,769 (1,245 males and 1,524 females),* and the South Union 3,692 (1,674 males and 2,018 females). These numbers do not include—

- (1) The casuals.
- (2) The inhabitants of the maternity wards, except those found on the occasion of the first visit.
- (3) A few lunatics and epileptics found in the lunatic and epileptic wards on the occasion of two supplementary visits.

To include these last would cause a fallacious augmentation of the percentage of defectives. The others are dealt with separately.

As regards the general population of the workhouses, the inmates mostly belonged to the class of unskilled labourers, but there were not wanting a number who had at one time occupied a higher station in life—artizans, clerks, shop-keepers, and even one or two artists, lawyers, medical men, clergymen, and men of independent means. In most such cases, though not in all, the cause of the downfall had been alcohol, and on the whole the strong impression left on one's mind is that the same origin may be assigned for the destitution of the very great majority (probably 80 to 90 per cent.) of the inmates, though of course not always in the person of the individual. This estimate, however, is not supported by any figures, as to investigate the causes accurately, even if possible, would have taken too much time and been somewhat outside the scope of the enquiry. Whatever the cause of destitution, however, it appeared to me that nearly all the inmates were proper cases for support by the rates, and those who were healthy and capable of labour seemed to be usefully employed on the farms or in the general work of the institutions. The number of cases of the latter class was proportionately larger in the South than in the North Union workhouse, a fact which probably accounts for the smaller percentage of defectives in the former.

The number of mentally defective persons and epileptics in the North Union Workhouse was found to be 208 (16·69 per cent.) males and 357 (23·42 per cent.) females—total 565, or 20·40 per cent. In the South Union Workhouse, on the other hand, the numbers were 196 (11·70 per cent.) males, and

* In the North Union Workhouse, owing to an inadvertence which could not afterwards be rectified, the sexes of 66 infants in arms were not noted. As it is known that the numbers of the two sexes in that particular department are usually about equal, it was considered better to treat them as half males and half females than to omit them, more especially as none could be considered defective. The same slip was made in the case of another group of 15 very young children in the same workhouse, but here it was recollected that the females had a marked preponderance, and they were divided into 6 males and 9 females. The error (if any) thus introduced is so small that it may be neglected.

404 (20·01 per cent.) females, with a total of 600 (16·25 per cent.), the difference probably being explicable chiefly on the grounds mentioned above. Taking the two workhouses together, the numbers of defectives are 404 (13·84 per cent.) males, 761 (21·48 per cent.) females, and 1,165 (18·03 per cent.) total, which is above the Manchester percentage of 15·88 (including the lunatic wards).

These numbers are made up of 429 senile demented, 124 males and 305 females; 326 other persons of unsound mind, 104 male and 222 female; thirty-seven idiots, nineteen male and eighteen female; eighty-one imbeciles, forty male and forty-one female; 151 feeble-minded, fifty-six male and ninety-five female; seventy-three defective children, thirty-two male and forty-one female; sixty-eight sane epileptics, twenty-nine male and thirty-nine female; (other epileptics ninety-three, thirty-four male and fifty-nine female).

Taking the *senile demented* first, 150 of these, forty-seven men and 103 women, were in the lunatic and epileptic wards on account of their noise and troublesome habits, or their seizures, the remainder being fairly quiet old people who are tolerably well off in the ordinary wards.

There were 326 *other persons of unsound mind*, the different forms of insanity from which they were suffering being shown by the following Table:—

Forms of Insanity.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Melancholia - - - - -	—	4	4
„ Phthisical - - - - -	1	—	1
„ Senile - - - - -	1	1	2
„ Delusional - - - - -	—	2	2
„ Chronic - - - - -	9	12	21
„ Recurrent - - - - -	3	8	11
Mania - - - - -	—	2	2
„ Acute - - - - -	1	1	2
„ Puerperal - - - - -	—	1	1
„ Epileptic - - - - -	—	1	1
„ Hysterical - - - - -	—	1	1
„ Senile - - - - -	—	1	1
„ Delusional - - - - -	1	1	2
„ Chronic - - - - -	4	19	23
„ Recurrent - - - - -	3	4	7
Alternating Insanity - - - - -	1	—	1
Dementia of unknown origin - - - - -	26	81	107
„ Alcoholic - - - - -	6	7	13
„ Epileptic - - - - -	9	13	22
„ Organic - - - - -	22	24	46
„ Secondary - - - - -	4	9	13
General Paralysis - - - - -	5	—	5
Delirium Tremens - - - - -	—	1	1
Chronic Delusional Insanity - - - - -	8	29	37
	104	222	326

The *idiots* numbered thirty-seven (nineteen boys and eighteen girls); the *imbeciles* eighty-one (forty boys and forty-one girls), including a cretin (one of four found in the investigation) who was in the North Union school at

Cabra; and the *defective children* seventy-one (boys thirty-one and girls forty). Of these sixty-three (twenty-seven boys and thirty-six girls) were attending school, while of the remainder there were forty-three (twenty-one boys and twenty-two girls) between the ages of four and sixteen. Eight boys and eight girls were in the lunatic and epileptic wards, one boy classed as a defective being a deaf mute but probably quite capable of improvement under education.

One idiot was a male hermaphrodite with a female name.

The *feeble-minded* were 153 in number, including fifty-seven males and ninety-six females.

The *epileptics* (sane) were sixty-eight in number, twenty-nine males and thirty-nine females, of whom nineteen, nine males and ten females, occupied the lunatic wards in the North Union Workhouse, and twenty-nine, eleven males and eighteen females, the special epileptic wards in that of the South Union.* Over half of these were strong enough to do some work, and would be decidedly better if suitably employed. Arrangements are spoken of at the South Union which would enable the men to engage in farm work, and this would be a great improvement on the existing state of affairs.

Finally, there were ninety-three mentally defective epileptics, including thirty-four males and fifty-nine females.

Age.

As regards the *ages* of the defective inmates, it may be noted that 106 (forty-eight males and fifty-eight females) were under the age of sixteen, of whom twenty-six boys and thirty-eight girls were attending school; 196 males and 347 females, or 543 in all, between the ages of sixteen and sixty; and 160 males and 356 females, total 516, of the age of sixty or over. Some of the latter had attained a very advanced longevity, ninety-three being eighty years old and over (twenty-five males and sixty-eight females), of whom two males claimed to be respectively ninety-two and ninety-eight, and eight females ninety-two (3), ninety-three (3), ninety-four, and 103 years old respectively.

It must be repeated, however, that the ages can only be regarded as approximate, as for insurance purposes and other reasons they are often falsified, while many old persons really do not know their ages at all.

The Lunatic and Epileptic Wards.

The *Lunatic and Epileptic Wards* require fuller consideration, and those of the North and South Unions must be dealt with separately, especially as the Inspectors of Lunatics state that they constitute respectively about the worst and the best workhouse departments of their class in Ireland.

In the *North Union Workhouse* the lunatics and sane epileptics are mixed together in the same departments. The male department, which was occupied by seventy-five insane patients and nine sane epileptics on the occasion of my investigation, consists of five wards of varying size, a day-room, and an airing court. Three of the five wards are overcrowded, only one is properly lighted, and two of the principal ones are so gloomy as to suggest rather a second-rate stable than a dormitory, the windows being small and placed high. The larger and worse of these only allows 43 square feet floor-space and 526 feet cubic capacity for each patient, as

* The epileptic patients in these wards were by no means all of sound mind, twelve males and twenty-five females being classed as mentally defective. One female was neither epileptic nor mentally defective.

against the 54 square feet and 648 cubic feet which has been laid down as the minimum for dormitories occupied by cases of this class. Many of the beds are boxes filled with loose straw, for ease in changing in the case of dirty patients. The high-sided bedsteads in the epileptic wards are constructed with a sharply angular iron top-rail certainly dangerous to a patient in a seizure.

The wards are used to some extent as day-rooms, the day-room, where meals are taken, being entirely too small, and also dark, while a good deal of the floor space is occupied and the light obscured by a loom and other machinery, which, however, I understand is to be removed.*

The airing-court, where the eighty-four patients take exercise, measures about forty-two by eleven paces, and a considerable portion is occupied by a grass-plot railed off to prevent access. It is surrounded on all sides by buildings and high walls.

The lavatory accommodation consists of three small basins and one bath filled by hand, and used also for washing sheets. (The Protestant ward, with ten beds, has another bath sometimes available and one water-closet.) There are four self-flushing closets, in bad order and inconveniently placed. Night-chairs and buckets are used in some of the wards at night.

The attendance consists of a trained ward-master and another paid man and some sane inmate assistants in the daytime, and one paid but untrained attendant and an inmate assistant at night. Considering the numbers and the awkward position of the wards, no effective supervision can be exercised, and it speaks well for the intelligence and care of the small staff and particularly of the ward-master that the patients are in as good order and as free from accidents as they are. That it is not entirely due to the nature of the cases is shown by the fact that, as I am informed, assaults have occurred amongst the epileptics resulting in the imprisonment of some of them.

The corresponding female department, containing 118 insane patients and ten sane epileptics, consists of six wards used both as dormitories and day-rooms, there being no proper day-room at all. They are even more over-crowded than those in the male lunatic department, not one being of sufficient size for the numbers, and are no better in other respects. The lavatory accommodation consists of a number of tin basins and two baths (the latter better equipped than in the male department), and there are eight water-closets. The attendance consists of two paid day attendants and one paid night attendant, assisted by sane inmates, and here again it must be said that the condition of the patients reflects much credit on the staff, though of course it is quite impossible for the latter to do more than attend to physical wants.

It should be stated that the female airing-court is much larger and more cheerful than the men's, though still too small for the numbers using it.

In the workhouse of the *South Union* matters are better, though far from entirely satisfactory. In the first place the lunatics and epileptics are placed in separate departments, the lunatics occupying certain structures of wood and of corrugated iron which were erected respectively to cope with a cholera epidemic about seventy years ago and to deal with one of small-pox ten years back.

The *male* lunatics, sixty-six in number when visited, occupy six good wards, well lighted, ventilated and warmed, and not over-crowded; but a ward occupied by the workers, one of whom was defective, is not so satisfactory. The day-room accommodation is fair as to space, though dark and cheerless, and crossed by dangerous roof-ties, and the meals are taken in a separate room. Lavatory accommodation is fairly sufficient and in good

* This room has been sometimes used at night as a dormitory for casuals.

order. The airing-court is, however, entirely too small, measuring sixty-three paces long by nineteen wide, and largely occupied by a grass-plot.

In the *female* lunatic department, containing 144 inmates (one a boy of six), as well as two feeble-minded ward maids, there are also six wards. Two of these are good and two passable though rather dark, but the best is quite too large for a single ward, measuring 139 feet in length. The remaining two wards are unsatisfactory, being too low (7 feet 6 inches at the sides), badly ventilated and heated, and greatly over-crowded—in fact one is the worst large ward in this respect in either workhouse, allowing only $37\frac{1}{2}$ square feet floor-space and 280 cubic feet to each inmate. In addition, unprotected roof-ties cross these two wards at frequent intervals, 7 feet 6 inches from the floor, affording a series of ready-made gallows for suicidal patients. Many of the patients are confined to bed, but a large number are able to go about, and for these the only day-room (in which also meals are served) measures 59 feet long by 15 feet 8 inches wide and only 7 feet 6 inches high at the eaves, is insufficiently lighted, and rather comfortless. There is plenty of space in the two airing-courts, but shelter is insufficient, and the court for the healthy is overlooked by the houses of a neighbouring street. The lavatory accommodation consists of three baths, eight water-closets out of doors in the healthy division, and three indoors in the sick division. In the wards above commented on there is only night-chair accommodation at night. The staff on the male side consists of two paid male attendants by day and two by night, and twelve sane inmate assistants, six by day and six by night. On the female side there are two trained nurses by day and two by night, with two untrained day nurses, assisted by a number of sane inmates, and considering the numbers the condition of the patients and the wards reflects credit on the staff. Of course it is possible only to attend to the physical needs of the patient (though some are employed in useful work), and violent cases have to be mechanically restrained pending their removal to the district asylum.

Little that is good can be said for the *sane epileptic* departments, however. The *male* department, with twenty-three patients, consists of two wards dark, cheerless, stable-like and over-crowded, and a room for meals, shared with patients suffering from syphilis and skin diseases, who have also to pass through the epileptic yard on the way to their own. There is no day-room, the patients using the bath-house in winter for that purpose. The sanitary accommodation is sufficient and in fair order. The only yard used by these patients is concreted, and measures no more than thirty-two paces long by an average breadth of about ten and a half paces, but is provided with good shelter.

The *female* department is even worse in some respects. The forty-four patients are housed in two large wards, quite too low (7 feet 4 inches at sides), rough, ill-lighted and cheerless, and both overcrowded. There is no day-room, and meals are served in the wards. The yard is larger than the male yard, but roughly gravelled, and the walls of the bounding buildings are supported by fourteen buttresses with dangerous sharp angles. There are three closets, which are also used by forty ordinary infirm (who also share the yard)—eighty-four in all—and the same applies to the lavatory accommodation, consisting of one bath, and wooden troughs to accommodate four at a time. The epileptic wards are only part of a large infirm department containing altogether 215 inmates, and the paid staff for the whole consists of two day nurses and one night nurse, so that the epileptics are practically left to the healthy inmate ward maids, four night and four day.

The condition both of wards and patients, male and female, was quite as good as could be expected.

The Schools.

The schools of the North Union Workhouse lie at Cabra, about two miles out of the city on the north side. They are managed by the Sisters of Charity,

and are under the Board of National Education. Boys and girls occupy different wings of the same building, and there is a small separate school for the Protestant children. A similar arrangement is being made for the South Union Schools, but at present the girls' school is at the workhouse, while the boys' school is at Pelletstown, close to the North Union schools. Both these schools are managed by the guardians, and they are not under the National Board. There is also a small school at the workhouse for the few Protestant children of both sexes (two boys and one girl, none of them defective, on the occasion of the visit).

The number of children seen at the schools was 883, comprising 415 boys and 468 girls, of whom sixty-six, twenty-eight boys and thirty-eight girls, were found to be defective; but the defectives included four females who, though under the age of sixteen, were employed in the work of the establishment. The respective percentages are 7·47 total, 6·74 boys, and 8·11 girls.

The numbers include three male and one female *idiots*, the last a cretin; four male and seven female *imbeciles*, two female *feeble-minded*; twenty male and twenty-eight female *defective children*; and one male *epileptic* (sane). None of the mentally defective were epileptic.

It is considered that all of these should be provided for except six girls, who are receiving useful industrial training in the school.

The Casuals.

By an arrangement kindly made by the workhouse officers, the casuals were inspected each morning before leaving, except on Sundays, the Monday morning casuals including any remaining over from Saturday, as well as Sunday's admissions. Owing to the city workhouses being terminal institutions, the number of casuals is comparatively small—indeed, the number in the North Union Workhouse might almost be neglected, as the Guardians had for some months been enforcing their rule not to admit at all except through the relieving officers. Furthermore, the inspection took place in the months of July, August and September, a season at which casual admissions would always be low, and moreover the weather was fine. A few cases were missed owing to misunderstanding, but too few to be of any account.

The number at the *North Union* being so small, it was thought desirable to prolong the period, as the examination only occupied a few minutes each morning; and consequently the casuals were visited for two months, from July 23rd to September 22nd. All were seen except two Glasgow sailors, who were certainly sane, but including these the total number during the two months was only nine males and eight females, not counting one male and four females previously seen elsewhere. Those seen included three children (two boys and one girl). One defective, a male senile dement, was found amongst them.

In addition to the strict casuals, one male and seven female other occupants of the casual wards were seen during the second month (including six children, one boy and five girls), three males (including one boy) being missed owing to a misunderstanding as to my requirements. None of those seen were defective.

At the *South Union Workhouse* the entire occupants of the casual ward, whether strictly casuals or not, were seen from August 22nd to September 22nd inclusive, as well as the strict casuals on August 19th. Omitting any cases seen elsewhere, so far as recognised, the number of individuals passed in review was 327, including 161 men, 108 women, and fifty-eight children (thirty boys and twenty-eight girls). Amongst these, fourteen males (8·69 per cent.) and six females (5·55 per cent.), twenty in all (6·11 per cent.),

were found to be defective, these numbers including three *senile dement*s (two males and one female); four of *unsound mind* (three males and one female); eleven *feeble-minded* (nine males and two females); one *defective* female child, aged fifteen; and a female *sane epileptic*. It may be mentioned that, of the above, forty-nine men, thirty-one women, and twenty-four children were seen more than once in the workhouses.

As regards the character of the individual casuals, it has been thought worth while to attempt to divide them roughly into three classes. Class A includes all cases of respectable persons disabled by age or bodily infirmity, pregnant women and those with young children, and children of too tender years to earn their living. Class B consists of tramps and ne'er-do-wells; and Class C of able-bodied individuals looking for work. Of course such a classification can only be rough, but many of the casuals were well known to the workhouse officials, and hence it is believed that a certain reliance may be placed on the figures in the following table, which includes the numbers for both workhouses. It will be seen that, as might have been expected, the percentage of defectives is highest in Class B and lowest in Class C:—

—	Numbers seen.			Defectives.			Per cent. of Defectives in Total Numbers.
	Male.	Female.	Total.	Male.	Female.	Total.	
Class A - -	82	96	178	7	5	12	6·74
Class B - -	28	5	33	3	0	3	9·09
Class C - -	91	50	141	5	1	6	4·25
	201	151	352	15	6	21	5·96

The children all came under Class A, and only one of them was defective, a girl of fifteen. The small numbers of the tramp and ne'er-do-well class are noticeable, but, of course, the fact that a person is able-bodied and genuinely looking for work is not necessarily a guarantee of respectability, and no doubt in many cases irregularity due to alcoholic indulgence was the reason for want of steady employment, while absence of thrift caused the necessity for relief by the rates. Still, it was not thought that either alone indicated in any instance a sufficient degree of mental abnormality to justify the inclusion of the individual amongst the defectives. Of those in Class C, six in number, three males and one female, were feeble-minded, and two males suffered from some degree of dementia.

Taking the varieties of defect shown, the four cases of *senile dementia* call for no remark. The forms of insanity included in the four other cases of *unsound mind* were three of dementia (of alcoholic origin in at least one) and one of chronic delusional insanity in a woman. The eleven *feeble-minded* varied in age from sixteen to sixty-one, but seven were between the ages of twenty and thirty. The other cases require no comment.

The Maternity Wards.

The cases in the maternity wards were inspected during the three months ending November 10th, an arrangement being come to by which a weekly visit sufficed unless a special message was sent. In this way ninety-three were seen, only one or two cases being missed.

The majority of the women in these wards were unmarried (fifty-five out of the ninety-three). Most of these were of the respectable servant class, and, so far as ascertained, only twelve had previously had children (including two widows whose husbands had long been dead). The larger number came

from the country, being sent where they were unknown to conceal their shame, and I was informed that, so far as the South Union, at all events, is concerned, this is always the case.

To the above numbers the North Union contributed thirty-six, and the South fifty-seven, these figures including respectively eight and eighteen cases which were seen on the occasion of my first visit, and have been classed with the general population of the workhouses. Amongst them there were nine defectives (9·67 per cent.), including one *imbecile* and eight *feeble-minded* women, all of whom were cases of first pregnancy, only one being married. In addition to these, seven women had been seen before in various parts of the workhouses, from which they had been transferred to the maternity wards; but only one of them (a feeble-minded unmarried girl who suffered from chorea) was mentally abnormal. If these be added, the total number of women in the maternity wards increases to 100, with ten defectives (see Table below, in which only eight are shewn);* and as the total number passing through the maternity wards of the two workhouses in 1906 was 248, it may be assumed, on this basis, that the mentally defective women in these wards will not exceed twenty to twenty-five in the year.

The defective percentage amongst the unmarried women is, it will be seen, 14·54, while amongst the married it is only 2·63.

Supplementary Visits.

The results of the two supplementary visits to the lunatic and epileptic wards may here be given. The last visit was paid on December 8th, in the hope of finding some of the single cases whose address could not be traced outside. As a matter of fact, several were so found and have been classed as single cases under various heads. In addition to these, however, some fresh cases were found, the total number of which in the two visits was sixty-three, including thirty men and thirty-three women. Amongst the latter was a case of general paralysis in a married woman, the only female case of this disease encountered in the course of the investigation.

Some of the cases are known to have died or gone to the district asylum during the period which elapsed between the first and last visits, but to eliminate all such cases throughout the investigation would have been impossible, and the error so introduced being comparatively unimportant in an inquiry like the present, it was considered better to ignore them.

Finally, the total numbers seen in the two workhouses may now be given, and are as follows:—

	Number Seen.			Defectives.			Percentage Defective.		
	Male.	Female	Total.	Male.	Female	Total.	Male.	Female	Total.
General - - - -	2,919	3,542	6,461	404	761	1,165	13·84	21·48	18·03
Casuals - - - -	201	151	352	15	6	21	7·45	3·97	5·96
Maternity Wards* - -	—	67	67	—	8	8	—	—	—
Supplementary Visits -	30	33	63	30	33	63	—	—	—
	3,150	3,793	6,943	449	808	1,257	14·25	21·30	18·10

* Omitting cases seen on first visit.

C.—CHILDREN AND ADULTS IN RECEIPT OF OUTDOOR RELIEF.

These fall under three heads, viz., cases learnt of through the medical officers; cases learnt of through the relieving officers; and children placed out at nurse.

* Dr. Dawson subsequently wrote:—

“Two of the ten are included in the general numbers for the workhouses, one having been met with in the ordinary wards before being seen in the maternity department; the other was seen on my first visit to the maternity wards and therefore also included in the general numbers, as it seemed desirable to give the total population of the workhouse at one time.”

(1). *Cases learnt of through the Medical Officers.*—The city Poor Law dispensaries are served by twenty medical officers, who were all communicated with. As it appeared useless to pay a single visit to each dispensary, and as time did not allow of repeated visits, the medical officers were asked to supply the names and addresses of any mental defectives or epileptics who might present themselves during a certain time. The result was disappointing, as it appears that cases, of the former class at all events, are rarely met with at Poor Law dispensaries except to be certified before being sent to the district asylum. As a matter of fact the names of only five cases were obtained;* those of three young women (one of them slightly demented) and a girl of four, all suffering from *epilepsy*, who require provision; and a male case of *chronic melancholia*, who can probably be dealt with at home.

(2). *Cases learnt of through the Relieving Officers.*—Here again the results were unexpectedly small, even though some cases known to the officers, but not in receipt of outdoor relief, were included. Eighteen cases were learnt of, but one is dealt with in a different group, leaving seventeen (six males and eleven females). Several of these were heard of from other sources also. Two were not found and one was not defective. Of the remaining fourteen, one male was a *senile dement*; two exhibited other forms of *mental derangement* (one female case of chronic delusional insanity and one male case of organic dementia); one was an *epileptic idiot* (male, *æt.* ten); and there were two male and two female *imbeciles*, one female epileptic *defective child*, one *feeble-minded man* of twenty, and four female *sane epileptics*. The epileptic defective was on the point of admission to the Stewart Institution, and therefore does not require provision, which is needed by ten of the others.

(3). *Children placed out at Nurse.*—These number 313 (not including those who have been adopted), 165 boys and 148 girls, of which 125 (seventy-three boys and fifty-two girls) come from the North and 188 (ninety-two boys and ninety-six girls) from the South Union. They are distributed over a very wide area of country, extending from Portmarnock on the north down to Piercestown, county Wexford, on the south; and to visit them would have been a lengthy undertaking, and probably an unprofitable one, as the children are all passed through the workhouses and specially selected for mental and bodily fitness, after an examination by a medical officer, before being sent out; attend the local schools when old enough; and are inspected and reported on at frequent intervals. All sick children are taken at once to the local dispensary medical officer, and in event of mental defect or epilepsy showing itself, the child would be returned to the workhouse, which has not happened lately. Further, on reaching the age of fifteen, when otherwise they would return to the workhouse, about 99 per cent. of the children are adopted by their nurses, those returned being simply the troublesome ones. The children out at present are reported sound, and it seems very unlikely that epilepsy or real mental defect could exist among them.

From these considerations it seems justifiable to include the above numbers in the total, and the cases reviewed under this group therefore amount to 333, 172 male and 161 female, of whom nineteen, or seven males and twelve females, may be set down as defective. Percentages in this group are naturally of no value.

D.—PERSONS KNOWN TO THE SANITARY AUTHORITIES.

The Sanitary Authorities furnished the names and addresses of seventeen persons, of whom one is entered elsewhere. Of the remaining sixteen, one was dead, three were not found, and in the case of two more admission or sufficient information was refused (though the existence of defect was admitted), so that these two cases could not be classed; (one was a girl of six, the other an old woman of sixty). Another case was not found but information was obtained that the girl (said to be an imbecile of

* Some others sent in were found to live outside the city.

seventeen) was being provided for in an institution. The nine cases left included one male *senile dement*, who was not considered to need immediate provision; two women suffering from *other forms of mental ailment* (both cases of dementia, one secondary), as well as a male *epileptic dement*; four male *idiots*; and one *feeble-minded* young woman. All but the senile dement require to be provided for.

E.—PERSONS RELIEVED BY MEDICAL CHARITIES.

There are twenty-three hospitals in the city (including the Royal City of Dublin Hospital, which is just outside the boundary), and two others, the Hospice for the Dying, and the Royal Hospital for Incurables, lie within a short distance. These have all been visited, with the exception of one, which is merely a dispensary and contains no beds. Unfortunately, owing to the season at which the investigation was begun, several of the hospitals visited at the commencement were partially closed for repairs, so that the usual numbers of patients were not seen; but as time pressed and the hospitals are not at best prolific in defectives, it was not considered worth while to revisit them, except in one instance. In counting the numbers seen, only cases from the city area (who sometimes formed a minority) were considered, and of course any seen elsewhere were as far as possible excluded. It should be said that the city cases in the Royal Hospital for Incurables, amounting to 166, were not all examined, but the resident surgeon pointed out those whom he considered defective, and the cases were also discussed with the Registrar, who is acquainted with them for a length of time. It should also be stated that in the case of the Hospital for Diseases of the Skin, where only one city intern case was seen, there were twenty-five extern patients included, this being the only instance in which an extern department was visited.

The total number of Dublin city cases seen was 908, being 418 males and 490 females, who included forty defectives (4·40 per cent.), thirteen males (3·11 per cent.) and twenty-seven females (5·51 per cent.) The defective cases were composed as follows:—*Senile dements*, twelve (three male and nine female); *other cases of unsound mind*, seven (three males suffering respectively from stupor, chronic melancholia, and post-febrile insanity, and four females suffering respectively from dementia (two cases), alcoholic dementia, and delirium); two male and eight *feeble-minded* females; four male and four female *defective children*; and one male and two female *epileptics*.

Two male and one female defective children were less than four years of age, and consequently too young for training, and indeed it was considered that only nine of the above, four males and five females, required provision.

Although, however, the hospitals yielded but few defectives, their extern departments proved a more fruitful source of information as to cases, especially of epilepsy, living in their own homes. All but four of the above hospitals have dispensaries attached, in some of which very large numbers of extern patients are treated in the year. As in the case of the Poor Law dispensaries, the hospitals were asked to keep note of the names and addresses of any mentally deficient or epileptic patients presenting themselves during some weeks, and the same request was addressed to the Guinness Dispensary and to that of the Dublin Medical Mission. Except, however, in the case of the Guinness Dispensary, in connection with which no less than fourteen cases were seen, the above procedure was not productive of very marked results. A more successful plan was to go back over the accident books of the hospitals for some months and pick out the names and addresses of deficient and epileptic cases treated. This was done at several hospitals having the largest extern departments, and the result, from all sources, was the collection of seventy-six names.

Of these patients two were found to have died, and one had previously been seen elsewhere; one had gone to an institution; twenty-four could not

be found, and ten were judged to be sound, leaving thirty-eight deficient cases, including two whom it was unnecessary to see.

Of these one was a *senile dement* (male) and eight suffered from *other forms of mental ailment*, including one male case of chronic delusional melancholia, two (both female) of epileptic dementia, one (male) of ordinary dementia, one female of adolescent insanity, and three cases (one male) of chronic delusional insanity. In addition to these there were two male and one female *feeble-minded*, one *defective child* of eight (boy), and eight male and seventeen female *sane epileptics*.

The total numbers passed in review in this group were 440 males (437 actually seen) with twenty-eight defectives, 516 females (515 actually seen) with fifty defectives, total 956 (952 actually seen) with seventy-eight defectives.

F.—PERSONS KNOWN TO GENERAL PRACTITIONERS.

The number of medical men in the city and neighbourhood is about 400, including the Poor Law Medical Officers. Circulars were sent asking for particulars (not necessarily names) of any cases known to them which would come under the heads of the Royal Commission's classification, but the response to this appeal has been extremely disappointing, only twenty-two names being obtained—in addition, of course, to the cases dealt with in Groups C and E. It is believed that in many instances the absence of return was really due to want of cases of defect in the practice of the individual medical man, while others were deterred from sending particulars by a lofty though mistaken sense of the degree of reticence due to their patients, even though the age and form of abnormality was all that was asked for; but certainly neither cause accounts fully for the paucity of names sent in. It is believed that had time allowed of a personal interview with many of the city practitioners, a larger proportion of cases would have been forthcoming.

One medical man, whose practice mainly consists of cases of venereal disease, sent a long and interesting note on the various forms of mental abnormality met with in his work. He divides these cases into three classes:—(i.) Nymphomaniacs; (ii.) Masturbational cases; and (iii.) Cases of insanity due to sexual excess and syphilis. Individual cases are not specifically reported, however, so that the note is somewhat outside the scope of the enquiry.

Two of the twenty-two cases were dealt with under other heads, and one was not found. Of the remaining nineteen, thirteen were not seen by the investigators, this being considered impossible or unnecessary; and one case was found not to be defective. There were thus eighteen cases (nine male and nine female) to classify, consisting of two *senile dements*, both females; five cases of *other forms of mental disease* (one male not further specified and one male secondary dement; and three female dements, one alcoholic); one epileptic *idiot*, female; one male *imbecile*; one *defective* boy aged eight; and eight *sane epileptics*, five male and three female. Of these five only—one dement, one imbecile, one feeble-minded child, and two sane epileptics—are considered to need provision.

G.—CHILDREN AND ADULTS IN VARIOUS CHARITABLE INSTITUTIONS AND COMMON LODGING HOUSES, TRAINING HOMES AND REFORMATORY AND INDUSTRIAL SCHOOLS.

Owing to the fact of its being the capital, and therefore, as has been pointed out, concentrating to some extent the charities of the country, the

number of charitable institutions in Dublin and the immediate neighbourhood is very large, so that it will be desirable to group them in several classes, as follows:—

(1). Institutions for the young, including reformatory and industrial schools.

(2). Institutions for adults mainly, including night shelters.

(3). Institutions for the aged.

(4). Institutions for the afflicted (blind, deaf, and dumb) of all ages.

To these may be added:—

(5). Common lodging-houses.

It is believed that every institution of any importance in the city has been visited, with the exception of one, the regulations of which rendered it impossible that there should be any defectives, and seven others to which admission was refused. In the case of two of these, however, their own medical officers made a return regarding the condition of the inmates, and consequently these have been treated as examined, and entered on the lists. The remainder included a high-grade orphan school, three homes of the Magdalen class,* one of which was very small; and a large institution for the aged of both sexes, where inspection was permitted, but no examination of the inmates. In a very large Magdalen asylum, under the care of a religious order, it was not considered desirable to interview the inmates singly, but they were seen together and many of them spoken to, and every assistance was given by the Sister in charge, who furnished a list of undoubted defectives which were discussed with the Superior and myself. A somewhat similar procedure was followed in the case of the Prison Gate Mission Laundry, and as it is improbable that any really defective cases could have escaped detection, these two institutions have also been included. The only other in which all the inmates present in the house at the time of the visit have not been seen was a semi-charitable school of a fairly high class, where the conditions of admission are so stringent as to exclude all deficient boys under ordinary circumstances. One boy, however, was pointed out in whose case the regulations appear to have been somewhat relaxed, and who was judged to be slightly defective.

In one of the working boys' homes the inmates were not spoken with individually, which, as they were of a fairly good class socially and quite independent, it would have been difficult to do; but many of them were seen, and it was ascertained that they were all apprenticed to trades or earning their living, so that further investigation appeared unnecessary.

Two small almshouses and one or two institutions for persons of superior class were also left unvisited, the former because permission to visit was not received, the latter because the inmates were possessed of some means and were of a class with whom inspection might be considered little short of an impertinence. In the case of a servants' home a visit was considered unnecessary.

It may be added that no purely military institutions supported by Government have been inspected, nor have the Masonic Schools, which are outside the city boundary.

A few institutions in the neighbourhood of the city, but outside the boundary, were also visited, admission being refused in two only—a Magdalen asylum and a home for old men. In all of those outside only the inmates belonging to the city—i.e. those who had lived there habitually, or for at least two years previous to admission—were seen or noted. In the city institutions, on the other hand, it was usually judged desirable to take into account all the cases, as they either had been or would be living in

* In the case of one, a medical officer stated that the inmates were mentally sound, but information as to their numbers was refused.

Dublin for some years in the institutions, and in the case of the young,* many would probably continue to live there after leaving the school or orphanage.

(1). *Institutions for the Young.*

(a). *Reformatories and Industrial Schools.*—It will be convenient to treat these separately from the other institutions. Only one reformatory, that for girls at High Park, is within the city boundary, but the St. Kevin's boys' reformatory at Glencree, among the Dublin mountains, was also inspected. The other three reformatories were examined by their own medical officers and reported to be free from defectives. They are the Malone, Belfast; St. Joseph's, Limerick; and St. Conleth's, Philipstown; and their aggregate numbers of Dublin children are fifty-six boys and seven girls. Taking all together the totals are 192 boys and fifteen girls, total 207, with six defectives, three boys and three girls.

The Goldenbridge Industrial School is the only one within the city boundary, and was examined by Dr. Purser. Six others, however, lie in the immediate neighbourhood of the city, and were visited by myself. The numbers of boys and girls seen in them were respectively 491 and 368, total 859, of whom sixteen boys and thirteen girls were defective, giving a percentage on the total of 3·37. In general, it may be said, however, that the standard of intelligence in these schools was fairly high.

In order to complete this part of the investigation it was thought desirable to obtain information regarding the Dublin children in the other industrial schools scattered through the country. There are sixty-one of these in all, but the Inspector's report of last year showed that fifteen of them contained no Dublin children. Circulars were sent to the managers and medical officers of the remaining forty-six, asking that the children should be examined and a report made, and this was kindly done in all but one (owing in that case to the illness of the medical officer). The total number of city children in these 45 schools was 746, 331 boys and 415 girls, with ten defectives (1·34 per cent.), two being boys and eight girls.

Taking all the reformatory and industrial schools together, it is found that 1,812 children have been passed under review (1,003, 627 boys and 376 girls, by the investigators personally), 1,014 being boys, and 798 girls. Of these twenty-one boys and twenty-four girls, forty-five in all, were found to be defective, giving the respective percentages of 2·07, 3·00, and 2·48. The total proportion of defectives is therefore nearly one per cent. higher than in the ordinary schools as a whole, and higher even than in the schools of the C class, to which the reformatory and industrial school-children may be assumed chiefly to belong.

The forty-five defectives include the following:—

Seven female *imbeciles*, all in country schools, varying in age from eight to twenty-four, but five of them under sixteen years old.

Two male and three female *feeble-minded*, aged sixteen (three), seventeen, and twenty-three respectively.

Seventeen male and fourteen female *defective children*, the youngest being two girls aged eight.

Two *sane epileptic* males.

The feeble-minded and the defective children do not all need to be speedily provided for, and one of the sane epileptics, at least, may be able to make

* High Park Reformatory for girls and Goldenbridge Industrial School are, however, exceptions to this rule, and other exceptions will be noticed.

shift to earn a living; but eight boys and twenty girls, twenty-eight in all, would probably require immediate provision.

(b). *Other Institutions for the Young*.—There are twenty-two of these, including six homes for destitute children,* ten orphanages or orphan schools of various social grades, two charitable schools not coming under other heads, two working-boys' homes, and two training homes for girls. In many of these the children are kept until they have reached young adult years. One of these institutions, an orphanage for girls, is outside the city boundary. In two of the above-mentioned orphanages only a portion of the children were seen at the institutions, and included in the following numbers, the remainder having been examined at the day schools where they attended, and classed in Group A; while seven other orphanages, all but one for girls, have not been included above at all, because all the children attended the ordinary schools. Only one of these last was visited. The children in the above institutions were thus of all social grades, from the most abject destitution up to professional rank. In nine of them no defectives were found.

The total number of inmates passed under review in the above twenty-two institutions was 1,124, of whom 597 were male, and 527 female. Out of these the defectives numbered forty-one, fourteen males and twenty-seven females, but in estimating percentages five children, one male and four females, belonging to the Home where the full numbers could not be obtained, must be deducted.† When this is done the percentages are as follows:—Boys, 2·41; girls, 5·16; total, 3·66.

The forms of defect include:—

Imbeciles, one male, aged seven; three females, two of seventeen and one of nineteen years.

Defective Children, twenty-nine (including those from the above Home) thirteen male and sixteen females.

Feeble-minded, eight females, the oldest of whom was nineteen.

Of these, eleven males and thirteen females are considered to be in need of early provision.

It may be noted that two of the defective girls were twins, and physically and mentally much alike, while one, who was also deaf, had a brother and a sister deaf mutes.

(2). *Institutions for Adults.*

(a). *Shelters* may most conveniently be treated under this head, although as a matter of fact a few children were seen in them. There are nominally seven shelters in the city, but four of these charge from 2d. to 6d. a night, and hence being in reality common lodging-houses have been treated as such. The remaining three are the Night Asylum, Bow Street, for men, women, and children over six or seven years of age; St. Joseph's Night Refuge, Cork Street, for women and children; and the Dublin Midnight Mission, for women of the unfortunate class, which has a Home and laundry attached. The first of these was visited by myself nightly during seven days (not quite consecutive) commencing November 1st, and by Dr. Purser during seven days commencing December 1st; the second by Dr. Purser during seven days from November 1st, and by Dr. Dwyer for a similar period from December 1st; and the third by myself during the first weeks of November and December, the numbers resident in the institution at the commencement on each occasion being included.

* In one no information as to the number of Dublin city children could be obtained, and hence the number seen has been omitted.

† Dr. Dawson was written to respecting this, and replied as follows:—

“The five are deducted because to have included them would have given rise to a fallacy, making the percentages appear too high, inasmuch as the total number of Dublin children seen at the institution could not be ascertained and therefore could not be added to the total of the institutions generally. Where the totals are larger, however, the error becomes negligible, and therefore the five have been retained in the tables. The Table I. total, 186, is correct, the defectives in the ‘other institutions for the young’ numbering 41, as stated in the text on page 431, not 36. The number 41 includes the five cases, which were only deducted in striking the percentages. I hope this makes the matter clear.”

The class of inmates in the first two shelters was rather better than might have been expected. Many of them were strangers from a distance looking for work in the city, others appeared to be genuine cases of misfortune (though it is fair to say that the records of one or two of the apparently most deserving which were investigated did not bear out their own representations). The opinion of the experienced superintendent at Bow Street, however, was that alcohol was at the root of the destitution in most cases. At the Midnight Mission most of the women had been servants or laundresses before going on the streets, and many seemed to be really trying to reform.

The total number of inmates seen at these institutions, nearly all of whom were spoken with individually, was 761, 431 males and 330 females, of whom six boys and nine girls were fourteen years of age and under, and one girl was aged fifteen. (Cases seen elsewhere are as far as possible excluded from the above, but it is not improbable that some were seen twice.)

Contrary to what might at first sight have been expected, the number of defectives found was very small, including nine men (2·08 per cent.) and twelve women (3·63 per cent.), or twenty-one (2·75 per cent.) in all. None of the children were defective. These numbers were made up as follows:—No *senile dement*s; *Other insane*, two males (both dementia, one epileptic) and five females (four dementia, one chronic delusional insanity); four male and five female *feeble-minded*; three male and two female *sane epileptics*.

Of these nine males and eleven females, in fact all but one feeble-minded woman, would require provision.

(b). *Rescue Homes*.—In addition to the Midnight Mission those visited were five in number, but not all were restricted to the unfortunate class, as they included the Prison-Gate Mission laundry and workrooms, and Our Lady's Home in Henrietta Street, worked in connection with the Roman Catholic Discharged Prisoners' Aid Society, which is intended partly for girls who have been convicted of minor offences but are otherwise of good moral character, and partly for girls in danger of falling. One of the institutions is just outside the city boundary.

The total numbers reviewed in these were 336, of whom twenty-nine (or 8·65 per cent.) were defective, including five cases of *unsound mind* (one of organic and two of alcoholic dementia, one of chronic delusional insanity, and one of chronic mania); one *imbecile*; twenty-one *feeble-minded*; and two *sane epileptics* (one not actually seen). Of these only the imbecile, a girl of twenty-eight, is considered to require provision.

(c). *Other Institutions*.—These consist of a domestic training institution, a servants' home, and a workroom for girls whose domestic duties debar them from all-day employment. Thirty-six women and girls were seen at these institutions, but none were noted as defective.

(3). *Institutions for the Aged*.

These are twenty-two in number, but some are very small. All were visited but one, regarding which a report was sent by the medical attendant. One was outside the city boundary. They include twenty-one institutions for women, and one for men; the inmates of the latter are mostly of the middle class, while all social grades of respectable women are to be found in the former.

The total number of inmates passed in review was 463, sixty-seven men and 396 women, of whom twenty-seven, five men and twenty-two women (giving percentages of 7·46 men and 5·55 women, total 5·83) were found to be defective. The majority of the defectives were naturally *senile dement*s, of whom there were nineteen (five being men); but there were also six mild cases of *other forms of insanity* (including three of chronic delusional

insanity, one of dementia not senile, one of chronic mania, and one of chronic melancholia), one case of *feeble mind*, and one of *sane epilepsy*. These old people were all fairly comfortable, most of them exceedingly so, and when visited only one required to be provided for elsewhere.

(4). *Institutions for the Afflicted.*

Special attention having been directed to these in the official instructions, it will be desirable to deal with them separately. No institution peculiarly for epileptics exists in or near Dublin, nor is there any home for cripples in the city or immediate neighbourhood apart from the Royal Hospital for Incurables, which has been dealt with in Group E. There are, however, four institutions for the blind and three for the deaf and dumb, three lying in the city and four a short distance outside. As elsewhere, in the case of institutions lying outside the boundary only Dublin city inmates were examined, and this was also the case at the St. Joseph's Blind Asylum, Drumcondra, although strictly speaking within the city boundary. A certain amount of difficulty was experienced in examining the deaf and dumb, but it was to a large extent obviated by the kind help afforded by the managers and teachers of the various institutions. At St. Joseph's, Cabra, in particular, all the needful details about the Dublin cases had been specially tabulated with such care that very little trouble was found in arriving at a decision on seeing the inmates.

The numbers seen at the seven institutions were 243, or 130 males and 113 females. Of these 100, forty-nine males and fifty-one females, were deaf and dumb, and 143, eighty-one males and sixty-two females, were blind, the blind institutions containing inmates of various ages. At the Richmond Blind Institution all the beneficiaries were not inmates, over half living in their own homes and coming to work at the institution.

Some interesting information bearing on heredity was obtained from one of the Brothers at the St. Joseph's Institution for the Deaf and Dumb. Many of the deaf and dumb men marry, generally deaf and dumb women; but out of nearly 100 cases known to the authorities at the institution, only one instance is on record of a deaf and dumb child issuing from such a marriage. The parents in this case were both deaf mutes, and the same father by a second (normal) wife had normal children. It was stated, however, that deaf-mutism had been found to prevail amongst the children of closely-related though normal parents.

Taking all the institutions together, there were twenty defectives (8·23 per cent.) found, fifteen males (11·53 per cent.) and five females (4·42 per cent.). These were composed as follows:—*Senile dement*, one male (a case of early senility); *other insane*, one male and one female dement; two *imbeciles*, a boy and a girl (the former a cretin); twelve *feeble-minded*, nine males and three females, and three *defective children*, all boys. None of these seemed to require immediate provision.

(5). *Common Lodging-houses.*

The investigation of these in any really satisfactory manner was found to be practically impossible, but they were all visited, the owners or superintendents interviewed (except one or two who refused to give any information), and some of the inmates seen. The difficulty largely lay in the fact that in order to see all or nearly all the lodgers individually the visit would have had to be made at mid-night, and even then an interview with an individual just wakened from sleep, perhaps not very sober, and very possibly indignant, would be useless to determine his mental state. Enquiry was made as to whether a visit on Sunday morning would be likely to prove more satisfactory, but this seemed not to be the case. Moreover it was improbable that even if a thorough examination could be

made, any considerable result would accrue. In many instances, perhaps in most, the regular lodgers were in fairly constant work, and naturally all must have been able to pay their way. Often the lodgers had been living in the same house for years, and the charge was rarely under 3d. per night. Some houses took no lodgers for less than a week. Many lodgers were Army pensioners, a considerable number of whom, however, appeared to be in work; but there was, of course, a residue of single-night lodgers of the occasional labourer class. In a few instances where attention was called by the lodging-house keeper to an inmate, the latter was found not to be defective, and it is fairly certain that no known epileptic, at all events, would be admitted. Altogether our strong impression was that the most searching investigation, if such could be made, would yield few defectives, and even of these many would be likely to have been met with elsewhere.

The registered lodging-houses are under the control of the Public Health Committee of the Corporation, and are visited by the sanitary inspectors. A list furnished by this authority contained ninety-six houses, but three were found to have been closed before visiting, leaving ninety-three.* In addition to these an unregistered lodging-house, and one calling itself a hotel, were visited, as well as the large Corporation lodging-house in Benburb street; and also four institutions known as shelters and capable of accommodating from 600 to 700 persons, which were simply lodging-houses under another name, not in private hands. One of these last was of a very high class, and could only have been used by men in receipt of good wages; while in another the demeanour of the men was so threatening that no satisfactory investigation could be made. There were thus 100 lodging-houses visited in all, but only three cases of defect were found, all males, one of whom was not a lodger. These included two cases of alcoholic dementia, not requiring provision unless inebriate homes were established with increased facilities for compulsory committal, and a case of epileptic dementia who might with advantage be tried in an epileptic colony, if there were such a thing in Ireland, but will probably gravitate eventually into the district asylum. Though at present he seems to be able to make out a living somehow, he should be set down as requiring provision.

Taking all the institutions in Group G together, but omitting the common lodging-houses, it is found that 119 in all have been considered (not counting the seven orphanages, the children in which were seen at the day-schools) of which sixty-eight were actually visited; and that the numbers of inmates passed under review were 2,239 males and 2,536 females, total 4,775, of whom sixty-seven males (including the lodging-house cases) and 119 females were judged to be mentally abnormal or epileptic, giving respective percentages of 2.99 males, 4.69 females, and 3.87 total. Of the whole, twenty-nine males and forty-six females, total seventy-five, would require early provision.

The greater prevalence of mental defect amongst the females in all the classes, including even the industrial schools, is a point to be noted.

H.—PERSONS LEARNT OF FROM OTHER SOURCES.

The principal clergy of all religious denominations were communicated with, to the number of about eighty (including the heads of the religious orders connected with Dublin), but without commensurate result; chiefly owing to the fact that the Roman Catholic secular clergy (though, it is believed, generally friendly to the objects of the enquiry) felt constrained, after careful consideration, to refuse assistance, on the ground that to make use of their knowledge would tend to lessen the confidence felt in them by their people. Without presuming, of course, to offer any opinion on this decision, it may perhaps be allowable to express regret, from the

* Really 110 houses, but in several instances two or three formed a single lodging establishment.

point of view of the present enquiry, that it should have been necessary, as what promised to be a most fruitful source of information regarding single cases was thus cut off. The religious orders, though not in a position to help much as regards single cases, lent ready aid in other ways. Some of the Protestant Church of Ireland clergy, however, were able to give assistance, though, owing to the fact that their knowledge naturally extended little beyond the confines of their own communion, their means of information were necessarily limited, even when aided by their district visitors.

Application was also made to any societies and organisations which it was thought might be able to assist, including the School Attendance Committees, as mentioned above; the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children; the Committee on the Unemployed; the Philanthropic Reform Association, and the Police-Aided Children's Clothing Society (same secretary); the Association of Charities; the Mendicity Institution; the Presidents of over twenty Conferences of the Society of St. Vincent de Paul; the Social Service Tenements Company and the Alexandra Tenements Company; Dublin University Social Service Society; "Work amongst the Poor;" St. Patrick's and St. Lawrence's Homes for Trained Nurses to the Poor; the Sick and Indigent Room Keepers' Society; Church of Ireland Labour Home and Yard, Ringsend; Roman Catholic Club for the Deaf and Dumb; Dublin Deaf and Dumb Association; Association for the Relief of the Indigent Blind; Dublin Parochial Association; as well as five Mission organisations, three Orphan Societies, and about six other charitable societies of various kinds. The premises of the two deaf and dumb organisations were visited and those present seen, but no defectives were so found. Particulars regarding one man were obtained sufficient to determine that he was undoubtedly epileptic, but whether mentally deficient or not does not appear, and he was not present.

Replies were received from a large number of these organisations, though some took no notice of the application, probably having nothing to report. The Society of St. Vincent de Paul, from whom useful help was hoped owing to the personal work of the members amongst the poor, felt constrained to refuse aid, as it would be contrary to their Rules to divulge particulars so obtained. From various of the above, however, as well as from one or two other miscellaneous sources, sixty-four names of supposed defectives were sent in, not including a few previously obtained elsewhere or classed in other groups.

Of these sixty-four, thirteen were not found, regarding three information was refused, one had been seen before, eight were found not defective, and two had gone to asylums (besides one traced to the workhouse and seen there, but not counted with the inmates). Eight of the remainder were not seen, either because too respectable to visit or for some other reason, but sufficiently full and reliable information was forthcoming to allow of classification. The rest, twenty-nine in number, were seen and found defective, so that there were thirty-seven classed out of the sixty-four, including nineteen males and eighteen females. The forms of abnormality are as follows:—

Senile dement, one female.

Other forms of insanity, three males (two dement—*one epileptic*—and a case of chronic delusional insanity in a man of forty, who at present does not require provision) and one female epileptic dement.

Idiots, four male (two epileptic) and two female.

Imbeciles, five male and seven female.

Feeble-minded, one male and three female.

Defective Children, two male and one female.

Sane Epileptics, four male and three female.

Sixteen of the above defectives were under sixteen years of age, but none were going to school, although the youngest are over six years old. Fourteen of these require provision at once, as do eight others; three epileptics (including one dement) and five defectives (one idiot, two imbeciles, and two feeble-minded).

I.—PERSONS KNOWN TO THE POLICE.

The Dublin Metropolitan Police have been of the greatest assistance throughout this investigation. Especially it may be mentioned that every facility was given for the daily visit to the Bridewell, but although this institution is entirely in the hands of the police, it is certainly of the nature of a prison, and will consequently be dealt with in Group K.

The number of names of alleged defectives residing within the city area furnished by the police was 142, but eight of these are dealt with under other heads, leaving 134. To these two cases learnt of indirectly through the police may be added, raising the number to 136. Five were found to be dead, five had gone into institutions, in four information was refused, and fifty more were for other reasons (such as having no fixed abode, or frequent changes of address, etc.) not found, while of those who were found four were judged not to be defective, as were five more regarding whom, though not visited, sufficient information was forthcoming (or, at all events, persons who knew the individuals well denied that they ever had fits, for instance). Of the balance of sixty-three names, examination was considered unnecessary in the case of nine—letters from some, and sufficient authoritative information regarding others, enabling a visit to be dispensed with which in some cases could not have been made, owing to the good social position of the individual.

The sixty-three cases consisted of forty-nine males and fourteen females, and were divided as follows:—

Senile Dements, one male epileptic, the epilepsy being only of two or three years' standing in a man aged eighty.

Other Insane, eight males (one dement, four epileptic dements, one alcoholic dement, two cases of chronic delusional insanity), and one female epileptic dement.

Idiots, five males.

Imbeciles, nine male and two female.

Feeble-minded, five males and two females (two male epileptics).

Defective Children, none.

Sane Epileptics, twenty-one male, and nine female.

Ten of the above were under sixteen years of age, and nine should be provided for at once, the other being a sane epileptic. Twenty-one others also require provision.

J.—IDIOT ASYLUMS.

The only idiot asylum in Ireland is the Stewart Institution, where there were fifteen Dublin inmates when the visit was made, four males and eleven females. All these were certified as lunatics, that being the only form of certificate in Ireland under which they could be detained. Nevertheless, it has been thought advisable to retain these cases on the list, as elsewhere they would be under special certificates.

Their mental abnormalities were distributed as follows :—Two female cases of epileptic *dementia*, one female idiot, one male and three female *imbeciles*, three male and four female *feeble-minded*, and one female *epileptic*. Two of these only were under sixteen years of age, both being fifteen, and five were over thirty, the oldest being fifty-five. Naturally none require immediate provision, but the epileptic would possibly be better in an epileptic home.

This institution has an average of sixty-five pupils resident, and is obviously insufficient for the needs of the country.

K.—THE PRISONS.

There are two prisons within the city area, viz., Mountjoy and Kilmainham. Of these the former is the female convict prison for Ireland, and also receives all females awaiting trial, and all short-sentence female prisoners, from the city and county of Dublin; while the male department receives as a rule only the short-sentence city convictions, but a few prisoners are sent from Kilmainham when the latter becomes over crowded. Kilmainham, on the other hand, is exclusively for males, mainly convicted cases from certain country districts, but city males awaiting trial are also kept there. In the present investigation, as far as possible, only prisoners customarily residing in the city of Dublin have been dealt with, irrespective of the locality where they may have been sentenced; and soldiers not belonging to the city have also been excluded, even when stationed in Dublin barracks.

(1). *Mountjoy Prison*.—The daily average number resident in 1905 was 364·33 males and 215·26 females, and the daily average number of committals (including remands) was 11·42 males and 13·24 females. At unlock on the morning of July 21st, the day on which the bulk of the prison inmates were examined, there were 407 male and 238 female prisoners, so that the numbers were considerably over the average, and the same applies to the committals, which were examined for one month from July 21st to August 20th, and numbered 424 males and 508 females in all, or a daily average of 13·67 males and 16·38 females. It may be remarked in passing that the discrepancy between the relative numbers of the males and females committed and of those resident is due to the practice which prevails of giving short sentences to females, the result being that the same women are committed repeatedly, as will be seen further on. Two were committed four times during the month of investigation.

The above numbers, being given for the sake of comparison, include all the committals of every kind; the numbers of city cases, which were actually examined, are much smaller. Thus the city prisoners examined in the house on July 19th to 22nd numbered 375 males and 175 females, four of the latter being convicts. (These numbers include the committals of July 18th, 19th, and 20th, all of whom except fifteen were in the prison on the afternoon of July 21st, when most of the prisoners were examined.) The *individuals* examined on committal from day to day during thirty-one days commencing July 21st and ending August 20th numbered 350 males and 323 females; and the result of the investigation was that of the city prisoners in the house thirty, or 8·10 per cent. of males, and twenty-two, or 12·57 per cent. of females, were found to be mentally defective or epileptic; while of the committals forty-three males (12·28 per cent.) and thirty-six females (11·14 per cent.) were similarly affected. The total numbers examined were 725 males and 498 females, of whom seventy-three (10·06 per cent.) and fifty-eight (11·64 per cent.) respectively were judged to be mentally defective or epileptic. It should be noted that thirteen males and nineteen females from the city were not examined, having paid their fines and been discharged, or gone to court and been acquitted, before being seen. Two males and three females, two of whom (one male and one female) were defective, are also excluded from the above, having been seen elsewhere previously, as well as two insane patients (one male and one female) who are known to have died since they were examined. One of the males included was not insane on committal, but became so a few days after.

It should be mentioned that both at Mountjoy and Kilmainham the committals were seen on the morning after admission (except such as arrive on Saturday afternoons, who were generally examined immediately). This was done because it would have been difficult and sometimes impossible to investigate all the cases before lock-up time, as they did not come in until late in the afternoon; but although a few were missed in this way, the plan had the great advantage of allowing a night for any lingering effects of alcoholic indulgence to pass off, and thus rendering diagnosis more certain. Even then, however, it is probable that some of the cases set down as defective were suffering merely from temporary mental weakness due to alcohol, which notoriously is speedily recovered from under enforced abstinence. Indeed, in a few cases re-examined some weeks later this was found to be so—one man, for instance, who showed many of the symptoms of general paralysis on admission, being found subsequently to be fairly normal. This possibly accounts to some extent for the higher percentage of defectives amongst the male committals, as compared with those in prison at the commencement. The difference in the female percentages is not great.

(2). *Kilmainham Prison*.—The daily average number of inmates (all males, as noted above) in 1905 was 144·36, and the daily average committals numbered 11·15. On the morning of August 18th the number resident at unlock was 143. During the month commencing August 18th and ending September 17th (thirty-one days, as before) the total committals numbered 418, giving a daily average of 13·48, practically the same as that at Mountjoy in the previous month. On the afternoon of August 18th the city cases in the cells numbered forty-four (including twenty convicted prisoners and twenty-four awaiting trial), of whom five (11·36 per cent.) were found to be defective. The total number of individuals, not previously seen elsewhere, who were committed during the month of investigation was 154, of whom twenty-nine, or 14·28 per cent., were judged defective. In addition to these, four city committals were missed altogether, for the same cause as at Mountjoy, but two of these cases had been seen at the workhouse previously. The total numbers of fresh individual prisoners examined at Kilmainham were thus 198, twenty-seven of whom, or 13·63 per cent., were judged to be defective. It may be added that here again a man, who was originally suspected to be a general paralytic, was struck off the list of defectives on subsequent re-examination.

Taking the *two prisons together*, the total number of individual city prisoners examined was 923 males, with 100 (10·83 per cent.) defectives, and 498 females, with fifty-eight (11·64 per cent.) defectives, or a grand total of 1,421, with 158 (11·11 per cent.) defectives. Of this grand total, 827, with 101 (12·21 per cent.) defectives, represent the committals during one month of thirty-one days. As seen, however, the daily average of the committals during the month was in excess of the general daily average for the previous year. Assuming the latter to be correct for 1906 also, approximately, and also assuming that the proportions of city committals, remand committals, etc., do not vary much from year to year, the number of defectives passing annually through the two prisons would be about 960. This is, however, obviously much too high an estimate, since many defectives would be committed several times in the course of the year, as will be seen from later considerations; so that to make anything like an accurate estimate is a matter of much difficulty. It may be said, however, that during the last seven days (not counting Sundays) of investigation at the two prisons almost exactly 20 per cent. of the committals were cases which had been seen before in prison, and as the same cases return again and again, it would certainly be no over-estimate to assume that 25 per cent. of a year's committals have been in prison before during that year. Further, the proportion of re-committals is larger amongst the defectives than in the general prison population. This is indicated by the fact that out of the total city committals seen, 1,421 in number, 115, or 8·09 per cent., were met with more than once in prison, whereas of the 158 defectives out of the above,

twenty-eight, or 17·72 per cent., were so seen. Further, on examining the records of the 100 male and fifty-eight female defective prisoners, it is found that only sixteen males and six females were in prison for the first time (13·92 per cent.). From these figures it would seem probable that the number of defective individuals from the city passing through the two prisons in a year would not exceed 300.

The average number of previous convictions for the male defectives is 17·76, and fifteen of them had over fifty convictions, the highest being seventy, eighty-two, eighty-five (two), and 170.* Even these numbers, however, are insignificant compared with those shown by the females, who have an average of 44·13 previous convictions each, while nineteen show fifty and over, and fourteen seventy and over, the highest individual numbers being 101, 120, 127, 171, 181, 214, and 236. All of these latter were admittedly prostitutes, except the first, who is put down as of "no occupation"; and the offences for which they were committed were of varying gravity, but mostly comparatively trivial from a criminal point of view. For example, the woman who had had 236 convictions—she was only twenty-nine years old—had been charged with drunkenness, profane and obscene language, maliciously breaking glass, larceny, illegal possession, soliciting, and loitering for the purpose of prostitution. The offences committed by the worst of the male prisoners, who at the age of seventy-six had had 170 convictions, were even less varied—begging, drunkenness, being drunk and disorderly, profane and obscene language.

As regards the prevalence of prostitution amongst the fifty-eight women, a point of some interest, it may be noted that thirty-three were admittedly prostitutes, and it is certain that a considerable proportion (if not all) of the remainder, who preferred to pose as charwomen, street dealers, factory workers, servants, or of no occupation, belonged to all intents and purposes to the same class.

Amongst the 100 male and fifty-eight female defectives, the following numbers indicate the incidence of the various forms of abnormality:—

Senile Dements.—Five male and four female. One male and two females, who were stated to be fifty-three, forty-six, and fifty years of age respectively, were certainly very much (the second probably twenty years) older. Of these cases one female and two males would require immediate provision (one of the males was the case convicted 170 times for begging, drunkenness, profane language and the like), and two males and three females ought to be in the workhouse ordinary wards. Failing this they would also require provision.

Other Insane.—Twenty-eight males and twenty-three females, including:—*Mania*, acute, one male and one female; chronic, one male and four females; *melancholia*, one male; acute delusional m., one female; recurrent m., two males; chronic m., one male; *chronic delusional insanity*, four males and two females; *alcoholic insanity*, one female; *general paralysis*, one male; *dementia*, thirteen males and ten females; alcoholic d., two males and four females (one female epileptic); organic d., two males; secondary d., one female. Of these, twenty-three males and twenty females require provision, one female should be in the workhouse, and three males in an asylum, where they have probably now been sent. In the case of one woman, classed as a chronic maniac, who has been convicted 128 times, and has been sent to and fro between prison and asylum, there is such a mixture of insanity and wickedness that it is difficult to know where she should be, but on the whole it seems not unjust to keep her in prison for the present. Of the women to be provided for, it may be noted that one was the case convicted 237 times.

There were no *idiots* or *imbeciles*.

* One, aged seventeen, had eight convictions, and one, aged twenty-three, sixty-three convictions.

Feeble-minded.—Sixty-two males and twenty-nine females. Of the former thirty-five would require speedy provision, and it is worth noting that these include a lad of seventeen with eight convictions previously, a man of twenty-three who has already been convicted sixty-three times, and one of thirty-one with sixty-seven convictions. Twenty-eight of the twenty-nine women should be provided for without loss of time.

Defective Children.—One female aged fifteen, who is set down as a “charwoman,” and was imprisoned for “malicious damage to a door.” She should be provided for.

Sane Epileptics.—Five males and one female, none of whom require immediate provision.

Two female defectives, both on the list of cases needing provision, were also epileptic.

(3). *Maryborough Convict Prison.*—With a view of supplementing the information obtained at Mountjoy and Kilmainham, it was thought desirable to ascertain whether any of the Dublin city inmates of the male convict prison at Maryborough were defective. There were 38 such, and the medical officer stated that none of them was epileptic or mentally unsound.

(4). *The Bridewell.*—This is a temporary place of incarceration for prisoners before trial by the police magistrates, etc., as well as for the convicted awaiting removal to the prisons, and it also furnishes cells for the chief police-station of the D Division of the city, which is attached to it. Put shortly, the prisoners seen each morning are the occupants of the cells of the city police-stations during the previous night, with a few remanded prisoners from Kilmainham and Mountjoy. The same sort of prisoners is met with as at the two former, but with the addition of a considerable number of better-class persons whose fines are paid and who do not go to prison, as well as of some who are acquitted and discharged. As a matter of fact, most social grades were represented amongst those seen. It is therefore not surprising that the percentage of defectives is smaller than in the prisons.

The Bridewell was visited each morning for thirty-one days in all (including Sundays), commencing September 26th, but not quite consecutively, as one or two days were passed over. On two or three occasions there were so many prisoners that they could not all be seen before the court opened, and only those convicted who did not pay their fines in court returned afterwards. The numbers missed in this way, however, were not large, and on the other hand some were thus seen who had been out on bail and would not have been in the Bridewell in the morning.

The total number reviewed during the thirty-one days was 1,264,—807 males and 457 females. Of these, however, a considerable number were not from the city, and a considerable number more were merely remanded, while eighty-six men and eighty-two women had previously been seen elsewhere, or at the Bridewell on an earlier day; so that the number of individual prisoners from the city unseen before who were examined was 494 men and 290 women, or 784 in all. Several of the women had young children with them, but these are not included. Amongst them there were forty defective men (8.09 per cent.), and thirteen defective women (4.48 per cent.), or fifty-three (6.76 per cent.) in all. The small percentage of the women, especially as compared with the prisons, is partially explicable on the ground of the large proportion who had been seen elsewhere before.

The forms of defect met with were as follows:—

Senile dement.—Three males and one female. These should probably all be in the workhouse, except one male, who would require special provision, being of the type sent to the insane wards.

Other forms of Insanity.—Nineteen males and eight females. The varieties were grouped as follows:—*Acute mania*, three males and two females; *mania*, probably of alcoholic origin, one male; *delusional mania*, one female; *acute delusional melancholia*, one male; *chronic melancholia*, one female; *chronic delusional insanity*, one male; *suicidal impulse*, one male; *dementia*, origin not ascertained, eight males and four females; *epileptic dementia*, two males; *alcoholic dementia*, one male (though probably many of the others were due to this cause); *secondary dementia*, one male. Of these seven, four males and three females, were charged only as dangerous lunatics and sent directly to the district asylum. Of the remainder six males and four females many be set down as in immediate need of provision.

There were no *idiots* or *imbeciles*.

Feeble-minded.—Nine males and one female, of whom only the latter urgently needs to be provided for at once.

Defective Children.—Three males needing immediate provision.

Sane Epileptics.—Six males and three females. Only one of the males and two of the females are set down as needing immediate provision, the other female being a young married woman not likely to be allowed to leave home, however deplorable it may be that such should continue to bear children. The other five male epileptics would probably be better in an epileptic home or colony, but may be able to get on somehow for a time

Two male cases in which epilepsy was combined with mental deficiency are included in the above numbers.

The total number set down as requiring immediate provision are thus thirteen males and eight females.

The average number of prisoners of all kinds at the Bridewell in 1905 was 1083·16 per month, and the average number monthly for the first ten months of the present year was not very different, 1092·4. Assuming that the proportions of the component classes (non-city cases, remands, etc.) are also fairly constant, as well as the number of defectives per month, this would indicate that about 540 city defectives pass through the Bridewell in a year. This estimate is also too large, owing to the number of recurring cases; but the proportion of these is not so great as in the prisons, and probably the actual numbers of fresh cases passing through in the year, would not differ greatly from that of the prisons taken together, to which most of them would go.

A few cases of defect not included in the above numbers may finally be added. They were those of prisoners specially seen, three at the Mountjoy Prison, and one at the Bridewell, on occasions subsequent to the stated periods of investigation, the inclusion of whom would therefore have introduced a fallacy in the percentages. They were all males; one was a case of acute mania and was sent to the district asylum, one was a case of delusional mania who was dangerous, and has now gone to the asylum, and the other two were cases of dementia, one due probably to syphilis and alcohol in a man who had attempted suicide. The two last would require provision.

* The addition of these raises the total numbers of city defectives seen at all the above institutions to 144 men and seventy-one women, total 215; whilst the numbers examined in all (including those at Maryborough) were 1,459 males and 788 females, total 2,247.

From the facts above detailed it is clear that short periods of imprisonment are no deterrent to persons of the class of habitual offenders. To go to prison is as much a matter of course in their lives, and as little dreaded except for the abstinence entailed, as is the nightly rest to ordinary people. It simply affords them a means of recovering from the effects of drink and

debauchery and regaining renewed strength for a fresh carouse on their discharge. The actual offences for which they are convicted are usually of a comparatively trivial description, and the most that can be said is that imprisonment probably occasionally prevents a lapse into graver crime. That alcohol plays a large part in the ruin, and is the chief obstacle to the reclamation, of nearly every one of these cases is a proposition scarcely admitting of controversy, and the conclusion is forced on one that the only rational mode of dealing with such cases is several years' incarceration in inebriate reformatories.

L.—INEBRIATE HOMES.

The State Inebriate Reformatory at Ennis is the only institution of this kind in Ireland. The names of the five Dublin city inmates were sent to the medical officer of the reformatory, who stated that except for their intemperate habits they did not suffer from any mental abnormality.

SUMMARY.

The numbers of city cases recorded as passed in review in the whole investigation are 49,101, or 24,662 males and 24,439 females, of whom 47,556, or 23,851 males and 23,705 females, were actually seen, the remainder having been examined by the medical officers of the institutions of which they were inmates, or in a few instances classified from information received. The above does not, however, represent the full number seen, as the non-defective inmates of common lodging-houses were not noted; and also the inmates of a certain institution, which seemed unable to give the number of city children living therein, have been omitted. On the other hand, a number of persons not actually living in Dublin, though belonging to it, are included, so that the one class probably nearly balances the other, and it may be said that of the 293,385 inhabitants of Dublin, about 16·73 per cent. have been passed in review (16·89 per cent. on the population of 1901).

The total number of defectives was 2,428, or 4·94 per cent. on the numbers reviewed, of whom 1,089 (4·41 per cent.) were males, and 1,339 (5·49 cent.) females, thus showing a preponderance of defect amongst the females. Finally, the above number gives a percentage of 0·82 on the total population of the city, 0·76 per cent. males and 0·88 per cent. females; or 0·83, 0·77, and 0·89 per cent. respectively of the population of 1901.

By reference to Table I. it will be seen that the most numerous class of defectives are, as might have been expected, the defective children, 624. Next come the "other persons of unsound mind," who number 519. The largeness of this number is due chiefly to the cases of dementia, the cause of which, in many more cases than was absolutely ascertained, was in all probability alcohol. At the same time the number of cases of chronic delusional insanity, many of which were so mild as not to require provision, was surprisingly large. The only other points calling for notice under this head are the fact that a certain number of cases were acute and should have been in an asylum, and the small number of cases of general paralysis found, six males and one female, though this disease is said to be less rare than formerly in Dublin. The other forms of defect in order of numbers are senile dementia (499); feeble-mindedness (365); uncomplicated epilepsy (195); imbecility (170); and idiocy (fifty-six). As regards the last two classes it may be noted that only four were cretins. From the point of view of provision, however, it cannot be considered that the number of imbeciles and idiots given above is complete, because many such cases are at present in lunatic asylums under certificates who ought to be in special institutions were such in existence.

In conclusion, a few words may be said as to the single cases obtained from all sources, which were not dealt with in the schools or other institutions, and which numbered 332. Of these eight were found to have died

(one, two years ago) and nine to have entered institutions (the district asylum, for instance); admission or information was refused in the case of nine more; and ninety-three others were for various reasons not found. Of the remainder, forty were not visited, but sufficient authoritative information was obtained to enable them to be adjudicated upon with reasonable certainty, many of the names being furnished by medical men. Taking these, and the balance of 173 who were found, together, a total is reached of 213, of whom twenty-nine were considered not to be defective, leaving 184, or 105 males and seventy-nine females. Of these seventy-seven, or thirty-eight males and thirty-nine females, were sane epileptics. The cases have been already dealt with more fully under the groups to which they belong.

III.—SUGGESTIONS AS TO PROVISION NEEDED.

(1). *Prevention.*—Before considering the modes of dealing with existing mental and nervous defect, the subject of prevention may be shortly discussed. All means whereby the physical and hygienic condition of the people is improved will to a certain extent tend towards such prevention; but this broad aspect of the question would lead too far afield, and without going minutely into the causes of such defect, it may be said that, so far as the objects of this enquiry are concerned, preventive measures will fall under one of two heads, viz., the avoidance of propagation by the unfit, and the provision of better conditions of life for young children.

Unfitness to propagate may be permanent or temporary. Examples of the former are found in all cases of congenital mental defect, most cases of acquired mental defect, and at least the severer forms of epilepsy, especially of the idiopathic variety. Such persons should be prevented as far as possible from having children, and therefore many of the measures to be used for dealing with defectives will have the further advantage of preventing the perpetuation of defect. On the other hand, many alcoholics furnish examples of temporary unfitness, and although it is undoubtedly the case that alcoholism may be a sign of nervous deficiency, still it always tends to increase such, and may even be the means of developing a neuropathic tendency which otherwise might have remained latent. The question of the transmissibility of alcoholism as an acquired character is not one that need concern us, inasmuch as there can be no doubt that alcohol continuously circulating in the blood of the parents, however hereditarily sound, must have a prejudicial effect on the germs from which the child's nervous system are developed. In speaking of the class of criminal degenerates, who in this country are practically always alcoholic, the futility of merely punitive measures for each petty offence has been pointed out, and the necessity for the treatment of the individual's whole condition on a broader basis has been emphasized. The simplest and most effective method to this end would seem to be the development of the Inebriate Reformatory system, a system which, even in the small way in which it has been tried in Ireland, has already yielded excellent results, according to the Report of the Prisons Board. To be really efficient, however, the system should be extended by further facilitating the committal of recognised inebriates to such institutions for periods of not less than two years, to be followed by a longer or shorter period of probation under surveillance. Even with the existing law, however, more might be done if magistrates could be induced to make further use of the facilities at their disposal. It may further be pointed out that a sojourn in such a reformatory would have an improving influence in other respects than alcoholic indulgence, by breaking the habit of petty crime, separation from criminal associations, and the gradual development of habits of thrift and industry; while, as pointed out before, the inmates would at all events be prevented from propagating the species while obviously unfit to beget healthy offspring.

The second class of preventive measures deals with the betterment of the physical and mental conditions for young children. With the more

intimate aspects of the home life of the children it is to be feared that little can be done directly, though it may be pointed out that persons unfit to procreate mentally vigorous children are, if anything, less fit to rear them. The conditions of their school life are, however, susceptible of much improvement, and I would urge as a preliminary measure the appointment of a medical adviser to the Board of National Education, who should inspect and report on the general sanitary condition of the schools; and the other educational bodies should, of course, have similar officers. That the school buildings in Dublin are in many cases absolutely unfitted and inadequate for the purpose, or at all events for the numbers attending, unfortunately admits of no question; and it is difficult to see how matters are to be improved in this respect unless the Treasury will renew the grants for building purposes which have been in total abeyance since August, 1905, and practically so for some three years previously. Even in the newer buildings matters are not always perfect, and this is especially the case as regards the heating of the rooms (which were frequently extremely cold and draughty) and the arrangement of the lighting.

Another point requiring alteration is the arrangement of the school hours which has been animadverted on by more than one teacher, and is obviously bad. In the case of all but the infants it means a continuous period of from four and a half to five and a half hours daily, with only half an hour's intermission, during which a very imperfect meal may be snatched, if any. Even the infants have almost invariably four hours, with the same half-hour's intermission. That there should be an interval of at least two hours in the early afternoon, during which the children could get a proper dinner, is a proposition which does not admit of controversy.

As regards the feeding of the children, it has been mentioned that in the schools attached to convents the very poor children are fed, and it would be highly desirable if a similar arrangement could be made at all the elementary schools, whether in co-operation with the Poor Law authorities or otherwise.

Last, but not least, the necessity for periodical medical inspection of all school children must be insisted on. This would have to be done in event of the adoption of any scheme for dealing with the defectives, but the examination should extend to the physical condition of the children as well, including their eyesight and hearing.

That under existing conditions the children with any inherited tendency to defect have as much done for them as might be done to enable them to overcome such tendency, cannot for a moment be maintained. Under the present system a teacher who even gives special attention to the backward members of his class does so at the risk of his promotion; and the constant effort to keep up with more gifted children must have a deleterious effect on such backwards, and may even (an opinion expressed to me by an intelligent teacher of long experience) be the cause of their developing mental defect. Even now something may be done, as is done in a few large schools, by special classes for backward children.

(2). *The Younger Defectives*.—Taking first the lesser degrees of abnormality understood by the term "defective children," the most obvious immediate need is for special classes or special schools. In Dublin children begin to attend the infant schools at a very early age, usually three or four, and it is obvious that much cannot be done for defectives so young, apart from the difficulty of recognising them. Probably they might be allowed to remain in the ordinary infant classes until they reach about six years of age, when the question of special classes or schools would arise. As to the preference between these, I have discussed the question with a number of experienced teachers, who were unanimous in their belief that special schools would not suit the conditions in Dublin. Dublin parents even of the lowest orders are exceedingly sensitive about any alleged mental inferiority in their children, and very difficult to persuade as to the existence of such, even when it is perfectly obvious to other people. Hence it is believed that it would be extremely difficult, if not impossible, to induce or compel them to stigmatise

their children by sending them to any school specifically for defectives. Special classes, under specially trained teachers, do not present this difficulty in the same degree, would fulfil all necessary conditions, and would render easier the transfer of pupils from the ordinary classes, and back again to them in cases where sufficient progress had been made. As has been mentioned, the system already exists in a few of the larger schools, although in a very embryonic form. It has been pointed out also that the special-class system possesses the further advantage that defective children are not herded exclusively with defectives, but can mingle as much as is thought desirable with normal children during play-hours, a point of some importance.

In order, however, to give the defectives of the destitute class a fair chance, more than classes would be required, and it would be necessary to have boarding institutions where such children, and perhaps those who fail to make any progress in the special classes would be entirely provided for. These should be modelled on the industrial schools, and while giving the children such an amount of general education as could be imparted without overtaxing their brains, should aim rather at manual training.

As regards the *idiot* and *imbecile* children, institutions are absolutely necessary both in their own interests and those of society; and it is believed that when relatives have become accustomed to the idea of such, little difficulty will be found in getting them to send the children to them.

Epileptic defectives, idiots and imbeciles should be in institutions, but would require no special wards provided that the fits were not frequent or severe; and, indeed, in the case of the wards for low-grade idiots, there would be no particular objection to even the severer cases of epilepsy being mingled with the rest. This would, however, be highly undesirable where the children are merely defective, and also, though to a less degree, with the imbeciles. As regards epileptics who are not defective, cases where the attacks are rare and not exceptionally severe are probably better in the ordinary schools, but all others should be in institutions under medical supervision.

It would therefore be necessary that enactments should be made for Ireland on similar lines to the Idiots Act of 1886 for England (49 and 50 Vict., Ch. 25); the Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899 (62 and 63 Vict., Ch. 32); and the Elementary Education Amendment Act, 1903.

(3). *Adult Defectives*.—Sufferers from the lesser degrees of mental defect, so long as they have friends to help them or can manage to pick up a passable living, require no special provision, and the proportion of such cases will probably increase according as defective children are subjected to special education. The chief exceptions to this rule are the younger women, whose mental feebleness is likely to expose them to the risk of becoming mothers, and thus tending to perpetuate their own infirmity, probably in accentuated form. It would therefore seem desirable to arrange, if possible, for the detention of such females during the child-bearing age. In a Memorandum presented to the Viceregal Poor Law Reform Commission (Ireland) by a committee of the Irish division of the Medico-Psychological Association special attention was called to workhouse inmates of this class.

Idiots and imbeciles who have ceased to make any progress, or have passed the age when special training is likely to prove of benefit, would require removal from the special institutions for the younger members of those classes of defectives (which, to be efficient, must be worked on somewhat expensive lines), and would have to be provided for in some cheaper way; and cases of this class, together with such feeble-minded adults as require permanent detention, may well be considered along with the class of so-called harmless insane, of whom some are at large, but the majority are inmates of the two workhouses.

In the Memorandum above alluded to, there is a good short statement as to the conditions which must regulate any provision for the harmless insane and this may now be quoted, taking the word "insane" to include those suffering from congenital as well as acquired mental defect. It was there stated that:—

"The insane require particular lines of treatment, as regards which, for administrative purposes, they may be broadly divided into acute and chronic. The former need the specialised system of a hospital; the latter the care and treatment of a home or refuge with special precautions for the safety of the inmates and the protection of society. It must be borne in mind that the chronic insane include very many cases dangerous to themselves and others, while of the rest the habits are frequently such as to call for constant care. The bodily health of this class is almost always depreciated and often requires close medical attention. The lunatics at present in workhouses belong to both classes."

A glance at the table on page 419 will show that this last statement is true of the Dublin workhouses, inasmuch as a number of acute cases are included. Such cases should be sent to the district asylum for the special treatment there alone available, and so also should any chronic cases who are liable to fits of excitement or violence.

When these have been disposed of, however, there still remains a very large number of cases requiring provision on some system under which they will be subject, for the reasons above given, to constant medical supervision. It is obvious that the multiplication and enlargement of relatively expensive asylums, such as are really required only for acute and troublesome cases, cannot go on indefinitely, while at the same time humanity demands the removal of the mentally defective from their present utterly unsatisfactory surroundings in the workhouses. Practically three solutions of the problem have been proposed, viz.:—(1) The creation of auxiliary asylums, run on cheaper lines, utilising for the purpose disused workhouses or other similar buildings; (2) the creation of auxiliaries as special departments of existing asylums; and (3) the adoption of some system of "family care."

As regards the first of these (which has been adopted, apparently with a certain measure of success, at Youghal), while it may be admitted that it would be an improvement on the present conditions, the plan is not regarded with favour by those most competent to form an opinion. Old buildings are usually quite unsuited for the purpose, and alteration of such is notoriously expensive and unsatisfactory, while the maintenance of an adequate medical and other staff for each such institution separately (the staff at Youghal cannot be considered adequate, inasmuch as there is no resident medical officer, if for no other reason), is likely to render the scheme much less economical than might at first sight be expected. Another point is the difficulty with a small staff of keeping the healthy patients employed, especially the males at outdoor work, a matter which has been touched on as regards Youghal Asylum in the recently-issued Report of the Viceregal Commission on Poor Law Reform in Ireland above referred to (Vol. I., 152). It does not seem probable that economy will be really served by any such plan, consistently with efficiency; and as regards the Dublin district, there would probably be a difficulty in finding suitable buildings.

The words of the above Memorandum may be quoted as representing the facts with reference to the second scheme:—

"It would appear that any measure of success which is likely to attend the proposed new departure" (i.e., formation of auxiliary asylums) "would lie in the direction of creating the auxiliaries as special departments of the existing district asylums. The combination of establishment charges, the facilities for more specialised treatment of the different classes of the insane, and the utilisation of an experienced resident medical staff, would tend to a higher degree of efficiency and would result in a possibility of . . . economy . . ."

It has been demonstrated at the Downpatrick Asylum that such departments, admirably suited for their special purpose, well-built and fully furnished, can be provided at about £95 per bed and, this being the case, there seems to be little reason on the ground of economy for preferring adapted old buildings, unsatisfactory in working as such usually are.

Another reason for the retention of "harmless" cases in immediate connection with the district asylums is the advantage of the work of the patients which, while benefitting themselves, is the means of large saving of expense to the institutions.

Even should one of these plans be adopted, however, it ought certainly to be supplemented by the legalisation of "family care," a system which is the cheapest of all, which has been extensively adopted in Scotland, on the Continent of Europe, and in America, and has worked well wherever it has been fairly tried. In the words of the Memorandum:—

"In any future legislative measures for the care of the insane, it is our opinion that the system of boarding out patients in families should be legalised, and also that sanction should be given to the payment of the rate in aid for the maintenance of patients on probation for long periods—a system successfully operating in Scotland."

At a Conference of Irish Asylum Committees, held in Dublin in November, 1903, the following Resolution was unanimously passed:—

"It being desirable, in the opinion of this Conference, that the system of family care of persons of unsound mind, which is practised with success on the Continent generally and in Scotland, should receive a trial in Ireland, it is resolved that the Government be asked to introduce legislation with a view to having family care legalised in Ireland in the same manner as recent legislation has done in England."

Not only is this system to be advocated on the grounds of economy, but also on those of philanthropy, for in words of Sanborn, quoted with approval by Conolly Norman—

"No exclusive system—least of all that of the closed asylums—can do for the increasing numbers of the insane all that their unfortunate condition requires."

It is generally agreed, however, that this system would involve for its success a more accurate and frequent supervision than appears to suffice in Scotland, and it would probably be better—in the first instance, at all events—that it should be worked, and the supervision mainly carried out, in connection with existing asylums, though supervision by the Government Inspectors would also be necessary and might involve an increase in the number of those officials. It may be said finally that the Dublin district would be a very favourable one in which to try the experiment, as the standard of comfort amongst the peasantry is generally higher than in many other parts of Ireland, while a somewhat analogous system, the boarding out of work-house children, has long been in satisfactory operation.

As regards the inebriates amongst the mentally unsound, it is the universal experience that up to a certain point such cases show a remarkable power of rapid recuperation, so that it is frequently necessary to discharge them as mentally recovered long before there has been time for the drink habit to be eradicated. It would therefore be highly desirable if some arrangement could be made by which such persons on their mental recovery could be transferred for a period to inebriate reformatories instead of being immediately set at liberty.

A word must be said as to the mentally defective epileptics. Unless where the seizures are few and mild, such cases should be kept at the district asylums, as they require constant skilled attention and medical care, and are peculiarly liable to fits of dangerous violence—unless a special institution on the colony system, like that of the London County Council at Ewell, could be established for the whole country.

(4). *Sane Epileptics*.—It has been seen that all the epileptics, even in the special wards of the South Union workhouse, were not sane. Still a considerable proportion of sane epileptics would have to be provided for, as many are at large who would be better in institutions, even though mild and infrequent seizures do not always prevent epileptics from earning their living. The Vice-regal Commission has recommended (Report, Vol. I., 164) that sane epileptics should be kept in separate institutions, and that two disused workhouses should

be reserved for them. Probably there would be less objection to the use of old workhouses for this purpose than for the insane, but unless the recommendations of the Commission (which include the abolition of workhouses as such) be carried out generally, there may be difficulty in securing sufficient accommodation in this way, especially as many more epileptics will have to be provided for than the 463 who are stated in the above Report to have been in the workhouses of Ireland on March 11th, 1905. In any method of providing for epileptics, the necessity for land on which they, especially the males, can be kept employed at the outdoor labour essential to their proper treatment must be borne in mind, and in view of the tendency of epilepsy to lead to mental aberration, facilities for the transfer of such cases to asylums if required should be provided. On the whole, the colony system seems to promise best, but if this be too expensive the adoption of measures based on the recommendations of the Viceregal Commission may be approved, provided that there is sufficient land attached to the workhouses.

W. R. DAWSON.

Farnham House,

Finglas, Co. Dublin.

January 16th, 1907.

TABLE I.

Area=7,911 Acres.
Total Population, 1901=290,638 persons.
Percentage of ALL Persons affected } = 0.84.
in Total Population

GENERAL SUMMARY OF ALL CASES.

Total.	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementis.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - -	-	1	1	41	3	469	16	(6)	531
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - -	447	371	37	83	172	74	73	(97)	1,257
Sub-divisions of Group B:—									
(1) Persons in Casual Wards* - - -	[4]	[4]	-	-	[11]	[1]	[1]	-	[21]
(2) Women in Maternity Wards† - - -	-	-	-	-	[9]	-	[1]	-	[10]
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief) -	1	4	1	4	1	1	7	(2)	19
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -	1	3	4	-	1	-	-	(1)	9
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - -	13	15	-	-	13	9	28	(2)	78
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - -	2	5	1	1	-	1	8	(1)	18
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - -	20	23	-	14	57	62	10	(5)	186
Group H (Other Sources) - - -	1	4	6	12	4	3	7	(4)	37
Group I (Known to the Police) - - -	1	9	5	11	7	-	30	(9)	63
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - -	-	2	1	4	7	-	1	(2)	15
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - -	13	82	-	-	100	5	15	(5)	215
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL	499	519	56	170	365	624	195	(134)	2,428

N.B.—Of the total number of children referred to in the above Table, 97 were of school age and not receiving tuition ; of these 2 were of unsound mind, 15 were idiots, 24 were imbeciles, 45 were defective, 11 were epileptic.
* In the case of the Casual Wards as far as possible the investigation continued night by night for one month.
† In the case of Maternity Wards as far as possible the investigation extended over three months.

TABLE II.

GENERAL SUMMARY OF ALL MALE CASES.

Total Male Population of Area in 1901, 140,388.

Percentage of all Males affected
in Total Male Population - } = 0.78.

	Insane.		3.	4.	5.	6.	Epileptics.		9.
	1.	2.					7.	8.	
	Senile Demented.	Other Persons of Unsound Mind	Idiot.	Imbecile.	Other Feeble-Minded.	Defective Children	Sane.	Others.	TOTAL.
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) -	-	-	-	25	3	270	9	(3)	307
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) -	133	128	19	40	67	32	30	(37)	449
Sub-division of Group B:--	[3]	[3]	-	-	[9]	-	-	-	[15]
(1) Persons in Casual Wards*	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group C (Children and Adults in receipt of Out-door Relief) -	1	2	1	2	1	-	-	(1)	7
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) -	1	1	4	-	-	-	-	(1)	6
Group E Persons relieved by Medical Charities) -	4	6	-	-	4	5	9	-	28
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) -	-	2	-	1	-	1	5	-	9
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions add Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools)	6	6	-	2	15	33	5	(3)	67
Group H (Other Sources) -	-	3	4	5	1	2	4	(3)	19
Group I (Known to Police) -	1	8	5	9	5	-	21	(7)	49
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) -	-	-	-	1	2	-	-	-	4
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) -	8	51	-	-	70	4	11	(3)	144
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL	154	207	33	85	169	347	94	(58)	1,089

N.B.—Of the total number of children referred to in the above Table, 50 were of school age and not receiving tuition ; of these none were of unsound mind, 8 were idiots, 16 were imbeciles, 21 were defective, 5 were epileptic.

* In the case of the Casual Wards as far as possible the investigation continued night by night for one month.

TABLE III.

Total Female Population of Area in 1901, 150,250.

GENERAL SUMMARY OF ALL FEMALE CASES.

Percentage of all Females affected
in Total Female Population - } = 0·89.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Demented.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools)	—	1	1	16	—	199	7	(3)	224
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions)	314	243	18	43	105	42	43	(60)	808
Sub-divisions of Group B :									
(1) Persons in Casual Wards*	[1]	[1]	—	—	[2] [9]	[1] —	[1] [1]	— —	[6] [10]
(2) Women in Maternity Ward†	—	—	—	—	—	1	7	(1)	12
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief)	—	2	—	2	—	—	—	—	3
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities)	—	2	—	—	1	—	—	—	50
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities)	9	9	—	—	9	4	19	(2)	9
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners)	2	3	1	—	—	—	3	(1)	—
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools)	14	17	—	12	42	29	5	(2)	119
Group H (Other Sources)	1	1	2	7	3	1	3	(1)	18
Group I (Known to the Police)	—	1	—	2	2	—	9	(2)	14
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums)	—	2	1	3	4	—	1	(2)	11
Group K (Inmates of Prisons)	5	31	—	—	30	1	4	(2)	71
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
GRAND TOTAL	345	312	23	85	196	277	101	(76)	1339

N.B.—Of the total number of children referred to in the above Table, 47 were of school age and not receiving tuition ; of these 2 were of unsound mind, 7 were idiots, 8 were imbeciles, 24 were defective, 6 were epileptic.
* In the case of the Casual Wards as far as possible the investigation continued night by night for one month.
† In the case of Maternity Wards as far as possible the investigation extended over three months.

TABLE IV.
SPECIAL SUMMARY OF ALL CASES REQUIRING PROVISION.

Totals.	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Demented.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - -	—	1	1	41	3	469	—	(6)	515
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - -	163	278	37	81	96	67	72	(97)	794
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief) -	—	3	1	4	—	—	5	(2)	13
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - -	—	3	4	—	1	—	—	(1)	8
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - -	2	2	—	—	2	5	11	(1)	22
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - -	—	1	—	1	—	1	2	—	5
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Refor- matories and Industrial Schools) - - - -	1	8	—	12	10	38	6	(3)	75
Group H (Other Sources) - - - -	—	3	6	7	2	2	2	(4)	22
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - -	—	3	5	7	5	—	10	(6)	30
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - -	4	55	—	—	63	5	3	(3)	130
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
GRAND TOTAL - - - -	170	357	54	153	182	587	111	(123)	1614

The object of this Table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision either : (1) in their own interest ; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal ; these are not here included, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the Investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for ; or who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics are a source of danger to the community in which they live.

TABLE V.
SPECIAL SUMMARY OF MALE CASES REQUIRING PROVISION.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dements.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) -	-	-	-	25	3	270	-	(3)	298
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) -	53	93	19	40	23	30	30	(37)	288
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief) -	-	1	1	2	-	-	-	(1)	4
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) -	-	1	4	-	-	-	-	(1)	5
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) -	2	-	-	-	-	3	5	-	10
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) -	-	-	-	1	-	1	2	-	4
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) -	-	3	-	1	5	16	4	(3)	29
Group H (Other Sources) -	-	2	4	3	-	1	1	(3)	11
Group I (Known to the Police) -	-	2	5	5	3	-	7	(4)	22
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) -	3	31	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) -	-	-	-	-	34	4	1	(1)	73
GRAND TOTAL -	58	133	33	77	68	325	50	(53)	744

The object of this Table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision either : (1) in their own interest ; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal ; these are not here included, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the Investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for ; or who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live.

TABLE VI.
SPECIAL SUMMARY OF FEMALE CASES REQUIRING PROVISION.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9 TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dements.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - -	—	1	1	16	—	199	—	(3)	217
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - -	110	185	18	41	73	37	42	(60)	506
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief) -	—	2	—	2	—	—	5	(1)	9
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -	—	2	—	—	1	—	—	—	3
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - -	—	2	—	—	2	2	6	(1)	12
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - -	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools)	1	5	—	11	5	22	2	—	46
Group H (Other Sources) - - -	—	1	2	4	2	1	1	(1)	11
Group I (Known to the Police) - - -	—	1	—	2	2	—	3	(2)	8
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - -	1	24	—	—	29	1	2	(2)	57
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
GRAND TOTAL	112	224	21	76	114	262	61	(70)	870

The object of this Table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision either : (1) in their own interest ; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal ; these are not here included, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the Investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for ; or who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live.

F. II. BELFAST.

REPORT BY R. A. L. GRAHAM, B.A., M.B., B.Ch., R.U.I., ASSISTANT MEDICAL OFFICER DISTRICT LUNATIC ASYLUM, AND DEMONSTRATOR OF PATHOLOGICAL NEUROLOGY, QUEEN'S COLLEGE, BELFAST. RESPECTING THE NUMBER AND CONDITION OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED, EPILEPTIC, AND OTHER MENTALLY AFFECTED PERSONS WITHIN THE UNION DISTRICT OF BELFAST (URBAN).

My LORD, MADAM, AND GENTLEMEN,—I have the honour to submit a Report of the results of this inquiry.

The Belfast Urban District comprises an area of 14,716 statute acres, with a population, according to the last census, of 349,180, or 360,000 as estimated for the present year. The City has grown with striking rapidity during the past eighty years, as evidenced by a population of 30,720 in 1816. The chief industries carried on are linen manufacture, distilleries, ship-building, and other engineering works. The City stands at the estuary of the Lagan, the County Down portion being called Ballymacarrett. There are numerous hospitals, medical charities, one large union workhouse, containing about 3,249 inmates, and 305 public elementary schools, with many other charitable and training institutions.

In the investigation of such a populous district where the inhabitants are so densely crowded—about twenty-three to the acre—many obstacles arise which tend to militate against even the most careful and thoroughgoing system of examination. The people in the poorer districts change their abodes so frequently that it is not an uncommon occurrence to discover a family has made three removals during two months. Neighbouring families are often total strangers to one another, and are therefore quite incapable of rendering that assistance which is commented upon by those investigators engaged in the country districts. This is a serious handicap, as often amongst the poor the weak-minded individual of the family is nursed at home, without medical or any other attendance, so that many cases requiring urgent provision could only be discovered by a house-to-house visitation. I must also state that the time allotted for the inquiry in this district has been much too limited. At first only two months were granted, and although this period was afterwards extended, there have not been four complete months at my disposal for the investigation. This has necessitated a rather perfunctory inspection of some institutions, such as the prison, where trustworthy information could only be obtained by careful and searching examination. I have also been compelled to forego entirely the examination of common lodging houses, etc.

The actual number of cases examined and classified amounts to 1,453, with a percentage of 416 to the total population, but there are also in my hands the names of some 285 others, with the certainty of many more, who could not be visited in the time granted. Taking these circumstances into consideration, some allowance must be made for the incompleteness of the Report, but at the same time they will not prevent satisfactory and legitimate deductions being arrived at from the statistics presented.

SECTION I

GROUP A.

Children in Public Elementary Schools.

The area investigated contains 305 elementary schools, 301 being under the National Board of Education, with a total number of 64,019 (32,287 boys and 31,732 girls) children on the register. The number of children attending schools on the day of my examination was 48,462. In all cases an effort was made to reach those children who were considered defective by the teachers and who were not present on the day of my visit. If the number on the register be taken as a standard figure after the example of the English investigators this may lead to an erroneous conclusion, as more than 18,000 children were not seen at all.

On examination I found 280 children (186 males and 94 females) corresponding to .42 per cent. of the number on the registers, or to .57 per cent. of the number in attendance, were mentally abnormal.

	Idiots.	Imbeciles.	Feeble-Minded.	Defective Children.	Epileptics sane.	Total.
Males - -	1	23	3	148	11	186
Females - -	—	6	—	81	7	94

In this investigation I have employed the definition of "defective" strictly as given in the Memorandum of Instructions, which definition is a quotation from the "Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic) Act, 1899." In this Act the term "defective" applies to all children "until the age of sixteen years" while apparently the English investigators have adopted fourteen years as their age limit.

Idiots.—In one school there was a boy of six years of age with marked hydrocephalus, who could not hold his head upright, who could not tell his own name, who had an unintelligible language of his own, and who could scarcely walk without falling. This child is more suited for a hospital than a national school.

Imbeciles.—Twenty-nine imbeciles were met with (twenty-three males and six females). These children apparently are sent to school more as a sort of day nursery than to be educated. The majority are quiet and obedient, but cannot be depended upon when teased by the other children. One boy, in a moment of passion, cut open with a slate the head of another who had been annoying him. They usually display some stigmata of degeneration, hydrocephalus, anæmia, with often accompanying signs of a strumous diathesis. Their habits are degraded and they often make themselves extremely offensive to their more sensitive companions.

Defective Children.—Two hundred and twenty-nine were in attendance at the schools (one hundred and forty-eight males and eighty-one females). As regards their physical health these children usually differ in no way from school children as a whole, but some display marked aberrance of conduct, such as pilfering from the other children and from their own homes. Others are quite unmanageable, and a great source of irritation to their teachers; as well as a bad example to the other scholars. They are, as a rule, rather apathetic and inattentive, displaying little interest in their studies or amusements. Ten of the defective boys are epileptics.

A noticeable feature was the presence of several instances of two children in the same family being "defective," while I was informed by the teacher that the other members of the same family had been difficult to teach, and that the parents themselves were more or less peculiar, or even had a history of insanity.

Feeble-minded.—There were three cases of feeble-minded boys in schools. Two boys, eighteen years old, one of whom is a cretin; the other belongs to a connection which is considered “odd” (and one or two members of which have died insane). The third case, a boy of seventeen, is greatly deformed, and is sent to school “to keep him out of mischief.”

Sane Epileptics.—Sane epileptics numbered eighteen, of whom eleven are boys and seven girls. All these are benefiting by their instruction, and many are in the senior classes. In most instances the epileptic attacks are only of occasional occurrence, and do not interfere with regular attendance at school. The teachers informed me their custom, in every instance, was to send the child home as soon as possible after the convulsions had ceased.

Some general observations may not be out of place here as regards this section of the inquiry.

In the first place, as regards the children, there will be observed a striking disproportion of the sexes in the various groups. While the proportion of boys and girls attending school is approximately equal, there are exactly twice as many boys as girls classified as mentally weak. This disproportion is not to be explained by any laxity in the examination of the female children, as the same care and the same tests were utilised in the various sections of the school. How comes then the surprising disparity? It is difficult to answer, and it may be only conjecture on my part to state, after inquiry from both teachers and parents, that there is a decided reluctance on the part of parents to send girls outside their homes or even to school, who manifest or give evidence of some mental deficiency. This, to my mind, is quite intelligible, considering the risks these children are liable to from the more robust element in their neighbourhood. This same factor operates to some extent in all groups of the investigation with the exception of institutions.

As regards the presence of idiots or imbeciles in a public school for the purpose of education, there can be no question whatever as to its futility and worthlessness, not to speak of its undoubted cruelty in many instances, both to the children themselves, and to their more generously endowed companions. Such children are the subjects of jests, and other petty annoyances, while their unsightly appearance and degraded conduct cannot but injure, in many instances, the finer feelings, and arouse the baiting instincts of those around them.

The “defective” children according to the progressive ideas of modern days, require, as most will admit, a certain amount of extra as well as more individual attention during their educational period. To my mind this is not enough. “Defective” children, strictly speaking, will never approach the ordinary educational standard of their age, no matter what care is given to their training. Their receptiveness and memory, not to speak of attention, are only partly evolved, and therefore it cannot be fair to force the education of these children in a scholastic aspect, further than an elementary standard. This standard being reached according to the capacity of the individual, then comes the period when training of a more physical or mechanical nature should come into operation. “Defective” children are often not wanting in cleverness requiring manual dexterity; why, then, not endeavour to develop this portion of their organisation, so as to transform, as far as possible, their unskilled movements into something practical, and eventually, to a more or less automatic expertness? Industrial and manual arts are correctly considered the chief agents in promoting mental activity. “We learn by doing: the working hand makes strong the working brain.”

Special schools for these “defectives,” after a certain period of primary education, should acquire more of the nature of miniature technical schools or classes, where handy-work of a simple but useful nature could easily be taught, and which, by developing manual dexterity, might be the means of enabling the majority of these children to take a place in the ordinary trades not requiring more than a certain element of mental capacity for their continued operation.

In other words, to remove as far as possible the handicap which nature has placed to their credit, by giving them an earlier start. Of course many of these "defectives" will be found, after a short period in the special school, to be incapable of even the simplest work; for these, special teaching is only money thrown away, while others will be found, after a period of extra tuition, fit to return to their proper standard in the ordinary elementary school. It must not be forgotten that physical exercises, such as drill, gymnastics and sports, are as absolutely essential for their proper development as is special instruction.

In all cases of sane epileptics, especially those who are incapacitated by the severity or frequency of their fits, it certainly would be of undoubted benefit to place them in so-called "Epileptic Colonies" such as have already been constructed and equipped in various countries within recent years. The inmates of these colonies have shown themselves in many instances able to relieve a portion of the burden of their maintenance by the products of their workmanship.

In the second place, as regards the schools of the district, permit me to make a quotation from the last Annual Report of the Commissioners of National Education in Ireland, by one of their chief inspectors. "It is a curious fact that a prosperous and progressive city such as Belfast, rivalling as it does the most thriving seats of industry in Great Britain, should, nevertheless, be the most backward part of the British Isles in the matter of school accommodation. I venture to say that the poorest counties in Ireland are better off in this respect than a city which rightly prides itself on its wealth, enterprise, and progress."

My own observation supports this statement to its fullest extent. One school which I visited had a small classroom for infant children, on opening the door of which, I was compelled to stand back to permit a clearing away of what cannot be described in less terms than a stench. Greatly to my surprise I found this room literally packed with infants up to six years of age, as tightly as the small benches could admit them, while others were crowded over the floor up to the teacher's feet. In order to make my inspection I had to step over two rows of children after the teacher had vacated her place, as there was *not standing room for both of us*. There were from fifty to sixty children present, with one small window partially open for ventilation!

In a classroom belonging to another school which was almost full of boys, there is no window which opens, and the only ventilator is a broken pane of glass. The teacher merely stared in amazement on my suggesting to her that one of her boys with a few stones should be permitted to rectify matters by opening up a couple more panes. The odour was simply unbearable.

Since the introduction of a new rule regarding school accommodation, new pupils are frequently refused admission to the school, and rightly so. Several of the teachers informed me that in these cases they always selected their scholars, thus excluding a number of "defectives," of whom they could tell me, but whose address they were usually unable to provide. One teacher informed me that he had to refuse more than thirty new scholars during the preceding month. This factor must explain to a great extent the small percentage of "defectives" to be found in the schools of this district. This state of affairs speaks for itself and requires no comment from me.

GROUP B.

Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions.

The only Poor Law institution within the district is the union workhouse, which has an infirmary, maternity, lunatic, epileptic, fever and convalescent departments, with wards for the infirm and a sanatorium for phthisical patients at Whiteabbey. There is also a school within the grounds for the children of inmates, and two houses in the country, Craigmore and Donore.

Other children are boarded-out in the neighbourhood and in several institutions near Dublin. The examination of the inmates in the various departments has been accomplished with every care, and I have been greatly assisted in the work by some of the resident and visiting medical officers.

The number of inmates inspected amounted to 3,249, of whom 576 were children. Of this total number, 347 persons, equivalent to 10·6 per cent. of the total population, were found to be mentally deficient. The mental condition of the cases is shown in the following table :—

	Senile Dements.	Lunatics.	Idiots.	Imbeciles	Feeble- Minded.	Defective Children.	Epileptics Sane	Total.
Males - -	25	47	—	23	35	9	14	153
Females - -	56	64	2	6	36	8	22	194

The proportion of children to adults corresponds fairly closely to that observed in the investigations of urban areas in England, also the proportion of the mentally defective to the resident population shows a somewhat similar relationship.

Senile Dements.—The total number of these is eighty-one (twenty-five males, and fifty-six females). The greater number are quite harmless and bed-ridden, with some tendency to sleeplessness and wandering at night. They may be considered as fairly well provided for, requiring only a generous and sympathetic attention to their comparatively simple wants. Any becoming troublesome or unduly excited are immediately transferred to the asylum.

Lunatics.—The total number of these is 111 (forty-seven males, and sixty-four females). In this workhouse there is a special department for insane patients, none of whom are certified. At the time of my examination there were present thirty-four males and twenty-four females, the majority of whom are dements, consequent on old age, others of the precocious or adolescent type, together with a considerable number of the feeble-minded and imbeciles. These patients, as a rule, are quiet and harmless, and the custom is to immediately transfer to the asylum after proper certification, any who show signs of excitement or other dangerous propensities.

Referring more precisely to those strictly belonging to this section (lunatics) there is noticeable a relatively large proportion when compared with the preceding group, due to the fact that their relations have had them registered in assurance and other benefit societies many years under their actual age. Not infrequently patients have come under my notice who have been registered even twenty years too young.

Seven cases of general paralysis of the insane were observed, of whom five were females. Four severe cases of acute puerperal confusion were in the infirmary observation ward, who should have been transferred to the asylum. There are also thirteen other cases of active insanity who cannot be suitably looked after, and should be under proper control in the asylum.

There is still another department called the “epileptic,” where on the day of examination I found thirty-four males and thirty-seven females, of whom eleven are feeble-minded and twenty-nine demented epileptics, the remaining thirty-one being sane. A rather detrimental feature of these two departments is the almost total absence of any employment for the more intelligent patients, no work further than a little house cleaning or bedmaking being available. One epileptic was repairing shirts, four were knitting, the others were engaged in “nursing themselves.”

Idiots.—There are only two epileptic idiots (both girls), absolutely helpless, and requiring considerable attention. One is hydrocephalic and greatly deformed.

Imbeciles.—The total number of these is twenty-nine (twenty-three males and six females). Two males are attending school, most of the others have nothing to engage their attention. Many are greatly deformed and would be quite unable to perform any work. Some are violent tempered; four are subject to epileptic fits.

Feeble-minded.—The total number of these is seventy-one (thirty-five males and thirty-six females), of whom eleven are epileptic. A considerable number of the male feeble-minded are engaged in carrying coals, food, clothes, etc., from one part of the building to another, some look after the grounds. The majority, however, are unprovided with any occupation. A larger percentage of the females are engaged in useful employment. Many help as cleaners in the wards, some at washing and other indoor duties, still quite a number are totally unoccupied.

Age Distribution of the Feeble-minded.

Below 20 years	-	12	From 40 to 50 years	-	8
From 20 to 30 years	-	30	„ 50 „ 60 „	-	3
„ 30 „ 40 „	-	15	„ 60 „ 70 „	-	3

This group, as a whole, embraces those who have been unable to obtain employment, or were unable to retain it owing to their incapacity and unreliability, and to the competition which is invariably associated with every occupation in a large city.

Some few females were admitted through the maternity department and others after child-birth immediately before admission. Some have been leading irregular lives, as a few examples will demonstrate.

(1) Age 24: two illegitimate children, quite illiterate.

(2) Age 23: three illegitimate children, one of whom is an epileptic. “defective” and the other a “defective.” Both in workhouse.

(3) Age 32: two illegitimate children, could not nurse either.

(4) Age 22: prostitute. Has been in prison. Has had delirium tremens frequently.

(5) Age 32: prostitute. Has been in prison. Two illegitimate children.

(6) Age 27: two illegitimate children.

Defective Children.—Total number, seventeen (nine males and eight females), of whom four boys and three girls are attending the school; four boys and four girls who are subject to epileptic fits are obtaining no instruction.

Sane Epileptics.—The total number is thirty-six (fourteen males and twenty-two females). Many of these have been artisans, and operatives in workshops, factories, etc., with a late onset of the epileptic convulsions. They have informed me that no employer would give them work. This may be partly ascribed, I presume, to the operation of the Workmen's Compensation Act. They consider themselves hardly dealt with, and one can sympathise with them in their misfortune. One man (a splendid carpenter, I was informed) has not been able to earn a penny for the past two years; previous to that he had never known what idleness meant. However, it should be remembered that, strictly speaking, most so-called sane epileptics manifest some slight mental obliquity at one time or another, be it irritability, perverseness, or stupor after the fits, or some slight dulling of the intellect, rendering them, if dependent on others, often very difficult to deal with.

Maternity Wards.—For a period of two months I had under observation every patient who passed through these wards, numbering in all seventy-seven cases. Of these I found nine to be mentally affected, seven are feeble, one is a sane epileptic, and one acutely excited. Six are married and three unmarried. Aggregate of children born of these is twenty-one, and the average age of their mothers is twenty-four. Two cases are especially noteworthy: Age, twenty-three, who was in an industrial school until thirteen years of age, has been leading a very irregular life since. Has had two illegitimate children. Her mother (deceased) was an epileptic and a sister (living) is also an epileptic. The other, aged twenty-five, a very passionate and impulsive creature, has been in the asylum twice, and in the lock ward frequently. She is the mother of three illegitimate children. During the past year there have been 370 children born in the maternity wards, of whom 189—or a percentage of 51—were illegitimate.

The Casual Wards.—In this workhouse there is no special department for casuals. They are simply admitted to the wards for the infirm, and are not compelled to perform any more work than their inclination permits. The total number admitted to the so-called infirm wards during a period of one month was 424 males and 215 females, total 639. Of these, fifteen males and eight females, total twenty-three, were mentally deficient, sixteen being feeble-minded, six of unsound mind (one being an epileptic) and one senile dement. The majority of these have never earned any regular pay. None of the feeble-minded were capable of anything but intermittent odd jobs. One young fellow stated he had been at work in a brickfield at 15s. per week, sleeping in the open at night. He is an exception, none of the others earning more than an occasional few shillings. This man had never been able to learn, could not tell where he was, and seemed in many respects to border on imbecility.

Professional tramps were so few as to be scarcely noticeable.

One is, however, struck very forcibly by the numbers of able-bodied men and women who seem to utilise the workhouse as a protecting shelter. Often in the examination of the daily admissions attention is drawn to the small number of those actually in need, either owing to debility or sickness. Strong, able-bodied men, chiefly of the labouring class, smile when questioned as to their work and when they were last employed. Some spend a few days in the union, returning, before the week is ended, for a similar period. They all assert want of work as the cause, but one glance at their faces and hands is sufficient to disclose how much heed should be paid to this explanation. Morning after morning I have interviewed a row of these non-workers, or more strictly speaking work-shy individuals, without discovering the slightest reason why three-fourths should be dependent upon a public charitable institution. Many gave evidence of repeated over-indulgence in "the native waters," others seemed wanting in that energy and interest which is a normal attribute of the healthy working man. Quite an appreciable percentage of the admissions were unskilled labourers unable to find work in the country districts, yet, in the vain hope of discovering something to do in the city drifted into the workhouse, while at the same time the municipal authorities are endeavouring to reduce the great mass of unemployed within their own borders.

Very few skilled tradesmen are represented in these wards, and generally only those overtaken with sickness or old age.

Amongst the females many were young unmarried women, about to be confined, the majority of whom according to my observation were born in the country and engaged in "service" in the city. Taking the female admissions as a whole there is a distinctly smaller proportion of the able-bodied element, and the after-effects of drink are not so patent. Quite an appreciable number of the women are accompanied by their families, due in many instances to the death of the father rendering them dependent on charity.

Schools.—On the day of examination there were present 180 children, ninety-one boys, eighty-nine girls. Of these seven are defective, two are

imbeciles (one of whom is an epileptic) and one sane epileptic. One imbecile boy has a brother in the lunatic department. Two of the defective girls are sisters, with a curious and rare mal-development of both eyes.

One point worthy of attention is the great lack of information to be obtained in a large institution like this, where so many come and go, and where all look with a suspicious eye upon inquirers, so that anything approaching a satisfactory history of any section, or even individual, is totally wanting.

The only other reference I would like to emphasise is, that these "defective" people are quite at liberty to come and go as they choose. Feeble-minded women can depart after giving a few hours' notice. Some amendment of the law is urgently required whereby control can be exercised over these cases, and, in extreme instances, make detention compulsory.

GROUP C.

Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief.

The number actually in receipt of outdoor relief in connection with this union amounts to 168 persons, of whom only two can be considered weak-minded. One female is suffering from senile dementia, and one male is of unsound mind with delusions. Each one is in receipt of 3s. per week. There are other cases (one male and five females) who are being attended by the dispensary medical officers; two are sane epileptics, one idiot epileptic, two of unsound mind, and one case of senile dementia.

Practically all the insane requiring support are drafted into the union workhouse by the relieving officer instead of being granted outdoor relief in their own homes, contrary to the method which is apparently adopted in England and Wales. In this country it is necessary for the applicant (sane or insane) to be *destitute* before receiving outdoor poor relief.

GROUP D.

Persons known to Sanitary Authorities.

No particulars have been received through these sources, except those already entered in the preceding group as coming from the dispensary medical officers, who are also medical officers of health.

GROUP E.

Persons Relieved by Medical Charities.

The various hospitals in which mental defectives were discovered are:—

Royal Victoria Hospital, seven cases.

Mater Infirmorum Hospital, two cases.

Ulster Hospital for Children and Women, one case.

Hospital for Sick Children, one case.

These eleven cases (six males and five females) are made up as follows: Two defective children, two sane epileptics, six persons of unsound mind, two of whom are of alcoholic origin of some duration, one case is post-operative, and one is a senile dement. Three of these cases urgently require asylum treatment, but their relatives refused the necessary permission.

GROUP F.

Persons known to General Practitioners.

The limitation of time has not permitted me to complete the investigation of this group as thoroughly as might be. Only forty-four practitioners have been interviewed, and it has been my experience that information cannot be obtained from them by any other method. Every practitioner in the city received a circular explaining the object and extent of the inquiry, but comparatively few have returned replies. Naturally those engaged in private practice are reluctant to furnish the names and particulars of those in good circumstances, and I am aware that quite a number of cases for this reason are necessarily excluded from the return. Those practitioners whom I have seen have afforded me every assistance, both as regards their own patients and those observed elsewhere. The majority of the patients have been visited by me, in many instances accompanied by their own medical attendant. The total number in this group is eighty-nine (forty-seven males and forty-two females), made up as follows:—

	Senile Dements.	Lunatics.	Idiots.	Imbeciles.	Feeble- Minded.	Defective Children.	Epileptics Sane.	Total.
Males - -	3	12	2	10	4	3	13	47
Females - -	3	4	4	7	2	1	21	42
Totals - -	6	16	6	17	6	4	34	89
Number urgently in need of provision	—	3	2	8	1	4	5	23

Senile Dements.—There are six cases who are well looked after by their relatives. All are quiet, and do not give any further trouble than requiring a little extra attention.

Lunatics.—There are sixteen cases (twelve males and four females); three males are urgently in need of provision. One is violently maniacal, noisy, and filthy. Another, who is almost as violent, and quite out of control at times, times, lives with his sisters, who cannot be persuaded to part with him. The neighbours have complained to the police of the noise at night. One of his sisters is also somewhat mentally enfeebled. The remaining thirteen are quiet and apparently well cared for by their relatives, some being provided with special nurses.

Idiots.—There are six cases. These are fairly well provided for, with the exception of two cases, one of whom is kept all day tied in a chair and very badly nursed, several sores being present on his legs and sacrum.

Imbeciles.—There are seventeen cases (ten males and seven females), some of whom are well provided for. However, eight cases are urgently in need of further care; one especially, an epileptic (æt. 19), who constantly wanders from home and is frequently brought back by the police. He has been injured on two occasions through having convulsions in the street, once being nearly run over by a tram car.

Feeble-minded.—There are six cases, five of whom are under suitable control.

Defective Children.—There are four cases, all requiring provision, being neglected and receiving no education of any kind.

Sane Epileptics.—There are thirty-four of these (thirteen males and twenty-one females). All, with the exception of five, are well provided for. Several are at work, the others being suitably looked after. These five are in poor circumstances and are quite incapable of doing anything for themselves, owing to the severity and frequency of their attacks.

GROUP G.

Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging-Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools.

There are a considerable number of charitable institutions within this area, the inspection of which entailed much time and labour. Only those are specified where mental defectives have been observed.

The total number pertaining to this group is ninety-six (twenty-nine males and sixty-seven females), made up as follows:—

	Senile Dements.	Lunatics.	Idiots.	Imbeciles.	Feeble- minded.	Defective Children.	Epileptics Sane.	Total.
Males	6	2	—	4	5	10	2	29
Females	12	11	2	5	19	13	5	67

INDUSTRIAL SCHOOLS.

	Children.	Defectives.
Balmoral	421	2
Hampton House	156	3
Shamrock Lodge	130	2
St. Patrick's, Male	177	2
St. Patrick's, Female	104	2
Abbeyville	145	7
Nazareth Lodge	69	0
Total	1,202	18

The total number of children examined amounted to 1,202, of whom seventeen (four males and fourteen females) were considered mentally defective, giving a percentage of 1·5, which is not very much in excess of that observed in the public elementary schools.

Of these eighteen children one is an idiot, five are imbeciles, eight are defective, one is feeble-minded, and three are sane epileptics. There are three who manifest symptoms of defective control, being impulsive, passionate, and inclined to be somewhat unmanageable. It is questionable if these five imbeciles and one idiot can be considered fit associates for the other children, as their habits and temper are liable to arouse opposition and give a bad tone to the school. One feeble-minded girl had a situation as housemaid, but it was found necessary to have her brought back to the school, owing to her having wandered off with two strange men.

In the Malone Reformatory, containing 174 boys, there is one sane epileptic.

Training Homes and Refuges.

In the Convent of the Good Shepherd were found two imbeciles, two defectives, eight feeble-minded (one of whom has two imbecile sisters in the asylum), four are of unsound mind, one of whom has been in an asylum in the country.

Rosevale Home, Lisburn, has one sane epileptic from this district.

Edgar Home. In this institution were found one imbecile who is very passionate and unmanageable, and who had been drinking previous to her admission; two feeble-minded women, one of whom has had an illegitimate child, and the other is an alcoholic dement.

I visited the Salvation Army Rescue Home, but permission was not granted to see the inmates, although I was informed by the Matron that eight were mentally affected.

Institutions for Blind, Deaf and Dumb.

In the workshops for the blind were found three cases who are feeble-minded, one earning 5s. and another 3s. per week, also one sane epileptic and one case of precocious dementia.

In the Home for the Blind, Cliftonville, were found two feeble-minded persons, both occupied in light housework.

The Ulster Society for promoting the Education of the Deaf and Dumb, and the Blind, has a school containing 104 children, of whom six are defective, five boys, and one girl who has two deaf and dumb sisters.

In the Kinghan Mission for the Deaf and Dumb are two females, one a feeble-minded deaf mute, and the other a slightly demented deaf mute who is somewhat passionate and quarrelsome, requiring tactful supervision as she is now becoming blind. Both are exceedingly well cared for.

In St. Joseph's Male Deaf and Dumb Institution, Cabra, Dublin, there is a deaf mute boy who is defective.

Various other Institutions and Charities.

In the Belfast Charitable Institution, containing 140 inmates, thirteen (three males and ten females) were found to be mentally deficient, twelve of these being classed as senile, and one an epileptic dement.

In the Nazareth House are 415 inmates (of whom 240 are children); nineteen of these were found to be mentally deficient (six males and ten females), four are suffering from senile dementia, one of whom is paralysed, four are of unsound mind, two of whom are violent and passionate, another, with delusions of poison in her food, has been confined to bed for several months. There are also one imbecile, five defective children, three of whom are attending the National School. Of the remainder one is paralysed, being unable to leave her bed, and the other is deaf, four are feeble-minded, one of whom frequently gives considerable trouble by her tempestuous outbreaks. There is also one sane epileptic. I consider that three at least of these cases are not under suitable control, and therefore urgently in need of further provision.

In the Johnson Memorial Home for Orphans I observed one defective girl who is learning to sew and knit.

In the People's Palace were found six individuals who are classed as mentally deficient. Of these one is a female idiot, age sixteen, who requires to be nursed like an infant. This child is the worst case I have ever met. She is not larger than a child three years of age, and is absolutely helpless; her limbs are hideously deformed, and she cannot utter any sounds other than grunts. There are also three who are defective, all being partially paralysed, and one a dumb epileptic. Two others who are quite crippled are feeble-minded. All in this institution are excellently looked after.

In the Thompson Memorial Home for Incurables were found four females, of whom three are demented, one being an epileptic with hemiplegia; the other two suffer from multiple sclerosis. The fourth is a noisy senile dement suffering from chronic rheumatism.

As a whole one is very agreeably impressed by the kindness and care which is lavished on the inmates of these charitable institutions, but at the same time, in my opinion, there are at least twenty-two who could be more satisfactorily treated elsewhere.

Common Lodging Houses.

I regret exceedingly to have been compelled to omit the investigation of this section.

GROUP H.

The cases included in this group are derived from a number of different sources, including clergymen, missionaries, nurses, and school attendance officers. Various philanthropic societies have afforded me the greatest assistance. This, the largest group, is also the most important, as the individuals herein classified are under no official cognizance whatever. The numbers visited amount to 499, of whom 225 are males and 274 females. For many reasons, however, I am of opinion that the names included in this group must fall far short, possibly by one-third, of the actual number present in the population. The number is made up as follows :—

	Senile Dements.	Lunatics.	Idiots.	Imbeciles.	Feeble- minded.	Defective Children	Epileptics, Sane.	Total.
Males	11	31	13	64	42	27	29	217
Females	20	76	10	37	60	27	37	267
Totals	31	107	23	101	102	54	66	484
Number urgently in need of provision	11	27	21	81	69	45	27	281

Senile Dements.—These number thirty-one (eleven males and twenty females), seventeen of whom appear comfortable and well looked after, eleven are poorly provided for, but the relatives of these cases exhibit a rather praiseworthy spirit in endeavouring to maintain them at home, in preference to the workhouse.

Lunatics.—These number 107 (thirty-one males and seventy-six females), eighty of whom are reasonably cared for, some being able to assist in the home, or to earn a few shillings by some simple work under the supervision of their relatives. Some of these are uncleanly, and at times somewhat excitable, but their friends seem quite satisfied and would not part with them on any terms. There are others in good circumstances who are well cared for, many being provided with special nurses. There are twenty-seven requiring some further provision; twenty of these are quiet and inoffensive, as a rule, but subject to occasional outbreaks of excitement, and not being under proper control, are liable to become dangerous to themselves or others. The remaining seven are of a different type; they are frequently quite out of all control, wandering through the streets, shouting and generally making themselves a public nuisance, yet as long as no untoward act is committed no one thinks of placing them in an institution. Some of these drink to excess, and have been occasionally in trouble with the police.

Idiots.—These number twenty-three (thirteen males and ten females), only two of whom can be considered as properly looked after. The remaining twenty-one, four of whom are also epileptics, are faithfully nursed to a certain extent, a great amount of affection is lavished on them, but their surroundings are frequently dirty and confined, and as there often happens to be a number of other children in the same family, the effects of such an association cannot but be hurtful to all. One case especially comes to mind where a child eleven years old, who is absolutely helpless, is enclosed in a wooden cage in the hall. She had been in the workhouse, but was removed home because it was intended to transfer her to the asylum. I have recently heard this family has removed to the country.

Imbeciles.—Of these there are 101 (sixty-four males and thirty-seven females), of whom twenty may be considered as properly provided for. The majority of the remaining eighty-one sit in the house, sometimes assisting, but often irritable and easily upset. Several mothers stated they were of considerable help at home, but required constant humouring. Some others required to be locked in, owing to their wandering propensities, and their proclivity for getting into trouble. One imbecile girl (æ. 19) has been enticed away by men to public houses; another (a boy) exhibits an inclination to consider the contents of every shop window his own property.

Feeble-minded.—Of these there are 102 (42 males and 60 females), 32 of whom are fairly well provided for, some being in employment, but earning only a fraction of the ordinary daily wage. Some make faithful and industrious servants, but are incapable of acting without supervision. Several males are engaged in hawking articles through the streets, others in collecting refuse. In one case a boy nineteen years of age has been with the same employer for over ten years. There are some sixty-nine others who are urgently in need of further provision; the majority are at home, unable to obtain employment. Twenty-nine feeble-minded women and three males have been in the asylum, within recent years, and six have been in prison, four on numerous occasions. A number of the feeble-minded are engaged in household duties, but the majority do nothing at all, being quite dependent on their relatives for support. Some few instances of cases with illegitimate children have come to my notice, but they form a very small proportion.

Defective Children.—These number 54 (27 males and 27 females), of whom nine are suitably cared for. The remaining forty-five are quite neglected and fast becoming useless members of society. These are the children who have in most instances been refused admission to the schools, as mentioned earlier, and who are quite capable of instruction in a special school, with the possible exception of sixteen epileptics, whose attacks are too frequent, and too severe.

Sane Epileptics.—These number 66 (29 males and 37 females) of whom thirty-nine are capable of looking after themselves, many being at work with only occasional attacks. Many others are employed in various occupations at home; twenty-seven, however, are urgently in need of some provision being made for them. There is one necessitous case which might be classed differently, but I was unable to discover any signs of mental enfeeblement. A female (æ. 15) who is at work in a mill earning 8s. per week. At the age of twelve she was seduced by her sister's husband, who also infected her. This same sister has been in the asylum. Her mother is a heavy drinker, and a brother is at present in the reformatory for embezzling money.

GROUP I.

Known to the Police.

I have received great assistance from the police in this inquiry. They have furnished me with a considerable number of names, the greater proportion of which had not been obtained from any other source. They also were able to locate in several instances those who had changed their residences.

The total number classified amounts to 100 cases (sixty-one males and thirty-nine females).

	Senile Dements.	Lunatics.	Idiots.	Imbeciles	Feeble- minded.	Defective Children.	Epileptics Sane.	Total.
Males - - -	2	4	2	22	22	5	4	61
Females - - -	3	3	3	9	10	1	10	39
Totals	5	7	5	31	32	6	14	100
Number urgently in need of provision.	4	5	5	29	19	6	7	75

Senile Dements.—There are five (two males and three females), four of whom are in need of provision. One old man especially, clothed in rags, was lying on a bed with neither blankets nor mattress. The floor was covered with filth, etc. He appeared to be kept continuously in the room, in a semi-starved condition. His daughter works in a mill, and a daughter-in-law is supposed to look after him.

Lunatics.—Of these there are seven (four males and three females), five of whom (one being also an epileptic) are urgently in need of provision, more so than the cases in the corresponding section of the previous group, as they are quite out of control, and even dangerous.

Idiots.—There are five (two males and three females), all in need of provision. The remarks pertaining to the idiot section of previous group apply with equal force here.

Imbeciles.—These number thirty-one (twenty-two males and nine females), of whom twenty-nine are in need of further provision. One male, age thirty, lives in a filthy house, and is quite unable to do anything. There is no furniture, and usually no fire. A brother who is extremely violent when under the influence of drink lives with him, when not in prison. A sister had an illegitimate child.

Feeble-minded.—These number thirty-two (twenty-two males and ten females), nineteen of whom require further provision, being quite dependent on others and unable to obtain any work.

(1) Æt. 34, female. History of criminal assault by two men.

(2) Æt. 23, male, epileptic. Father won't permit him to enter house. Comes to see his mother daily when he knows his father is at work. Earns a few shillings from selling brick-coal. Doesn't drink. Has often been brought to the hospital by police, owing to having attacks on the street.

(3) Æt. 22, male epileptic. A corner-boy. Father has put him out of house owing to quarrelsomeness and drinking habits.

(4) Æt. 30, female. Lives in a tumbledown place, with her illegitimate daughter. No light and no fire. Only support three drunken brothers, who are rarely at work. A sister murdered her baby.

(5) Æt. 22, female. Two illegitimate children. Obtains work occasionally.

Defective Children.—Of these there are six (five males and one female), all of whom are urgently in need of provision. Three are quite suitable for a special school, and of the remainder two are epileptics and one paralysed.

Sane Epileptics.—There are fourteen (four males and ten females), of whom seven are badly in need of provision. All have been unable to obtain any employment for some time.

GROUP J.

Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums.

The Stewart Institution for Imbecile Children, Palmerston Road, Dublin, receives children from this district, and I am indebted to the medical superintendent of that institution for the names and particulars of seventeen cases (eleven males and six females). There are six idiots, four of whom are epileptic, six imbeciles, four defective children, of whom one is an epileptic, and one sane epileptic. Of these children nine are paid for by the Belfast Union at the rate of 5s. per week, two are free, and the other six on partial payments.

A reference to the numbers at present in the Belfast District Asylum may be worthy of consideration here. Out of a total of 1,130 patients eighteen are idiots, forty-three are imbeciles, 125 are feeble-minded, sixty-one are epileptics, the remaining 883 consisting of various types of the acute and chronic insane.

GROUP K.

Inmates of Prisons.—There is only one prison in this district, but prisoners convicted of serious crime are transferred to the Mountjoy Prison, Dublin, and Maryborough Prison (Convict Prisons).

The total number of prisoners examined in the Belfast Prison amounted to 729 (528 males and 201 females), of whom after a rapid examination in company with the medical officer I found nineteen (fourteen males and five females) to be mentally defective.

In the two convict prisons there are twenty prisoners (sixteen males and four females), of whom two males are considered by their medical officers to be mentally deficient. This gives a gross total of 749 and twenty-one respectively, with a percentage of 2·8.

Senile Dement.—One male, convicted of manslaughter.

Sane Epileptic.—One male, offence indecent behaviour.

Lunatics.—Of these there are eight cases (four males and four females). All have been convicted of small offences such as larceny, or assault, chiefly through the agency of drink, one case (a female) having been 112 times in prison, her offence being usually “drunk and disorderly.”

Feeble-minded.—Of these there are eleven cases (ten males and one female). The female is a prostitute who has been in and out of prison for the past four years. The remainder, with one exception have all been convicted of petty offences associated with drink as a secondary cause.

(1) *Æt.* 22. Of poor mental development with marked stigmata of degeneration, has been three times in prison for trivial offences, present occasion larceny. He is the son of respectable parents, ran away from home frequently, enlisted in the Army and was “invalided;” later joined the Navy, again “invalided.” Has never been able to do anything. Stated to me “I can’t help it when I get a drop of drink.”

(2) *Æt.* 37. A male of poor mental capacity, has been convicted fifty-seven times, his repeated offence being “assaulting the police.” This man has never performed any regular work, and is, I am informed, quite inoffensive when sober, but under the influence of drink he *always violently assaults the police*, so much that usually six or seven constables are required to arrest him, being a man of fine build.

(3) *Æt.* 37. A male who is deficient in intellect, is at present undergoing three years penal servitude for rape. Has had seventeen previous convictions for drunkenness, assaulting police, assault, stealing, fighting, etc.

A question of much moment arises here: How far should the mental aspect of prisoners similar to the above three cases be taken into consideration when restrictive measures are found necessary in consequence of some criminal act performed? I think the question answers itself. Why should those who are mentally defective, whose capacity for judgment, self-control, and all those other attributes which go to make up the normal man, which are visible here only by their absence, be adjudged as deserving of *punishment*? Why should one who doesn't know, as well as one who knows and does, be branded together? Yet here are prisoners, few though they be, who are estimated by one standard of responsibility and treated accordingly. They are punished for a crime they probably couldn't help, and liberated after a short detention, contaminated, and tutored by their associates in misfortune for a more extensive sphere of operation.

The day comes, and the sooner the better, when cases of this nature will be treated in a manner more befitting an intelligent and merciful Legislature—tempered with the exercise of judgment, not blind justice—leavened by a more scientific appreciation of responsibility, not by a persistent clinging to the methods of bygone ages.

Individual prisoners of this type cannot always be diagnosed at first glance, and why should a different procedure not be adopted after their mental status has been determined from repeated committals and discharges?

In the course of my inspection of the inmates in the Belfast Prison, I was unable to discover anything approaching the proportion observed by other investigators in some districts. The percentage referable to Belfast is 3·07, while other places range from zero to 19·5 per cent.

I have found it impossible to classify those as feeble-minded, or mentally deficient, who, owing to excess in alcohol, commit a violent act. I submit that most of these cases are of neurotic stock, with the stigmata of degeneration well marked, and that doses of alcohol which would send an ordinary individual to sleep, will only drive these to a temporary furor and the committal of some mad act. Often, on the following day, except for some temporary mental inhibition, they will be found perfectly capable and rational, but oblivious of the previous day's performance. This has been my experience in perhaps 50 per cent. of the ordinary in-and-out committals, so that I am at a loss how to explain the variation in the Reports. I am supported in this contention by the evidence of many prisoners who were interviewed at some length. Many gave a history of constant and skilled employment, broken by periods of imprisonment, originated by drink, such as whiskey or gin in excessive doses, in an empty stomach, *i.e.* by a poison acting in its undiluted strength, explosively on an abnormally irritable nervous system.

Further, every female patient, amounting to eleven—with the possible exception of one congenitally feeble individual—who have been transferred from the prison to the Belfast Lunatic Asylum within the past seven years as insane and of alcoholic origin, after a comparatively short period of treatment, have demonstrated their total mental recovery. These vary in some respects from the other patients in the asylum, namely, in their "cuteness" or sharpness, and in their surprising fits of bad temper, whilst their mental capacity is distinctly above the average of those discharged recovered. They manifest, however, in most instances a very strong propensity to return to their former habits and libations.

Therefore I contend that the majority of the prisoners belonging to this district are the subjects of attacks of an alcoholic mental furor, temporary in duration, but not associated with any symptom of mental enfeeblement, and as such not requiring asylum treatment.

GROUP L.

Inmates of Inebriate Homes.

The State Inebriate Reformatory, Ennis, contains seven female patients from this district, none of whom, I am informed, are considered mentally defective, further than is exhibited in their want of self-control and intemperate habits; one case is described as of weak disposition. Owing to the great distance of this institution from Belfast a personal visit was entirely out of the question.

SECTION II.

Provision.

In this section I propose to make some references to the district generally: (1) As regards the provision already existing; and (2) what may be considered necessary for future requirements.

The total number of those in urgent need of provision, together with their distribution, as to residence, and type of mental deficiency will be found appended as additional tables.

Senile Dements.—The number of these requiring provision is small. Many are well cared for by various charitable societies, and in the workhouse, whilst the asylum is prepared to receive all those who manifest symptoms of excitement, or exhibit a tendency to become unmanageable. The few cases not under proper control are dependent on relatives, who are reluctant to place them under any form of institutional treatment. No extra provision is therefore necessary for this class.

Lunatics.—The accommodation in this district for the care and treatment of the insane at present, is not all that could be desired, but active steps are now being taken to provide the city with a new Villa Colony Asylum, which it is anticipated will minister to the wants of those afflicted so far as modern scientific enlightenment can demonstrate.

Those insane not under suitable care at the present time, some in institutions, many at large, are not likely to be placed in any asylum no matter how beneficial for themselves, or protective for society as a whole. There are always individuals to be found, who, through unwillingness or slackness, would never propose to avail themselves of any institutional method of treatment for an insane member of their family requiring isolation from home, unless under strict compulsion.

Idiots and Imbeciles.—The number of idiots and imbeciles requiring provision are of such number that special consideration must be given to any method proposed for the amelioration of their present lot. Many are in their parents' control, and in the case of younger children there would be considerable opposition to any proposal for removing them from home care. In the case, however, of older children this same objection does not arise. Many parents expressed their keen gratification on hearing that further measures were likely to be taken for the care and control of their helpless young ones.

Regarding the special accommodation already available for idiots and imbeciles, there is one institution in Dublin, which can provide for about 100 cases. This institution, the only one in all Ireland, is in great measure dependent on voluntary contributions, and owing to the system of election by vote there is the risk that those sufficiently endowed to derive benefit from its instruction are least likely to gain admission. A hopeless idiot finds more support than a trainable imbecile.

As to the only other institution in this country open to receive idiots and imbeciles, viz., the workhouse, there can be no question as to its unsuitability in many respects. One writer recently referring to this very question states, "to a

workhouse whose environment is not of a specially uplifting or educative character, and where the sufferer bereft of all suitable training and discipline can only sink deeper and deeper into the slough of mental weakness and incapacity."

In the case of idiots, and of that section of imbeciles whose mental capacity is such as renders them unfit for special training, or those already rejected from special institutions as ineducable, the simplest and most satisfactory method of provision for their future care would consist in the erection of a special villa in association with the present county or borough asylums. This villa should be a separate building, provided with a staff of its own, and having no communication with the patients in the parent institution. Here these children can be nursed and trained in habits of cleanliness and industry according to their capacity, at the same time obtaining that attention requisite for their well-being and comfort, without the fruitless expense of a special institution.

This special institution to my mind is only adapted for those who are trainable in the strictest sense of the term, that is, those who may be considered capable of acquiring a reasonable grasp of the simpler mechanical and industrial employments, and who may be able to partially support themselves by the product of their labour.

Feeble-minded.—This comprises one of the largest, and one deserving of more sympathy and more attention in some respects than any of the preceding groups. It must be remembered that the feeble-minded are the least removed from the normal individual, both as to physical stability and mental endowments. Therefore, it follows that any extra care bestowed on their training and development cannot but yield more fruitful returns than that bestowed on any other group, with the possible exception of sane epileptics.

Industrial colonies, combining industrial, agricultural, and other pursuits, would facilitate in many instances the return of trained workers to various spheres of labour, instead of becoming a useless burden to their relatives, or dependent on public charity.

Some legal enactments would be necessary to enable authorities to obtain that control requisite for the placing of the feeble-minded in the proposed colonies.

Defective Children.—The measures advocated for the special education of defective children will be found in the group dealing with public elementary schools.

Sane Epileptics.—The numbers of sane epileptics requiring further provision will strike one forcibly. Many intelligent and often skilled operatives are becoming unremunerative, and burdens on the community, owing to the increasing difficulty of obtaining suitable work in the city manufactories. These, instead of being drafted into workhouses or other institutions, should be placed in suitable colonies, possessing facilities for various types of employment, thus making them in part, if not wholly, self-sustaining. The advisability of associating with the adult sane epileptics in these colonies, the severer types of sane epileptic children, who could have opportunities for physical development and education in useful trades, will appeal to those who are opposed to a multiplicity of institutions.

One fact which I particularly wish to emphasise appears to me the keystone of any scheme of progress for the advancement of the feeble-minded. It is this: Any proposal which takes into consideration the training and education of those who are mentally deficient to a certain age, without any provision being made for their continued supervision, is only squandering money and energy in a hopeless and fruitless task. We must remember that a cure never occurs, and that even the brightest and most intelligent of these defectives will always require a certain amount of supervision after the termination of their period of training.

If provision were made on these lines for those mentally afflicted, less of these poor unfortunate creatures would be at the mercy of circumstances, buffeted about in every direction, too often becoming involved in mischief of others' creation, and the citizens of this city would be happier, and possibly more prosperous by sharing the burden of those less mentally endowed than themselves.

Causation.

I do not propose to dwell at any length on causation, etc., further than to remark that in a large city there is a certain uniformity in the conditions of life amongst the lower and middle classes which tends to obliterate any differentiating feature which might otherwise be patent to general observation.

With reference, however, to some etiological factors, I have been struck by the frequency of the close relationship of those mentally defective, with a record of consumption, alcoholism (especially in the parents), nervous and mental diseases, in their family history; and in the case of children, a history of premature or difficult childbirth, usually of the firstborn, or the child being last of a family. The difficulty of obtaining satisfactory information regarding causation, etc., in this investigation is very obvious, as relatives naturally resent inquiries of this nature by total strangers into their private history.

In concluding my report, I desire to tender my most sincere thanks to all who have so generously and kindly assisted me in this inquiry. I find it impossible to particularise, where all have been so courteous, in no case meeting with other than the most cheerful support.—I have the honour to remain,

Your obedient Servant,

R. A. L. GRAHAM.

District Lunatic Asylum,

Belfast.

15th December, 1906.

TABLE I.

Area - - 14,716 statute acres.
Population - 349,180.

GENERAL SUMMARY OF ALL CASES (MALE AND FEMALE) IN THE AREA.

Percentage of ALL Persons affected
to Total Population - - } 416 per cent.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools)	-	-	1	29	3	229	18	(10)	280
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institution)	81	111	2	29	71	17	36	(61)	347
Sub-divisions of Group B—									
(1) Persons in Casual Wardst	[1]	[6]	-	-	[16]	-	-	-	[23]
(2) Women in Maternity Wardst	-	[1]	-	-	[7]	-	-	-	[8]
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief)	2	3	1	-	-	-	2	(1)	8
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities)	1	6	-	-	-	2	2	-	11
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners)	6	16	6	17	6	4	34	(12)	89
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools)									
Group H (Other Sources).	18	13	2	9	24	23	7	(5)	96
Group I (Known to the Police)	31	107	23	101	102	54	66	(78)	484
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums)	5	7	5	31	32	6	14	(14)	100
Group K (Inmates of Prisons)	-	-	6	6	-	4	1	(5)	17
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes)	1	8	-	-	11	-	1	-	21
	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL	145	271	46	222	249	339	181	(186)	1,453

N.B.—Of the total number of children referred to in the above Table, 195 were of school age and not receiving tuition ; of these 3 were of unsound mind, 27 were idiots, 61 were imbeciles, 72 were defective
32 were epileptic.
† In the case of the Casual Wards as far as possible the investigation continued night by night for one month.
‡ In the case of Maternity Wards as far as possible the investigation extended over three months.

TABLE II.

GENERAL SUMMARY OF ALL MALE CASES IN THE AREA.

	Insane.		3 Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7 Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools)	—	—	1	23	3	148	11	(10)	186
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions)	25	47	—	23	35	9	14	(32)	153
Sub-division of Group B:—									
(1) Persons in Casual Wards*	[1]	[3]	—	—	[11]	—	—	—	[15]
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief)	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	2
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities)	—	3	—	—	—	1	2	—	6
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners)	3	12	2	10	4	3	13	(8)	47
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools)	6	2	—	4	5	10	2	(1)	29
Group H (Other Sources)	11	31	13	64	42	27	29	(44)	217
Group I (Known to the Police)	2	4	2	22	22	5	4	(10)	61
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums)	—	—	3	4	—	3	1	(2)	11
Group K (Inmates of Prisons)	1	4	—	—	10	—	1	—	16
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
GRAND TOTAL	48	105	21	150	121	206	77	(107)	728

* In the case of the Casual Wards as far as possible the investigation continued night by night for one month.

TABLE III.
GENERAL SUMMARY OF ALL FEMALE CASES IN THE AREA.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Demented.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) -	-	-	-	6	-	81	7	-	94
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) -	56	64	2	6	36	8	22	(29)	194
Sub-divisions of Group B :—									
(1) Persons in Casual Wards* -	-	[3]	-	-	[5]	-	-	-	[8]
(2) Women in Maternity Wards† -	-	[1]	-	-	[7]	-	-	-	[8]
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief) -	2	1	1	-	-	-	2	(1)	6
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) -	1	3	-	-	-	1	-	-	5
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) -	3	4	4	7	2	1	21	(4)	42
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) -	12	11	2	5	19	13	5	(4)	67
Group H (Other Sources) -	20	76	10	37	60	27	37	(34)	267
Group I (Known to the Police) -	3	3	3	9	10	1	10	(4)	39
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) -	-	-	3	2	-	1	-	(3)	6
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) -	-	4	-	-	1	-	-	-	5
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL	97	166	25	72	128	133	104	(79)	725

* In the case of the Casual Wards as far as possible the investigation continued night by night for one month.
† In the case of Maternity Wards as far as possible the investigation extended over three months.

TABLE IV.
SPECIAL SUMMARY OF ALL CASES REQUIRING PROVISION.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - -	—	—	1	29	3	229	18	(10)	280
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) -	1	24	—	—	65	10	32	(30)	132
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief)	—	1	1	—	—	—	1	(1)	3
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - -	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	3
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - -	—	3	2	8	1	4	5	(6)	23
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - -	—	3	1	6	—	—	—	(1)	10
Group H (Other Sources) - - - - -	11	27	21	81	69	45	27	(58)	281
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - - -	4	5	5	29	19	6	7	(12)	75
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - - -	1	8	—	—	11	—	1	—	21
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
GRAND TOTAL - - - - -	18	73	31	153	168	294	91	(118)	828

The object of this table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision, either : (1) in their own interest ; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal ; these are not here included, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the Investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for or who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live.

TABLE V.
SPECIAL SUMMARY OF ALL MALE CASES REQUIRING PROVISION.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9 TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - -	-	-	1	23	3	148	11	(10)	186
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - -	1	6	-	-	27	5	12	(16)	51
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief) -	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - -	-	3	1	5	-	3	3	(4)	15
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - -	-	1	-	3	-	-	-	-	4
Group H (Other Sources) - - - - -	5	9	13	51	31	22	12	(35)	143
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - - -	2	4	2	21	10	5	1	(8)	45
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - - -	1	4	-	-	10	-	1	-	16
Group L (Inmates of Industrial Houses) - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL	9	28	17	103	81	183	40	(73)	461

The object of this Table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision, either (1), in their own interest; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal; these are not here indicated, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the Investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for, or who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live.

TABLE VI.
SPECIAL SUMMARY OF ALL FEMALE CASES REQUIRING PROVISION.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Demented.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - -	-	-	-	6	-	81	7	-	94
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) -	-	18	-	-	38	5	20	(14)	81
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief) -	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	(1)	2
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - -	1	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	3
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - -	-	-	1	3	1	1	2	(2)	8
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools - - -	-	2	1	3	-	-	-	(1)	6
Group H (Other Sources) - - -	6	18	8	30	38	23	15	(23)	138
Group I (Known to the Police) - - -	2	1	3	8	9	1	6	(4)	30
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - -	-	4	-	-	1	-	-	-	5
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL.	9	45	14	50	87	111	51	(45)	367

The object of this table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision, either (1) in their own interest ; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal ; these are not here included, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the Investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for ; or who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live.

F. III. CORK.

REPORT BY JAMES J. FITZGERALD, M.B., RESIDENT MEDICAL SUPERINTENDENT, CORK DISTRICT ASYLUM, RESPECTING THE NUMBER AND CONDITION OF THE UNCERTIFIED MENTALLY AFFECTED, AND SANE EPILEPTICS, RESIDENT IN THE CORK UNION, WHICH INCLUDES THE CITY OF CORK AND THE BALLINCOLLIG, BALLYGARVAN, BLARNEY, CARRIGALINE, CARRIGNAVAR, CORK RURAL, DOUGLAS, DRIPSEY, QUEENSTOWN, RIVERSTOWN AND WHITECHURCH DISPENSARY DISTRICTS.

MY LORD, MADAM AND GENTLEMEN,

I have the honour to forward you herewith my report on the care and condition of the mentally affected in the district assigned to me, viz., the area included in Cork Union.

Cork Union includes, besides Cork City, the rural district immediately surrounding that city. Cork is the third largest city of Ireland, the capital of Munster, and the intellectual, political, industrial, and military centre for the southern province.

The area of Cork Union is 169,732 acres, 265 square miles; comprised in the district are several islands, lying in Cork Harbour, viz., Great Island, on which is built Queenstown, Little Island, Foaty Island, Spike Island, formerly a penal settlement, and Haulbowline, which contains an ordnance depot and naval dockyard.

The district, in its broadest parts, measures about 24 miles by 19 in breadth. In general character the land is fairly fertile, but in some parts it is little better than bog or mountain. This applies particularly to the areas, lying north and south, on the confines of the district. In the north is Carrignavar, the altitude of which above sea level is almost 800 feet, whilst in the south is Ballygarvan, about 500 feet. As might be expected, these areas are very sparsely populated. In the west the altitude is higher than in the east, the most fertile portion of the area.

The River Lee flows through the district from west to east, and along its banks are, generally speaking, the most fertile and best cultivated portions of the area. Cork City is situate about in the centre of the union area, built on the Lee, in an island, made by two diverging arms of the river, which again reunite. The city is situated 11 miles inland from the entrance of the river into Cork Harbour. The harbour is capable of accommodating the largest vessels of His Majesty's Fleet. The eastern portion of the district is the most fertile and least elevated. The northern area, on the other hand, is the highest and least productive.

The population of the union numbers 133,173; in its character it is rather cosmopolitan in composition, including as it does a considerable military and naval element, as well as a colony of Jews, numbering between eighty and ninety families. The latter are principally Russians. The military and naval elements contain a considerable number of Englishmen and Scotchmen, who are stationed in Cork and Ballincollig Barracks and in Haulbowline and the adjacent neighbourhood. The population of Cork City at the last census amounted to 76,122; the city, however, sixty years ago contained nearly 5,000 more inhabitants. During recent years the corporation have erected a large number of "artisans' dwellings," appointed a number of sanitary inspectors, in connection with the department of

the medical officer of health, and adopted other measures to improve the public health. At the same time it must be remembered that the city lanes and alleys are in many places highly congested, and that in the city area the inhabitants number as many as thirty-four to the acre. The remaining population of Cork Union numbers 57,051 souls, distributed, on the average, at the rate of about 3 acres per individual. The other eleven dispensary districts are practically rural areas, Queenstown having, however, a population of about 8,000. In Carrignavar the population is distributed at about one to 11 acres. This is probably the poorest district in the union and the most sparsely populated. As previously mentioned, the population of the union area amounted to 133,173 at the last census, whilst in 1891 it numbered 132,792; the population of the rural portion of the union having decreased by about 3,000, whilst the urban population has increased by a little more than a corresponding amount. As the birth rate exceeds the death rate considerably—thus for the period ending December 31st, 1906, the births were 798 and the deaths 676—there must be a considerable proportion of the population migrating. In two of the schools visited by me, and one of them counting about twelve children on its roll, there were hanging-up maps of Canada, illustrated so as to depict to the imagination and impressible mind of the children that country almost as an earthly paradise, a land of milk and honey. With many of the strongest of our race quitting the land of their birth, which wants all such so badly, what a sight! If Irish men and women would work as hard at home as they must do when they emigrate, it is now by many acknowledged that they could earn a decent livelihood in the Mother Country.

The principal industries are : brewing, distilling, bacon curing, flour milling, tweed making, flax spinning, soap-making, tanning, boot manufacture, chemical manure making, paint and varnish manufacture, and some ship building and repairing. These, together with sea-fishing and the usual agricultural industries, provide occupation for the workers of the community. The fame of Cork butter is not yet a thing of the past.

The poorest portions of the community probably live in the slums of the city. The condition of the population, contrasting it with the general standard existing in this country, is, I think, in comfort above the average. Although I met in the country districts some cases of appalling want and destitution, yet the very poorest of the rural inhabitants, so far as I could judge, are better off than the denizens of the slums. Contrasting the population of Cork city and county in 1901 with the population in 1891, there is a decrease of almost 34,000 souls, about 7·7 per cent. For the entire of Ireland the decrease has been only 5 per cent. Since the population of the district comprised by Cork Union has increased, I think the fact is evidence that the standard of living is above the average in that area.

Although the rural parts of the district have decreased in population, yet the numerous labourers' cottages dotted about show that an effort is being made to provide proper housing for this very useful portion of the community. Many of the cottages are very neatly kept, with their well-cultivated gardens, doing much to improve the appearance of the country, evidencing the industry and thrift of the occupiers. In some cases I regret to say that the cottages were very untidy, and the garden plot neglected and untilled.

GROUP A.

Children in Public Elementary Schools.

I visited all the elementary schools under the National Board of Education in the area, and examined all the children present on the occasions of my visitations. The teachers in every case endeavoured whole-heartedly to afford me any information and help in their power. Thanks to this valuable assistance, I am satisfied that, so far as the mentally defective children in the

district are concerned, few, if any, cases have escaped examination and enumeration. The National teacher, particularly in the rural parts, possesses, when resident in the district for any length of time, an accurate knowledge of the individual families in his school district. This knowledge was fully afforded me, and my warmest thanks are due to all the teachers for their intelligent co-operation in my examination. I regret to say that the authorities of the Christian Brothers, who conduct some large and excellent schools in the city, did not afford me the privilege of examining their pupils. These schools are, however, more of the nature of secondary than primary schools; in fact the course of studies therein is one of a very high standard, and it is most unlikely that mentally defective children would have been found in the schools. Male pupils only are taught by the Christian Brothers, and these schools in Cork, often in the intermediate examinations, out-distance some of the best of the Irish colleges.

The National schools in the area numbered 135. In two of the schools the pupils were not seen; but the numbers on the rolls being only twelve and eighteen respectively, and from inquiries being satisfied that no defective child attended, I did not deem it necessary to visit the schools a second time, particularly as they happened to be in out-of-the-way districts.

The schools varied much in size, in equipment, in construction, and in the ability of the teaching staff. The smallest schools had only twelve, fifteen and sixteen pupils on roll, whilst one of the schools in the city was providing education for 1,394 pupils.

The Chief Secretary for Ireland has recently reported that £1,000,000 would require to be expended on the National schools of Ireland, to place them in a thoroughly satisfactory state. Some of this money would certainly require to be spent on some of the schools examined by me. On the other hand, it has been exceedingly difficult, if not impossible, for some years past, to obtain money for Irish National schools from the Treasury. One of the Commissioners of Education, referring to this matter, recently said: "He might be allowed to say a word on a subject of paramount importance at the present moment; he meant the agitation which had been carried on during the past few months in order to secure something like justice for primary education at the hands of the Imperial Treasury. That agitation had his heartiest support, and he hoped that every public board in the country would demand that justice should be done to the Irish child. He did not like to use strong language. He belonged to a class 'whose moderation should be known to all men.' He would not say that the Lords of the Treasury 'robbed' or 'swindled' the Irish child out of his rights; but he would say that nothing could be more disastrous to the primary education of their children than the arrangement which was announced by the then Chancellor of the Exchequer, Sir M. H. Beach, on July 24th, 1896, in the House of Commons, and that was: 'They (the Government) had altered the system in the manner originally suggested by the Scotch Education Department so as to place it on a much fairer (*sic*) basis—namely, that each of the three countries should receive 10s. for each child in average attendance.' No doubt that originally affected the fee grant only; but subsequently the principle of average attendance was utilised for the purpose of persuading Parliament that Ireland was receiving all she was entitled to in the way of Imperial funds for primary education. But that was not all. The Imperial Treasury also controlled to a certain extent the course of instruction in their primary schools. They had a sample of that in the peremptory order which they issued when they declared categorically that they would pay no more fees for extra subjects after July 1st, 1906." At the same time, in many instances the schools for the children, even in poor localities, were excellently built and equipped.

Now that Government have become aware of the sad conditions under which the youth of this country have in some instances to spend their school hours, whilst acquiring education to fit them for the battle of life, it is to be hoped that the purse strings will be loosed, and that money will

be spent on the schools, so that the children may acquire knowledge without their bodily or mental states being in any way endangered, and that every help and co-operation will be given to the managers to secure hygienic and thoroughly equipped schools for the education of the children. Surely no better investment for the State and society could be found than money so expended. In many of the poor districts the provision of proper schools is a task too heavy for the limited means of the local community, and generous State aid would probably be required to provide thoroughly efficient schools.

I hope that these observations may not be regarded as out of place, but as medical men in Ireland are not specially appointed to supervise the schools, I think the occasion for drawing attention to the matter too good to be missed. In addition, I am certain that obliging children to engage in brain work for so many hours under unsuitable conditions is a very dangerous experiment, one not at all unlikely to entail sooner or later the mental breakdown of the weakly constituted individual. That environment reacts on the individual is admitted, who can say to what extent on the budding intellect of the child? Invariably I found the bright, properly lighted, well ventilated, and hygienic school filled with intelligent children, whilst the reverse conditions were associated with an unsatisfactory state of the pupils.

Besides the 135 National schools visited, I also inspected four industrial schools, viz., St. Finbar's, Queenstown, Passage West, and Greenmount. The males on the rolls numbered 9,256; and the girls 11,021. The children personally examined totalled 14,748, so that the average attendance was 72·4 per cent. The average attendance for all Ireland is 67 per cent., and as the period in which I visited the schools corresponded in many cases with threshing time for the harvest, when many children are kept at home by parents, this attendance rate is all the more creditable, and it indicates that the value of education for the children is being recognized by the parents.

The number of mentally affected male children (including sane epileptics) found in the schools was forty-two and in the case of the females twenty-five. The number of males under sixteen enumerated under Groups A to L, inclusive, comprised: one of unsound mind, three idiots, five imbeciles, forty-six defectives, and eight sane epileptics; total, sixty-three.

The females similarly enumerated comprised: one idiot, seven imbeciles, twenty-six children, and eleven sane epileptics; total, forty-five.

Counting only the defectives (including epileptics) found in school, 0·45 per cent. of the number on roll in the case of the males, and 0·23 per cent. in the case of the females, exhibited evidences of mental deficiency (including epilepsy).

Counting the entire number of affected children under sixteen years, found in the district, the percentages are: males, 0·67; females, 0·41. This striking disproportion in the case of the sexes is noteworthy. Male infants at birth are larger and heavier than females, and on this account they are more likely to suffer from the pressure effects of the *uterus*. Again, owing to their greater size, males at birth are more likely to require instrumental delivery, with the attendant risk of brain injury. Possibly these facts are of some importance in this connection.

The small proportion of defectives found by me, compared with that returned by some of my fellow investigators, merits a passing reference.

During my examination of the children I was much struck by the great brightness of intellect exhibited; this observation received ready corroboration from the teachers, who in many cases had previously taught schools in distant parts of Ireland. I should state that previous to this

inquiry I have had but a slight acquaintance with the district, my home being 150 miles distant. The great ability and versatility of the natives of the southern Irish counties are recognised all over Ireland.

Another factor not to be forgotten in connection with this matter, is the absence amongst the natives of the district of general paralysis of the insane; at present in Cork Lunatic Asylum (which, with Youghal Auxiliary Asylum, provides for the insane of Cork county and city, the population of which exceeds 400,000 souls), there is but one patient suffering from general paralysis of the insane, and this man is an Englishman. In Cork and Youghal Asylums there are nearly 2,000 patients, and only one general paralytic. In my investigation I did not meet a single case of this most deadly form of mental disease.

This brightness of intellect, and absence of general paralysis may be of considerable importance in explaining the small number of mentally defectives found by me.

GROUP B.

Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions.

The only Poor Law institution in my district is Cork Workhouse, a huge institution, comprising the usual departments. The inmates number over 2,000 daily. Thanks to the resident medical officers, Drs. O'Connor, O'Keefe and Barry, and to the other officials, I have been able to make a careful examination of the inmates.

The inmates numbered 2,060, and included 181 children, who are taught in schools situated in the workhouse grounds. The guardians, I am glad to say, board out as many children as they can, and they have provided for 167 children in this way. They are anxious to still further reduce the numbers they have to maintain in the workhouse, but I understand they at present find difficulty in providing suitable foster parents for any more of the children. Perhaps if the remuneration to the foster parents was slightly increased the difficulty would disappear.

As many as 1,080 patients were in hospital; many of these were suffering from acute illnesses. Major surgical operations are frequently performed, and a large number of the medical students attached to Cork Queen's College acquire their bedside training in disease in the union, or, as it is called, district hospital.

The aged and infirm numbered 416. The earnings of good agricultural labourers in this district amount to about 11s. a week. When beyond their labours, need it be wondered at that some of this class have to spend their declining years in the workhouse? Many of the inmates belonging to this class admitted, when questioned, to spending, when at work, some of their scanty income in drink, the most modest provision for old age, and such an expensive luxury could not be provided for at the same time out of their meagre earnings.

There were a small number of able-bodied lazy male individuals, who cannot be induced to work outside for any lengthy period, but these people can scarcely be called mentally defective.

One hundred and ninty-four persons were found to be mentally affected, equivalent to 9·4 per cent. of the numbers in residence. The annexed table exhibits the number and mental conditions of those affected.

—	Senile Dements.	Lunatics.	Idiots.	Imbeciles.	Feeble- minded.	Defective Children.	Sane Epileptics.	Total.
Males - -	4	16	2	2	—	1	15	40
Females - -	30	79	2	18	4	3	18	154

Total—Males and Females - - 194

It is only right to state that the guardians are desirous of transferring the insane, as quickly as they can, to the asylum. Unfortunately that Institution is rather congested, and only really urgent cases can be admitted. The insane in Cork Union, as in most of the Irish Unions, are detained illegally. They are not certified, yet they present examples of the various forms of insanity, and but little, if at all, different from the affections of the patients in the lunatic asylums for the district. As illustrating the great risk attendant in the caring of lunatics in workhouses, not long since in a Leinster workhouse a recently admitted lunatic attacked five of the other inmates with a spade and killed four of them.

In the union there is not a sufficient staff for the care of the insane. The recreation grounds for the patients are merely cheerless exercise yards. The need of suitable occupation is very noteworthy in the case of the males, who spend most of their time aimlessly roving about. In the female department the two attendants in charge, greatly to their credit, get a considerable amount of useful work done by their patients.

As I have already had the opportunity, on the Commissioners' visit to the workhouse, of pointing out the conditions under which these cases exist, I need make no further reference to the matter.

I visited the casual wards for a month. The admissions during that period were forty males, twenty-six women, and thirty-eight children. The number of cases may seem small, but this is due to the fact that the tramps have to do work; thus, the men have to break 5 cwt. of stones, and the women have to perform labour suitable to their sex. All are searched on admission, and not allowed to leave the workhouse till noon on the day following admission. In consequence of these regulations, the tramping fraternity give this workhouse as wide a berth as possible. A great number of the males had seen service in either the Army (including the Militia) or Navy. Many of the others were tradesmen, who had lost themselves through drink, in fact there was scarcely an instance in which drink was not a factor. Some of these men had filled decent positions—fitter on a railway, piano-tuner, coach-painter, plumber, etc. One of the men admitted to tramping for thirty years.

The women were, in many cases, either prostitutes or deserted wives. One case was very sad; a dumb woman, confined eight days previously in Kinsale Union, had walked to Cork, 16 miles, carrying her infant, looking for her husband.

The children as a class struck me as being precocious; the mode of life, doubtless, in a measure sharpens their wits. None were in any way mentally affected.

In the case of four males, there was a slightly weak-minded condition. No feeble-minded female was encountered.

This mode of life, tramping the country, seems to me, judging by the tales I heard, to, after some time, fascinate those engaged in it. Many of the casuals admitted that they preferred that life to a more settled mode of existence. Change, and a more or less adventurous life, have attractions for many besides the tramp.

The Maternity Department is a separate building, standing in the grounds; during one month seventeen women were confined there. In no case did I find any woman mentally defective. In the cases of at least fourteen of the births, the children were illegitimate. Unmarried women, coming into the workhouse for their confinements, return themselves frequently as being married when in reality they are single. This deception has been practised in several of the cases noted by me. One of the mothers was a mere child about sixteen years old. No prosecution of the seducer was instituted.

Dr. O'Connor, the senior resident medical officer, who for a number of years has had charge of the Maternity Department, informs me that there is about one weak-minded mother delivered yearly in the maternity, the last case of the kind was confined on April 8th last.

In the department of the workhouse known as "the Lock," I found two weak-minded women who had been mothers. One of these women has been repeatedly pregnant. As she is syphilitic she has several times aborted. She takes her discharge at intervals from the workhouse. I am satisfied that discipline is enforced more strictly than formerly in this institution, but legislation is required for the prevention of these paupers of loose character leaving the workhouse as the fancy takes them, and utilising the opportunity in the pursuit of immorality.

GROUP C.

Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief.

The cases under this heading were not very numerous. The relieving officers, in such cases, have the affected sent to the workhouse.

I found one man in bed suffering from melancholia, who, I think, should be sent to the asylum. Another patient suffering from mild imbecility occasionally stops in the woods for a considerable time; he too needs asylum care.

In the case of a defective boarded-out child, the foster-mother was very old and evidently unfitted for the responsibility of minding the boy. In another case the child, a sane epileptic, was not receiving tuition.

GROUP D AND E.

Persons known to Sanitary Authorities and Relieved by Medical Charities.

No cases were found.

GROUP F.

Persons known to General Practitioners.

The cases noted under the above heading call for no remarks. They appeared to be provided with adequate care.

GROUP G.

Children and Adults in Various Charitable Institutions, Lodging-Houses, and Industrial Schools.

The City Infirmaries, Good Shepherd's Convent, Industrial Schools, etc., and some common lodging-houses were inspected.

In the Good Shepherd's Convent there are 170 penitents, but no cases of mental defect existed. The work carried on there surprises everyone who visits the institution; it includes the manufacture of exquisite Limerick lace, gold embroidery, boot-making, and fancy work, and one of the Magdalens superintends and stokes the large Lancashire boiler, that, at a pressure of 70 lbs., works the heating and machinery of the institution. A very extensive laundry is run by the nuns, the Magdalens doing the work.

In one of the common lodging-houses, I found huddled together sixteen people in a room 21 feet by 9 feet, the lodgers including the young nursing

mother, and men and women of all ages. Proprietors of several of these houses assured me that they never accommodate people of weak intellect. I can quite understand that such would not be long left with the price of the lodging, mixing with the crowd it was my luck to witness.

GROUP H.

Other Sources.

A considerable number of cases are included under this group. In many instances the cases need greater care, but I do not consider that wilful cruelty or neglect was practised by those in charge in any instance.

Some shocking discoveries were made amongst this class to which I will refer in greater detail.

E. M., aged 40, became insane about five years ago, she suffers from chronic delusional insanity. An attempt was made to send her to the asylum, but this proved abortive, she would not be placed in the asylum, because she had not done any harm. Since her insanity developed she has had two illegitimate children; she often goes away and lives in the fields.

R. W., aged $16\frac{3}{12}$ years, an imbecile, and J. W., $6\frac{3}{12}$ years, a defective child, lived with their mother and brother in the most pitiable condition imaginable.

The mother's intelligence may be gauged from the fact that she did not know the date of her marriage. She has been a widow for some time. She admitted that on her marriage her husband was not full-witted. He, however, owned 21 acres of land, and on this account, doubtless, the friends induced her to marry the man. Seven children have been born of this marriage; two have died. I saw one child apparently normal; he was attending school. Soon after her marriage they lost their farm, but they have been allowed to live in half the house belonging to the farm. This accommodation consisted of two rooms; the living room and kitchen measured 18 feet by 12 feet. The floor was of earth, and so uneven that depressions containing decaying organic matter existed in many places. There was no window to this apartment. The furniture consisted of one broken chair, an old box, and a dresser with a few cups and plates; there was no table. The sleeping apartment was over this room; access to it was obtained by mounting a rickety ladder; the floor space of this room was 9 feet by 12 feet. Four people had to sleep in this wretched cubicle, which contained one old bed, and some sacking and old clothes for bed covering. The sleeping room boasted of a window. This poor creature is supported by charity. There was no food in the house.

Not far from this I found a feeble-minded widow, H. O'C., aged fifty-six, who had been married by her now deceased husband when so affected. This man, at the time of the marriage, was a drunkard, and much the senior of his wife. Living with the mother was Patrick O'C., a defective child, not attending school, and three other healthy children.

The general conditions of existence were practically the same as in the previous case.

E. M., R. and J. and H. and P. O'C. all lived within a few miles of each other. They reside in the poorest and most out of the way portion of the district.

The histories of the three families are sad reading, but to thoroughly appreciate the pitiable condition of things existing, a visit to the district would be necessary. Is it any wonder that defectives and degenerates exist in the community?

From facts such as these, I believe it much better for morality, and for the well-being of the community, that all the mentally affected should be under official cognisance and control; otherwise I fail to see how such gross immorality, undesirable marriages, with, in all probability, their resultant crop of degenerates, and tragedies such as occurred in the Leinster Workhouse, can be prevented.

It is true that there are other forces in operation, obviating in the offspring the results of heredity. For instance, the natural tendency towards the reproduction of the normal and healthy type; but for the manifestations of this salutary tendency the conditions of living should be made as healthful as possible. Under proper conditions, potentialities may never become actualities; on the other hand when mental degeneracy reaches certain depths, the individual ceases to be able to procreate.

The wisdom or otherwise of legalising marriage, in the case of degenerates, is, to some extent, I am aware, a matter of opinion. If marriage be refused in such cases, probably the results will be the increase of illegitimacy unattended by any decrease in the number of degenerates in the community.

GROUP I.

Known to the Police.

The condition of the cases entered under this heading calls for no remark. Owing in a measure to the lunatic asylum of the district being so easy of access, situated as it is in the city and built in practically the centre of the union district, distant not more than about 14 miles from any place in the area, most of the insane population of the district investigated appear to have been transferred to the asylum. On December 31st, 1896, the number in the Cork Asylum was 1,358; eight years later there were 1,999 in residence, making due allowance for the diminution of cases in the workhouses, 172. It appears that, approximately, 469 cases had been drafted into the asylum, collected from the district, county Cork and Cork city. During the period the general population decreased materially. Much more striking is the fact that since December 31st, 1904, the numbers in the Cork asylums have actually decreased.

These facts seem to me to be of some importance.

The constabulary and others whom I questioned were unanimous in asserting that for some years past persons connected with the insane, in this district, have, generally speaking, done all in their power to transfer the affected individuals to the asylum, or to the lunatic department of the workhouse. That these efforts have been in a very large measure attended with success I believe cannot be questioned.

GROUP K.

Inmates of Prisons.

During several days I visited the male and female prisons in the district, and examined the cases therein in conjunction with the medical officer in charge, Brigade-Surgeon Thomas B. Moriarity, who afforded me every assistance in my investigation.

Many of the prisoners when admitted were suffering from alcoholism and I found that it was desirable before forming an opinion of the mental state of these prisoners, to allow some days, after admission, to elapse to allow the effects of the recent alcoholic debauch to wear off. In practically every case, in the female prison, the women were drunkards, and I

regret to say prostitutes abounded. In the case of the males, drink was the direct or indirect cause of the committals in from 90 to 95 per cent. of the prisoners examined. Exclude drink, and the prisons of Ireland would be soon empty. I am not prepared to class the individual who gets drunk as being of necessity insane, and having formed this view of the cases passing through the prisons, Dr. Moriarity and myself could only find a small proportion of the prisoners mentally defective.

That the system of treating some of the drunkards in this country needs a radical change there can be no question. In the case of a female, E. R., found in Cork female prison, aged 55, I found that she had been in prison no less than 293 times for drink and disorderly conduct, whilst a male, J. C., for similar offences had been committed fifty-eight times.

The liberty of the subject is, doubtless, very dear to everyone, but why should unfortunates such as these be allowed to slowly kill themselves? An alteration in the Inebriates Act to meet such cases seem a desideratum.

The tables which I append show that the mentally affected males belonging to the urban area number seventy, just one less than the number found belonging to the rural portions of the district. In the case of females, the urban area supplied 133 cases and the rural area eighty-six. Consequently 203 cases are urban and 157 cases rural. The urban population being 76,122 and the rural 57,051, it follows that in the urban population 2·7 per 1,000 were found to be mentally affected, whilst in the rural district 2·8 per 1,000 were discovered. It must be borne in mind that it is exceedingly difficult to trace cases in the urban area, and that, in addition, cases of mental disease, in adults, in that city, are much more likely to be sent to institution care than if resident in the country. Adverting to the cases of defective children, it will be seen that forty-six were males and twenty-six females; twenty-six males were urban cases and twenty rural. Only six females were rural cases, the remaining twenty being urban. Accordingly the urban area supplied forty-six defective children and the rural area twenty-six. These figures represent ·6 per 1,000 in the urban area and ·46 per 1,000 in the rural area. As speaking generally the city contains more of the poor than the country, and as children, no matter what their mental states, are but seldom sent to institutions, these figures indicate that the conditions of life in the poorer urban portion of the district tend to increase the numbers of defective children. As corroboration of this statement, in the poorest school in the city, which included on its roll but 104 scholars, I found M. J., J. B., C. C., and J. F. defectives. These cases are numbered 33-36 on Male Return A. The parents of the children attending this school were in all cases exceedingly poor, and in many instances drunkards. The clothing of the children was wretched, and the teacher informed me that often the children came to school fasting. Despite their poverty, I found that considerably more than half the children were cigarette smokers; they earn money for the purchase of these articles by selling papers and running errands, etc., after school hours. It would be well if legislation could be provided, to prevent children of tender years using tobacco; in the case of young children its effects must be very deleterious. The teacher in this school informed me he was aware of a child of three smoking.

GENERAL OBSERVATIONS.

During the course of my inquiry I frequently noticed the grave effects on the offspring resulting from the marriage of people nearly related to each other. Thus in the case of a certain marriage of cousins belonging to the middle class there were seven children; two were imbeciles, another was defective, another stammered, and a fifth became insane. Doubtless in many cases the off-spring may escape such disastrous results, particularly

when the parents are both descended from a healthy stock, but I think the dangers of these consanguineous marriages should be freely made known, and the union of those mutually related discouraged in every way.

The marriages solemnised with one of the contracting parties actually insane are still more reprehensible. I have quoted the result in one instance. The ordinary individual when selecting his or her life partner frequently does not pay sufficient consideration to the family history of the other. Till it is recognised that there is as great a tendency in the human as in other species for "like to beget like," we can but expect to see the insane and the neurotic begetting the degenerate. If those predisposed to insanity must marry then the greatest care should be taken in selecting a thoroughly sound partner.

I must allude to the *rôle* played by alcoholic excesses in the causation of degenerates of all classes. I believe alcoholism to be a potent factor in this connection. It seems to me that the medical profession cannot too clearly make known that mental disease or defect is the result of the disregard of nature's laws by the individual or by his progenitors.

Finally there remains for me to offer my views regarding the provision of measures for the improvement in the conditions of the mentally affected in the district examined.

The question of the advisability of transferring from the workhouse to an asylum the various insane persons at present kept there is admitted on all sides. This can be done, I believe, without any additional financial burden being placed on the community. As many of these cases are chronic cases of mental disease, a large proportion of the patients would be suitable for admission to an auxiliary asylum, such as Youghal, the cases presenting any acute or dangerous symptoms being sent to the ordinary asylum.

Writing of Youghal Auxiliary Asylum, the recent Vice-Regal Commission on Poor Law Reform in Ireland states:—"One could not compare favourably with the Youghal Auxiliary Asylum even the best or rather the least objectionable of lunatic wards in workhouses, and the insane inmates of workhouses would undoubtedly gain immensely by a transfer to such an institution as Youghal."

When it is remembered that the Vice-Regal Commission visited every workhouse in Ireland, as well as the auxiliary asylum, it must be admitted that their views are entitled to the greatest consideration.

For the year 1905-6 the net average cost per patient for maintenance in Youghal Asylum, excluding the annual repayments for loans, and deducting expenditure incurred for additional buildings, amounts to £13 11s. 4d. Deducting from this the 2s. per head per week received from the Local Taxation Account, the cost to the ratepayers remains as £8 7s. 4d. The gross average cost in Youghal, including repayments of loans and capital charges, amounted in 1905-6 to £19 6s. 4d., and deducting the sum received from the Local Taxation Account, the gross cost to be borne by the ratepayers per head amounted to £14 2s. 4d. Since no grant is given from the Local Taxation Account for the maintenance of the insane detained in workhouses, and since the cost per head in workhouses probably amounts to about £17 per year, it remains that on financial and humanitarian grounds it would be advisable to remove the insane from workhouses. As the Commission has visited Youghal Auxiliary Asylum, and as I have an official connection with that institution, I deem it well to place before you some extracts from the Inspector's of Lunatics recent report of that asylum.

"This establishment continues to afford excellent accommodation for chronic and harmless insane. The wards were in good order. The bedding was good and kept in excellent order. The dinner was served in the dining

room with proper order and decency. Having regard to the number of old and helpless patients in the institution the percentage of employment must be considered most creditable."

I am aware that Youghal Auxiliary Asylum is no more perfection than any other human institution, but nevertheless it has something to commend it in the views of the Inspectors of Lunatics and the Poor Law Commission.

I yield to no person in my anxiety to promote the well-being of the insane, but still the financial expenditure attendant on the care of the mentally affected must be weighed, together with considerations of the value to be derived from that expenditure and the ability of the community to bear the cost, etc.

For the care of the young idiots and imbeciles in the country there is no adequate provision; an institution is badly needed in Ireland for this class. It appears to me that institutions founded for this purpose should be adjacent to a district asylum, as doubtless now and then some of the cases would need to be transferred, either permanently or temporarily, to the asylum. A proper staff and equipment for the education and training of the inmates would be necessary.

The provision of suitable care for the sane epileptic, who is, wholly or in part, dependent, seems highly advisable. A colony with a large farm attached and fitted with facilities for the carrying on of various industries should be provided.

Provision for the education and care of the defective children would seem, judging by the numbers of the class found by me, not to be beyond attainment. Parental misplaced affection would doubtless prevent a number of these children being handed over to even the most admirably equipped institution for care and training, so that the numbers to be provided for would not be so great as at first sight might appear. As children drawn from very different social conditions would compose the inmates, it would be advisable to have a pay department attached, or at any rate arrangements made so that when the parents contributed for the children's support they might be suitably maintained according to the station in life of the parents. In the case of defectives I believe the average duration of life is very low.

It must be remembered that every brain has in the matter of power only a certain potentiality. No matter what education is employed the brain power cannot extend beyond certain limits; in consequence, considering the very limited scope of the defective's intellect, an institution of the kind must always be a very expensive one, and to reasonably expect it to become self-supporting is out of the question. It would seem to me in this case advisable to have the children trained by religious bodies, of course under the supervision of the Inspectors of Lunatics. The same remark applies to the institution for young idiots and imbeciles.

Cases of idiots, imbeciles, and defectives reaching adult life would require an institution for themselves.

I have the honour to be,

My Lord, Madam, and Gentlemen,

Your obedient Servant,

J. J. FITZGERALD.

Carlow Lunatic Asylum.

March 19th, 1907.

TABLE I
GENERAL SUMMARY OF ALL CASES IN THE AREA.

Percentage of all persons affected to total population, '27.

Area=169,732 acres.
Population=133,173.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile	5 Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dement.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	2	-	56	9	(3)	67
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - -	34	95	4	20	4	4	33	(20)	194
Sub-divisions of Group B--									
(1) Persons in Casual Wards * - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
(2) Women in Maternity Wards † - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief) -	-	1	2	2	-	-	1	-	6
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - -	-	2	-	-	1	1	9	-	13
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	2
Group H (Other Sources) - - - -	-	10	4	19	11	11	15	(4)	70
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - -	-	1	-	-	3	-	1	-	5
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - -	-	2	-	-	3	-	-	-	5
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - - -	34	111	10	43	22	72	70	(27)	362

N.B.—Of the total number of children referred to in the above Table, 46 were of school age and not receiving tuition; of these 1 was of unsound mind, 4 were idiots, 11 were imbeciles, 21 were defective, 9 were epileptic.
* In the case of the Casual Wards as far as possible the investigation continued night by night for one month.
† In the case of Maternity Wards as far as possible the investigation extended over three months.

TABLE II.
GENERAL SUMMARY OF ALL MALE CASES IN THE AREA.

	Insane.		3.	4.	5.	6.	Epileptic.		9.
	1.	2.					7.	8.	
	Senile Demented.	Other Persons of Unsound Mind	Idiot.	Imbecile.	Other Feeble-minded.	Defective Children.	Sane.	Others.	TOTAL.
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools)	-	-	-	-	-	38	4	(2)	42
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions)	4	16	2	2	-	1	15	(10)	40
Sub-division of Group B—									
(1) Persons in Casual Wards *	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief)	-	1	2	2	-	-	1	-	6
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners)	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	-	6
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatory and Industrial Schools).	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	2
Group H (Other Sources)	-	6	4	13	5	7	6	(3)	41
Group I (Known to the Police)	-	1	-	-	1	-	1	-	3
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons)	-	1	-	-	2	-	-	-	3
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL	4	25	8	17	8	46	35	(15)	143

N.B.—Of the total number of children referred to in the above Table, 24 were of school age and not receiving tuition ; of these 1 was of unsound mind, 3 were idiots, 6 were imbeciles, 11 were defective, 3 were epileptic. * In the case of the Casual Wards as far as possible the investigation continued night by night for one month.

TABLE III.
GENERAL SUMMARY OF ALL FEMALE CASES IN THE AREA.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Demented.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	2	-	18	5	(1)	25
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - -	30	79	2	18	4	3	18	(10)	154
Sub-divisions of Group B—									
(1) Persons in Casual Wards * - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
(2) Women in Maternity Wards † - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief) - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group D (Person known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - -	-	2	-	-	1	1	3	-	7
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group H (Other Sources) - - - -	-	4	-	6	6	4	9	(1)	29
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - -	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	2
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - -	-	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	2
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - - -	30	86	2	26	14	26	35	(12)	219

N.B.—Of the total number of children referred to in the above Table, 22 were of school age and not receiving tuition; of these none were of unsound mind, 1 was an idiot, 5 were imbeciles, 10 were defective, 6 were epileptic.

* In the case of the Casual Wards as far as possible the investigation continued night by night for one month.

† In the case of Maternity Wards as far as possible the investigation extended over three months.

TABLE IV.
SPECIAL SUMMARY OF ALL CASES NEEDING PROVISION.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - - -	-	-	-	2	-	56	4	(3)	62
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - - -	27	82	4	20	3	4	27	(20)	167
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief) - -	-	1	2	2	-	-	1	-	3
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - - -	-	2	-	-	1	1	7	-	11
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group H (Other Sources) - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	2
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - - -	-	10	4	19	7	11	12	(4)	63
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - - -	-	1	-	-	2	-	1	-	4
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - - -	-	2	-	-	3	-	-	-	5
	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL	27	98	10	43	16	72	54	(27)	320

The object of this table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision, either : (1) in their own interest ; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal ; these are not here included, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the investigator improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for, or who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live.

TABLE V.
SPECIAL SUMMARY OF MALE CASES NEEDING PROVISION.

	Insane.		3. Idiot	4. Imbecile	5. Other Feeble-minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dement.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	38	4	(2)	42
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - -	2	12	2	2	-	1	9	(10)	28
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief) -	-	1	2	2	-	-	1	-	6
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons Relieved by Medical Charities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	-	4
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	2
Group H (Other Sources) - - - -	-	6	4	13	3	7	4	(3)	37
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - -	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	2
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - -	-	1	-	-	2	-	-	-	3
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - - -	2	21	8	17	5	46	25	(15)	124

The object of this table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision, either: (1) in their own interest; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal; these are not here included, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for, or who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live.

TABLE VI.
SPECIAL SUMMARY OF FEMALE CASES NEEDING PROVISION

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9 TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dement.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8 Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools)	-	-	-	2	-	18	-	(1)	20
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions)	25	70	2	18	3	3	18	(10)	139
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners)	-	2	-	-	1	1	3	-	7
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group H (Other Sources)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group I (Known to the Police)	-	4	-	6	4	4	8	(1)	26
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums)	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	2
Group K (Inmates of Prisons)	-	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	2
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL	25	77	2	26	11	26	29	(12)	196

The object of this table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision, either : (1) in their own interest ; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal ; these are not here included, but only such case as are, in the opinion of the investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for, or who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live.

G.—THE RURAL AREA IN IRELAND.

I.—GALWAY.

G. I. GALWAY.

REPORT BY JOHN MILLS, Esq., M.B., SENIOR ASSISTANT MEDICAL OFFICER, DISTRICT ASYLUM, BALLINASLOE, COUNTY GALWAY, RESPECTING THE NUMBER OF MENTALLY DEFECTIVE IN COUNTY GALWAY DISTRICT (INCLUDING THE UNION DISTRICTS OF BALLINASLOE, CLIFDEN, GALWAY, GLENNAMADDY, MOUNT BELLEW, OUGHTERARD, AND TUAM, IN THE COUNTIES OF GALWAY AND ROSCOMMON).

MY LORD, MADAM, AND GENTLEMEN,—I have the honour to submit my report upon the condition of the feeble-minded in the above unions, being the district assigned to me for investigation. The population of the district, according to the Census of 1901, is 154,764, of whom 78,357 are males, and 76,407 are females. The density of population to the acre is 13.

The district lies in the county Galway, with the exception of part of Ballinasloe Union, No. 2 Rural District of which is in the county Roscommon. The area of the whole is 1,120,392 acres, or about 1,750 square miles. The district may be more conveniently considered as consisting of two parts—one to the west of Galway City, and of Lough Corrib, known as Connemara, and the other which runs eastward to the rivers Suck and Shannon.

Connemara is about fifty miles long, of a breadth varying from twenty to forty miles, intersected by a chain of lofty mountains, and much divided on the south and west coasts by inlets of the sea, and having numerous islands along the coast. The land throughout Connemara is poor, and consists for the most part of rough mountain and useless bog. Notwithstanding the great expanse of country, the people in many places live under conditions of intense congestion, and their holdings are much too small to enable the occupiers to make a living out of the land, even if it were good land. For instance, in Oughterard Union, out of 3,914 holdings, 3,281 are under £5 valuation, and in Clifden Union, 3,055 out of 3,745 holdings are under £4 valuation. These holdings are generally aggregated together into small hamlets, or villages, and a holding oftentimes consists of patches of tillage widely separated from each other, and from the owner's house. I do not think that people live anywhere else in the kingdom under conditions of more grinding poverty than in Connemara. It is true that the rents of the holdings are low, but even so, a subsistence could not be wrung from the barren soil, and a living would be impossible unless the income was supplemented by the proceeds of annual excursions to England and Scotland as harvestmen, and by the remittance which emigrated members of the several families almost invariably send for the support of the old home. The small size of the holdings prevents any engagement by the majority of the people in the profitable occupation of raising stock for the graziers, and their continued reliance upon the potato as their chief crop and food, reduces them, in the recurring attacks of blight and failure, to a condition of extreme destitution.

Along the coast, and in the adjoining islands, there are two industries which provide employment — fishing and the gathering of seaweed. Having regard to the risks involved in these occupations, fair remuneration is obtained by a limited number of persons in those districts which are fostered by the Congested Districts Board. Fish, home dried and cured, forms a large part of the dietary of the people. The gathering, drying, and burning of seaweed to make kelp gives constant employment to those persons who enjoy the right of collecting it, but the price of the finished article is uncertain, and it is, moreover, falling of late.

The houses occupied by the great majority of the people are, for the most part, very wretched, and are roofed with thatch which is not always kept in good repair owing to the cost of straw, and leakages appear to be the rule rather than the exception, while the floors are of damp earth. The living room of a two- or three-roomed cottage is oftentimes used to house the cattle during the bad weather. Despite the efforts of sanitary authorities, the manure heap—the hygienic abomination and the revolting eye-sore of rural Ireland—is generally very close to the dwelling-house.

On the whole, it may be said that the people live under conditions of the hardest toil, yielding the most meagre results, in a state of poverty in which not alone is the food innutritious, but oftentimes insufficient and their clothing inadequate; that they cannot make provision for bad seasons; and that the sum of these causes has a most injurious effect in producing the low forms of mental and nervous degeneration which are prevalent in the district. One such form—a condition of neurasthenia—is very common. It is a state in which the bread-winner of the family suddenly abandons the effort to face his responsibilities; takes to his bed and remains inert and passive for months, suffering from what is locally described as “the nervous fever,” and which very often ends in mental derangement.

Turning to the part of the district which lies to the east of Galway, it contains, relatively, much better land, and the people are practically dependent upon it for a livelihood. It embraces the City of Galway and the urban areas of Ballinasloe and Tuam, and a few small towns. It is about forty miles long, and varies in breadth from ten to thirty miles. The holdings of the people are small and oftentimes uneconomic, but there are many sources of employment open to them, and access to the large centres of population is far easier than to the people of the western seaboard in Connemara. The poorer people live in villages which are densely congested, with insufficient land to support them or give them employment. It is to relieve in some measure the conditions which obtain, that the district is being operated upon both by the Congested Districts Board and the Purchase (Estates) Commissioners.

I have alluded to the circumstances of the people in some detail to emphasise the fact that the district to which I was allotted is one of the poorest and most congested in Ireland.

In any computation of the number of feeble-minded in the country, the influence of the steady flow of the most virile, and, presumably, saner portion of the community to America, and elsewhere must be taken into account, and also the fact that the remainder are people of lesser stamina and vitality. In the year 1904, when writing the decennial report on the increase of lunacy in the counties of Galway and Roscommon, I called attention to the fact that over 14 per cent. of the patients in the Ballinasloe District Lunatic Asylum were returned emigrants who had broken down under the stress and strain of conditions to which they were not adapted. The following is an extract from that report:—

“The steady flow of emigration to America for the past fifty years cannot be ignored in any inquiry on this subject. It has removed the strong, the adventurous, the energetic, and left behind those of lesser stamina, of weakened resistance to nervous disease, and of diminished resolution and courage in facing adversity, but of those who go, the unstable, the degenerate and neurotic return, with their vitality and energy sapped, their ambition and hopefulness withered, under the stress and strain of a struggle for which they were unequal, and they remain an inert and listless burden on the rates of a country in which they have never laboured.”

In the supplement to the 54th Report on Lunatic Asylums in Ireland, the inspectors of lunatic asylums direct attention to the large number of

persons of Irish nationality whose mental condition quickly becomes unhinged in America, and who, if possible, return to their friends and former homes in this country. The observation of the inspectors of lunatics on this point applies equally to the insane at large and to those who are confined in the lunatic asylums. The fact that I have classified as defective a much higher proportion of school children than have other investigators whose reports I have had an opportunity of seeing, finds some explanation in the state of facts which I have just dealt with. Since the year 1871, 111,606 persons have emigrated from the County Galway, and it may safely be assumed that these persons were drawn from the best elements of the population. There are three unions in the County Galway (which are not included within the area of the present investigation) which have furnished their quota to this living freight; the population of these three unions in 1901 was 41,466. It may be assumed that during the last thirty years the loss to the seven Unions which came within the ambit of my investigations was between 85,000 and 100,000 people.

I have endeavoured to follow the instructions of the Royal Commission as to the scheme of work for obtaining the required information, but it was impossible to do so in some instances. The education authorities in Ireland do not appoint medical officers or advisers, so that what might have been a valuable source of information does not exist. Owing to the great extent of the area investigated it was found impossible to carry out the systematic visitation of the casual wards of workhouses during the period suggested, namely, one month. In the district there are no "shelters" in the sense referred to in the Memorandum of Instructions. The clergy, the medical practitioners, relieving officers, and the police within the district have been written to by me and were informed of the purpose of the investigation and requested to give their co-operation.

I will now proceed to review the cases falling within the different groups :

GROUP A.

There are 347 public elementary schools within the area which I have investigated. Of these 315 have been inspected; of the thirty-two remaining, a few were shut while I was in the district owing to epidemics, and many of the others are situate on islands, which it would take a long time to reach. I have, however, visited the Arran islands and all the others, except Innish-Boffin, in which the existence of affected persons was reported to me. I have not taken the pupils of the omitted schools into account in this report. On the rolls of the schools visited, there were 12,736 boys, and 13,651 girls. Of course I did not see all these children, as although in nearly every case I notified the principal teacher of the probable date of my intended visit, anything like a full attendance of pupils during the harvest months is not to be expected. My investigations were in progress during that time. However, the total number of defectives recorded may be regarded as the full number of whom the teachers had cognisance, as—in addition to my inspection of the schools—I visited at their homes any cases of which the teachers entertained doubts as to their being within the scope of the inquiry or not. In this district it is the custom to send the children to school at a very early age, as much with a view to having them in safety during a portion of the working day, as to scholastic improvement. The women of the district engage in field labour equally with the men, and are absent from the houses a good deal during the harvest and spring period of the year. On the other hand, when the children can render useful service, there is no hesitation in keeping them employed at home or (even at an early age) hiring them out throughout the year, except, perhaps, during the winter months. It is only since the commencement of last summer that the Compulsory Attendance Act has been put in force in most of the unions investigated. Children are freely kept from school, because they are very insufficiently clad, and cannot endure the cold and wet on the journey, of perhaps, two

miles, which may separate their home from the school, and I have seen many cases showing signs of want of sufficient nourishment. There is a difficulty in estimating exactly the number of defectives, inasmuch as in several parts of the country the people are almost wholly Irish-speaking, and while the children can read the English language they cannot speak it nor understand it when spoken. Some of these latter cases which were doubtful I have included as defective, as I was satisfied their intelligence was so far below the normal that they were incapable of deriving benefit from the ordinary instruction received in the National Schools.

I append a short table of the school children :—

—	Number on Roll.	Imbecile.	Defective.	Epileptics.		Percentage of Defectives.
				Sane.	Others.	
Boys - -	12,736	5	182	—	(3)	1·56
Girls - -	13,651	2	123	—	(1)	·97
Total -	26,387	7	305	—	(4)	1·26 (average)

It may be considered that some explanation should be given of the much higher proportion of children which I have classified as defective as compared with the results arrived at by other investigators. I have incidentally alluded to several causes, and these causes may be summarised as follows :—

1. That during the last fifty years the stock has been depleted by emigration of a large proportion of the most fit.

2. The conditions of life of the people involve constant strain, worry and anxiety ; and unceasing toil, in which the children participate from an early age.

3. The food is unwholesome, innutritious, and oftentimes insufficient.

4. The greatly increased number of persons who become parents after an attack of insanity.

It should be added that the age limit for classifying cases as defective has been taken at sixteen. Those over that age have been classed as feeble-minded, as with a view to securing uniformity that standard has been adopted by my colleagues who are carrying on the investigation in Ireland.

GROUP B.

The workhouses in Ireland are the receptacles of every description of human wreckage—seniles, drunkards, epileptics, imbeciles, and acutely insane, the latter of whom the union authorities have difficulty at times in sending to the asylums owing to the overcrowded condition of the latter. In the seven workhouses visited there were 539 males and 515 females, total 1,054 ; of these I have classified 165 which gives a ratio of 15·7 per cent. of affected persons. I append a statement which shows the distribution of the various types in the workhouses.

Percentage of affected persons to total in Workhouses 15.7.

Population of the Workhouses 1,054.

GROUP B.

SUMMARY OF CASES IN POOR LAW UNION HOSPITALS AND WORKHOUSES.

	Insane.		3.	4.	5.	6.	7.	8.		9.
	1.	2.						Male.	Female.	
	Senile Demented.	Other Persons of Unsound Mind.	Idiot.	Imbecile.	Other Feeble-Minded.	Defective Children.	Epileptics (Sane).	Male.	Female.	Total Number of Persons in each Workhouse.
Ballinasloe Workhouse	-	2	-	1	3	1	2	9	-	107
	4	1	-	1	-	1	4	-	11	116
Clifden	4	3	1	3	2	1	1	-	15	47
	1	6	1	1	-	-	1	10	-	52
Galway	3	4	-	1	2	8	-	18	-	157
	5	8	1	7	3	1	2	-	27	180
Glennamaddy	3	1	-	1	-	-	1	6	-	39
	1	4	-	1	-	-	1	-	7	31
Mount Bellew	-	-	-	1	-	-	1	2	-	52
	2	4	-	5	-	-	-	-	11	26
Oughterard	2	2	-	1	2	-	-	7	-	46
	2	2	-	2	3	2	-	-	11	37
Tuam	3	2	-	2	1	1	1	10	-	91
	8	7	-	2	4	-	-	-	21	73
	38	46	3	29	20	15	14	62	103	539
	M. F.	M. F.	M. F.	M. F.	M. F.	M. F.	M. F.			
	12 26	17 29	1 2	8 21	8 12	10 5	6 8	62	103	

Senile Dements.—The numbers found were thirty-eight. It is obvious that the staff of a workhouse is insufficient to deal with this excessively troublesome class of the insane, especially when, as often happens, bodily paralysis is associated with the mental defect.

Persons of Unsound Mind.—The number of this class in the workhouses is not very large, but the accommodation and attendance provided for them is quite unsuitable. Three of the cases which I saw have since been transferred to the asylum—a man with persecutory delusions and hallucinations, another who was constantly making assaults on helpless people under the influence of hallucinations, and a male case of acute melancholia who made a suicidal attempt by precipitation and sustained a fractured arm.

Idiots.—I found only three idiots in the workhouses, and they need constant care.

Imbeciles.—These number twenty-nine—eight males and twenty-one females. Many of them are useful and willing workers, but can only be trusted under supervision, and several, if taken at an earlier age, could have been much improved and rendered by education in some handicraft capable in a measure of self-support. They and the idiots are associated with the other inmates of the workhouses, to the latter of whom their presence is distasteful for many reasons.

Of the twenty-one imbecile and twelve feeble-minded women, I find twelve of them have had twenty illegitimate children. This class receives very insufficient protection at present both from the law and from the public opinion of the country, which regards very severely the offence of seduction of women by men of their own position and class, but treats with comparative indifference a similar—but morally much more reprehensible—crime when committed on the person of an imbecile. The friends of one such case whom I visited—M. K.—told me they got no sympathy from the neighbours and no help to trace the culprit. Coupled with this they frankly admitted the girl's statements were quite unreliable; that she would repeat any story, or name, the last person she met had told her to do, and that her memory for recent events, as so often happens in imbeciles and feeble-minded, was quite untrustworthy.

The Feeble-minded. Number twenty—eight males and twelve females. Beyond the above remarks they call for no particular comment, except that they are all capable of work, and with fostering care might easily be made capable of a large effort towards self-support.

Defective Children. Number fifteen—ten males and five females, out of a total number of 189 examined, of whom 109 were boys and 80 girls. Many of these children are illegitimate and some belong to the tramp class. A considerable number of the children have latterly been boarded out, which, under proper supervision, seems a much more desirable way of treating them than keeping them in the unhealthy environment of the workhouse.

Epileptics number fourteen—six males and eight females. They have generally sought the shelter of the workhouse because the disease is too aggravated to permit them to remain at large. Workhouses cannot be considered suitable places for their care.

GROUP C.

I have classified twenty-three cases among those whom I visited who were in receipt of outdoor relief. They were generally in very wretched surroundings and the sum they receive from the rates is seldom sufficient to supply their wants, being generally from 1s. 6d. to 2s. a week. The senile dements would certainly be better off if otherwise provided for, unless when they are kept by relatives to whom the grant is a subsidy for their maintenance.

GROUP D.

No cases are recorded under this heading.

GROUP E.

Thirty-two cases are recorded in this group. The names have been furnished to me by the relieving officers as people who were at one time or another in receipt of free medical attendance or had received treatment free of charge in the hospitals of the district or of Dublin, or had been discharged from the asylum.

There are no cases in the group which call for particular comment except that the recommendations made generally for the relief of the same classes in other groups apply forcibly to them, as twenty of the thirty-two are idiot, imbecile, or feeble-minded.

GROUP F.

Through the kindness of my colleagues in the medical profession I have been enabled to see a number of cases which would otherwise have remained unrecorded. These cases are all well looked after and no steps are necessary for their further protection under present circumstances.

GROUP G.

There are six industrial schools in the district; two male schools contain 356 boys. Among them are two cases, one an imbecile, to whose state the Rev. Principal had drawn attention and reported him as unfitted to derive any benefit from the education afforded by the institution, and the other is defective. The imbecile boy is a source of distraction to the other pupils, but he is retained in the school, and it appears he would have to be sent to the workhouse if discharged.

In the four female schools which contain 257 pupils there are six defectives, but none of them are of a bad type. It should be added that these pupils are drawn from a much wider area than the district investigated.

I visited, in company with the inspector, the registered lodging houses in the city of Galway and in the village of Moylough; I did not consider any of the persons whom I saw in these several establishments to be feeble-minded.

I also visited the County Infirmary and some Protestant orphanages in Galway. In the latter the pupils were generally drawn from outside the district of the investigation, and I did not find any from within the district who ought in my judgment to be classified.

GROUPS H. AND I.

It will be more convenient to consider these two groups together, because the cases notified by the police in Group I. were recorded owing to the very intimate knowledge which the police possess of their sub-districts, and not because the persons had rendered themselves otherwise known to the police. In consequence of the directions kindly issued by Sir Neville Chamberlain, the Inspector-General of the Royal Irish Constabulary, I received, in writing, lists of 326 names from the various police stations situate throughout my district, and subsequently received other names from them from time to time. My work was much facilitated by the information they supplied to

me and the inquiry would not have been nearly as complete without the unfailing assistance given by them, and their unrivalled knowledge of the country, which was always at my disposal.

The relieving officers gave me lists of 111 cases, and from other sources I received thirty-six names. These lists were subsequently supplemented as I visited each locality, and I became aware of many cases from several sources. When going through the country I was often informed by friends and acquaintances of cases of which otherwise I would have had no knowledge.

Before dealing with the cases in detail, I may say at once I did not meet with any instances of deliberate ill-treatment; I met with many cases where the amount of duress applied, in a benevolent spirit, was not justifiable and was likely to have an injurious effect on the patient. The food supplied to the feeble-minded at large is nearly always the same as that of the rest of the family. The clothing is often ragged, worn and torn, and generally inferior to the standard of comfort prevailing in the neighbourhood. Their personal liberty is restricted in some cases mechanically, in others by the dominance of the stronger wills around them arbitrarily, and often necessarily, imposing limits on their movements.

As illustrating this the case of a low-grade imbecile, sullen, stubborn and suspicious, may be cited. I was informed by his sister that he was never cross or dangerous, even when "corrected," by which she meant that "she had to chastise him when he would not do her bidding."

I have included a few cases in the forms which, though resident in the district, are not Irish born. I will quote three:—

(I.) R. P. is boarded-out with a farmer in a remote part of the country. Father was an Army officer and pays well for his support. R. P. is feeble-minded with occasional periods of excitement, especially when he drinks. He is employed at the general work of the farm, and tells me he is sent to bed early every night and locked into his room.

(II.) R. P., also feeble-minded, and is said to have squandered with absolute recklessness much money. He is boarded-out in a gentleman's family.

(III.) A. G.—A lady said to be wealthy. Is insane, but very well cared for in a private family.

I append a classification of the numbers of patients in these groups.

SUMMARY.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbeciles.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
—									
Group H (Other Sources)	12	45	8	59	60	15	21	(4)	220
Group I (Known to the Police)	1	70	6	47	50	3	11	(10)	188
GRAND TOTAL	13	115	14	106	110	18	32	(14)	408

Senile Dements.—Thirteen recorded in these groups. They are kindly treated, but receive insufficient care in several instances in which their habits have become troublesome.

Persons of Unsound Mind.—One hundred and fifteen cases were seen by me in these two groups. No class stands more in need of supervision and inspection. Several of these cases are confined in one room for months or even years, egress from which is generally prevented, and, in many instances, the cases are never seen out of doors—or indeed, at all—by the nearest neighbours, so much so that their existence is almost forgotten. In such cases the bedding and clothing were bad, and the whole conditions under which existence is maintained unsatisfactory. A few typical examples may be quoted.

F. C.—His mother at first denied that he was in the house, and when, with difficulty, seen, he was found in bed, with little clothing, very dirty, and the room insufferably noxious.

P. H. lives in a remote village far from the road. Two or three in the village deliberately or unknowingly professed ignorance of his existence. When in the house his sister repeatedly stated that he was not there, and when ultimately seen, he was found to be in a state of neglect, very insane, and probably dangerous if released from confinement.

J. S. (Pat.)—Lives a long way from the road. When visited, the father, mother, and brother, were unanimous in refusing to let me see him. When pressed for a reason for their refusal they said it was because he was so dangerous that his door could not be opened unless four men were present to overawe him. I could not induce them to let me see him, and afterwards ascertained that he was paralysed for ten years, and unable to leave his bed. I have no doubt that he was in a filthy condition, and that that was the reason of the refusal. The father subsequently wrote appointing two days on which I might be permitted to see him, but I was unable to go. The father has since conveyed to me that his son's room was unfit to be entered at the date of my visit.

J. Q.—Lives alone in a wretchedly constructed hovel about 9 feet by 4 feet. At one end of it is a tomb-stone cut by himself setting forth his nativity, etc., and at the other end, a half-made coffin. He is insane and subject to many hallucinations.

Some of the patients under this class are dangerous.

T. R. or G.—Has delusions of wealth and grandeur as well as of persecution, and becomes dangerously violent and threatening when his suspicions are aroused.

T. C., insane. Two brothers have been in asylum. Has a habit of stopping and threatening people on the road and becomes quite uncontrollable under the influence of drink. I understand the Sergeant of Constabulary has cautioned all the publicans in his district not to supply him.

T. C., has delusions of great wealth and grandeur and general persecutory delusions. He becomes dangerous if any one goes on his land; his nephew is also insane.

The Idiots in these groups are fourteen. They are helpless and dependent, and unsuitable for home care in their present surroundings.

Imbeciles.—106 were found under these groups. They are a dependent class and do not, at present, receive any adequate care, protection, or supervision. Those who are maintained by parents, brothers, or sisters are, relatively speaking, fairly well off, but a number who are orphans or without relatives have been adopted by neighbours to whom they are useful as

drudges about the place, and rarely receive any equivalent for their labour. The parents of some of these cases look on the future of their afflicted children with great anxiety, and have often spoken about what would happen when they are gone. I am satisfied that any step towards making provision for this class would be warmly welcomed, and some action is urgently required to meet a want which only one institution in Ireland partially supplies. I quote a few cases to show the need of some provision for imbeciles:—

J. T., whose mother says he would starve before he would have sense enough to go and dig some potatoes, and that he can do no work unless she is always with him.

M. K., aged 18. Apathetic and listless, has to be dressed and undressed and urged to take her food.

P. K., brother of M. K., can do some little work under direction, but is without volition. Without direction he would be absolutely incapable of doing anything for himself.

B. D., female, 20. Speaks very occasionally. Often remains silent for a month. Will do no work. Parents say she could not find her way back if a "field" away from the house.

T. D. and J. D. are brothers, 20 and 25 years of age respectively. T. went cat-like into a loft on my approach and threatened to push his father down if he went near him to bring him to me. He will do nothing but what he likes. The other brother, the father says, "is like the beasts of the field, and knows neither God nor man; will do nothing for them, comes for his meals, sleeps out, and often wanders away," talks and mutters to himself and constantly tears his clothes.

A. D., 16. Sister of the above; can do a little work but is not to be trusted to any extent.

Another sister of the above is classified as feeble-minded, and two children of the paternal uncle, W. D. and J. D., as defective; and another child, a female, S. D., is feeble-minded. A first cousin, M. D., 30, an aunt's (paternal) child is also feeble-minded. I have seen or ascertained that eight other children of these several families are healthy.

The grandmother of these seven children died of consumption. J. D., four of whose children are classified, was, according to his own statement, married to his second cousin.

At the risk of being prolix I will quote three other instances of family affliction.

T. M., 13., boy, epileptic; J. M., 15; M. M., 9, and an infant boy—all brothers. These are of varying degrees of imbecility, all are helpless and dependent on others. Four girls of the family were seen at home or at school and are normal. I have ascertained that the parents are first cousins, but could find no other cause for the mental condition of the offspring.

A. J., female, 32; M. J. female, 40, sisters, both imbecile of descending degrees of stupidity, useless in the house, and cannot be trusted to do any work.

M. J., 41, brother of above, is an epileptic imbecile. The parents cannot say if they are related to each other, but they were all J——'s.

T. J., 8 years, nephew of the above three, is an idiot. He constantly puts himself in danger of the fire. The grandfather says his daughter married a man who was "eight akin" to her.

B. J. and P. J., girl and boy classed as defective, are brother and sister to T. J.

J. J. C., boy, aged 20; son of a police pensioner, who tried to get him into the Army or Navy, but he was rejected by the medical examiner as unfit. The father naively admits he made no attempt to get him into the Constabulary as he had not enough intelligence for it. He cannot get the boy any employment, and is most anxious that something should be done for him.

I have instanced these cases in detail to show the necessity of making some provision for the support of the imbecile, and will recur to the subject when making recommendations.

Feeble-minded.—The numbers of this class in the group are 110. Most of them are maintained by relatives, while some are exploited by designing neighbours who support them, get a great deal of work out of them without any payment, and do not provide them with decent or sufficient clothing. I met one of the cases falling within the last description, P. R., on a day on which there was a severe storm of wind and rain. He was badly clad. He had no idea what wages he was receiving or ought to get. He slaved away constantly at the farm work of the place. All his relatives were emigrated.

M. R., 21, I met in the street being annoyed by a lot of boys. He can only get odd jobs and has no fixed residence, going to a lodging-house when he has earned any money and sleeping out of doors at other times.

P. H., 30; E. H., 27; T. H., 28, and M. H., 23. Three brothers and a sister live in great poverty in an out-of-the-way place: they are directed and kept together by the mother, who is old, and admits that on her death they will not be able to continue to hold the farm.

C. B., aged 45, female: of nine children which this woman has borne I consider six of them to be feeble-minded or defective.

In my judgment facts such as these show clearly the folly of the present practice of leaving the feeble-minded without care or control.

The Defective Children in the groups number eighteen.

The Sane Epileptics number thirty-two. While the numbers are not very large, still I am satisfied that all the cases in the district are not recorded, and that a much larger proportion exists than is generally supposed. These cases entail a great burden on struggling families, requiring as they do at least one member of the household to constantly watch and care for them, and their frequent extreme irritability must be a source of discomfort and inconvenience. Many of these cases have been intermittently under medical treatment, and when benefit begins to result from it they break away from the irksomeness of a regulated regimen of restrained diet and the taking of medicine. Consequently any improvement effected is quickly lost and steadily progressive deterioration ensues. I may cite the cases of—

M. P., 45; worked in steel works in England as a furnace-man. Is now helpless at home supported by brother, who is in good circumstances. He has received many cuts and burns from dangerous falls in and about the fire. His present condition is miserable.

M. MacD. was in America for some years. Began to take fits there and lost her situation. She is now a burden on her relatives, who are in very poor circumstances.

P. F., 27, was a waiter in America for some years. Has been in an asylum and improved there very much. At present he often gets fits two or

three times a day; is very exacting and requires at least two members of the family to remain with him lest he should hurt himself during the attacks.

GROUP J.

I am informed by Dr. Rainsford, Medical Superintendent of the Stewart Institution, County Dublin, that, so far as he is aware, there are no idiots under treatment in the institution who belong to this district.

GROUP K.

I visited Galway Gaol on three occasions, and had the advantage of being accompanied by Dr. Kinkead, the prison surgeon, who has given much consideration to the subject of crime and insanity, and whose writings on the subject are well known to the medical profession.

On these visits I saw 100 men and forty-one women. I consider one of the men was in an early stage of senile dementia, one was insane and in course of transfer to Dundrum Criminal Lunatic Asylum, and seven of the others I judged to be feeble-minded. One of these latter was of bad heredity, and belongs to a family whose name is very frequently inscribed in the register of the prison, which has harboured many members of it. The others drift from idleness, inability for constant effort, and lack of employment to petty larceny and drunkenness, and are for the most part habitués of the prison.

I consider four of the forty-one women to be feeble-minded. Two are alcoholic to an extreme degree, and are prostitutes. I think these people are as a class irreclaimable, and will remain so so long as, after periods of ameliorative incarceration, they are returned to their former surroundings.

GROUP L.

I am informed by Mr. Joseph King, the governor of the State Inebriate Reformatory at Ennis, that there are at present no cases in that institution coming from the district investigated.

I will now deal with the recommendations which an intimate knowledge of this large number of cases suggests. In doing so one cannot ignore the reluctance which the elective bodies in this country display towards embarking on any new expenditure the immediate benefit of which is intangible. They do not recognise the advantages to the community which must inevitably result from the improved condition of a comparatively helpless and dependent class by the direction of its energies and capabilities into channels which would render it less dependent upon State aid than it is at present. Public bodies largely aim at turning over a profit on all their undertakings, and it is obviously opposed to this short-sighted policy to sink money in any investment—even though that investment may be for the amelioration of the lot of one of the most afflicted classes in the community—the results of which are speculative and possibly imperceptible.

The senile demented and the other persons of unsound mind are not, in the majority of instances, sufficiently provided for at present. As, however, the legal machinery for dealing with them already exists, and as I consider them all certifiably insane, I do not propose to make any recommendation as regards their care. A statutory duty is imposed in the clearest and most unequivocal terms on each county council to provide adequately for the insane within the limits of the county. The duty is understood, as is also the need for further accommodation. The lunatic asylums are equipped and have the administrative organisation for dealing with the cases coming within these classes, and the best suggestion I can make is that

some steps should be taken to oblige the Lunatic Asylum Committees as well as the County Councils whom they represent to discharge their responsibilities to the insane, either by extensions to the present lunatic asylums, the provision of auxiliary lunatic asylums, or the hiring of some building—such as a disused workhouse—and its adaptation for special classes of insane patients. The facts which have come to my knowledge, some of which are touched upon throughout my Report, indicate clearly that those who keep the insane under restraint or otherwise in private houses should be subject to such inspection as would secure the reasonable care and comfort of this afflicted class.

As regards the idiots and imbeciles, I am of opinion that steps should be taken to establish an Idiot Asylum for Connaught or any group of counties. Such a scheme was authorised by an almost forgotten Act of Parliament which was passed so far back as the year 1845. The Stewart Institution near Dublin is the only asylum for idiots in Ireland. It is a private institution, and owing to its supposed religious atmosphere, which is not in accord with that which is desired by the majority of the people of the country, it has never been enlarged to meet the demands of such a number of cases as the population unfortunately supplies. Dr. Ireland, in his book on Mental Affections of Children, at page 421, quotes the following passage from the 40th (1891) Report of the Inspectors of Lunatics in Ireland :—

“The existing lunacy laws were not made for imbeciles, and we find in Ireland no less than 418 of this unhappy class occupying in district asylums accommodation properly intended for different forms of insanity, mimicking the shameless indecencies which are brought before their eyes, their moral degradation completing their mental deficiency, while no less than 1,888 are scattered over the workhouses, where the provision made for them is often inadequate, where their very presence exercises a painful and demoralising influence on the other inmates, and where in some cases they live in mechanical restraint to prevent their mischievous and destructive habits. The great majority, however, remain as hopeless wanderers, exposed to want and suffering, residing at homes where they can only in rare instances obtain the treatment suitable to their condition, while often they are grossly neglected.”

The urgent need of making adequate provision for this class is even more striking now than when the inspectors were writing upwards of fifteen years ago.

A large proportion of the feeble-minded would be much more satisfactorily dealt with if some steps were taken to provide a labour colony where they might acquire habits of cleanliness, order, and regular work. Here also, if sent at an early age, they would be saved from the contaminating influence of association with the criminal classes which, more especially on those of them resident near towns, has a baneful influence. Furthermore, their labours, if directed into channels of usefulness, would largely assist in their upkeep, and the proposal would not, therefore, involve any very heavy expenditure. This would especially be the case if, in the event of any workhouses being amalgamated, one of the buildings could be secured for the purpose in question.

With respect to defective children, I doubt very much whether if special schools were provided for this class they would be used to any considerable extent, as it would involve the separation of the children from their parents which the latter would be most reluctant to allow. A certain number of cases would undoubtedly benefit by schools of special instruction, but a large proportion of them will go to swell the ranks of the feeble-minded class, and any effort to educate them on the ordinary lines cannot result in benefit to them, and will only involve expenditure without result.

Many of the sane epileptics are in a condition needing urgent relief, and this could best be provided on the lines of Bielefeld in Germany or Sonyea in New York. A central institution for epileptics in Ireland, worked on the most approved modern lines, seems to me to be much required, and the activity of the English county councils and philanthropic bodies, in their care of the epileptic, stands in need of much emulation in Ireland.

In conclusion, I must express my grateful thanks to the several gentlemen throughout the district—clergymen, medical practitioners, and others—for the valuable services which they have rendered to me throughout my investigation. I can quite realise the utter helplessness of my position in many instances if their good offices had been lacking. I would also pay a tribute to the members of the Royal Irish Constabulary of all ranks. Their unrivalled knowledge of the different localities was invariably placed at my disposal, as were their services, of which I freely availed myself with the most gratifying results.

I have the honour to be, my Lord, Madam, and Gentlemen,

Your obedient Servant,

JOHN MILLS.

District Asylum, Ballinasloe,
14th December, 1906.

TABLE I.

Percentage of all Persons affected
to Total Population '64.

Area 1,120,392 acres.

Population 154,764.

SUMMARY OF ALL CASES MALE AND FEMALE.

	Insane.			3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dements.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.						7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) -	-	-	-	-	7	-	305	-	(4)	312
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) -	38	47	-	2	29	20	14	15	(5)	165
Sub-divisions of Group B :—										
(1) Persons in Casual Wards*	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
(2) Women in Maternity Wards†	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief) -	5	6	2	2	2	8	-	-	(1)	23
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) -	1	8	2	2	5	13	-	3	(2)	32
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) -	-	10	-	-	9	2	4	13	(2)	38
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group H (Other Sources) -	12	45	-	8	1	1	11	-	-	13
Group I (Known to the Police) -	1	70	6	47	59	60	15	21	(4)	220
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) -	-	-	-	-	-	50	3	11	(10)	188
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) -	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) -	-	-	-	-	-	11	-	-	-	13
GRAND TOTAL -	58	187	20	159	165	352	63	(28)	-	1,004

N.B.—Of the total number of children referred to in the above Table, 83 were of school age and not receiving tuition ; of these 1 was of unsound mind ; 7 were Idiots ; 31 were imbeciles, of these 4 are also epileptic ; 31 were defective, of these 2 are also epileptic ; 13 were epileptic.

* In the case of the Casual Wards as far as possible the investigation continued night by night for one month.

† In the case of Maternity Wards as far as possible the investigation extended over three months.

TABLE II.

Male Population of District 78,357.

Ratio of all affected Male Persons to Male Population 71

SUMMARY OF ALL CASES—MALE.

	Insane.		3.	4.	5.	6.	Epileptics.		9.
	1.	2					7.	8.	
	Senile Dementes.	Other Persons of Unsound Mind.	Idiot.	Imbecile.	Other Feeble-Minded.	Defective Children.	Sane.	Others.	TOTAL.
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools)	—	—	—	5	—	182	—	(3)	187
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions)	12	17	1	8	8	10	6	(1)	62
Sub-division of Group B:—									
(1) Persons in Casual Wards*	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief)	3	2	1	1	4	—	—	(1)	11
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities)	1	5	—	4	9	—	1	(2)	20
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners)	—	5	—	5	1	3	7	(1)	21
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group H (Other Sources)	8	21	7	38	38	11	11	(3)	134
Group I (Known to the Police)	1	38	3	25	38	2	8	(5)	115
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group K (Inmates of Prisons)	1	1	—	—	7	—	—	—	9
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
GRAND TOTAL	26	89	12	87	106	209	33	(16)	562

N.B.—Of the total number of children referred to in the above Table, 53 were of school age and not receiving tuition ; of these 1 was of unsound mind ; 6 were idiots ; 20 were imbeciles, 3 of these epileptic ; 20 were defective, 1 of these epileptic ; 6 were epileptic.

* In the case of Casual Wards as far as possible the investigation continued night by night for one month.

TABLE III.

Female Population of District 76,407.

Ratio of all affected Female Persons to Female Population '57.
SUMMARY OF ALL CASES—FEMALE.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbeciles.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dement.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) -	—	—	—	2	—	123	—	(1)	125
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) Sub-divisions of Group B :—	26	29	2	21	12	5	8	(4)	103
(1) Persons in Casual Wards* -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
(2) Women in Maternity Wards† -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Outdoor Relief) -	2	4	1	1	4	—	—	—	12
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) -	—	3	2	1	4	—	2	—	12
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) -	—	5	—	4	1	1	6	(1)	17
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group H (Other Sources) -	4	—	—	—	—	10	—	—	10
Group I (Known to the Police) -	—	24	1	21	22	4	10	(1)	86
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) -	—	32	3	22	12	1	3	(5)	73
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) -	—	—	—	—	4	—	—	—	4
GRAND TOTAL -	32	97	9	72	59	144	29	(12)	442

N.B.—Of the total number of children referred to in the above Table, 30 were of school age and not receiving tuition ; of these none were of unsound mind ; 1 was an idiot ; 11 were imbeciles, 1 epileptic also of these ; 11 were defective, 1 of these also epileptic ; 7 were epileptic.
* In the case of the Casual Wards as far as possible the investigation continued night by night for one month.
† In the case of Maternity Wards as far as possible the investigation extended over three months.

TABLE IV.

SPECIAL SUMMARY OF ALL CASES NEEDING PROVISION.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dements.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - -	—	—	—	7	—	305	—	(2)	312
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) -	34	42	2	29	15	14	14	(3)	150
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief) -	2	6	2	1	1	—	—	—	12
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - -	—	2	2	1	2	—	3	—	10
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - -	—	4	—	9	1	4	4	(2)	22
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools)	—	—	—	1	1	11	—	—	13
Group H (Other Sources) - - - - -	3	12	8	26	17	15	18	(2)	99
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - - -	1	23	6	28	14	3	11	(10)	86
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
GRAND TOTAL - - - - -	40	89	20	102	51	352	50	(19)	704

The object of this table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision, either : (1) in their own interest ; or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal ; these are not here indicated, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the Investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for, or who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live.

TABLE V.
SPECIAL SUMMARY OF MALE CASES NEEDING PROVISION.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	5	-	182	-	(2)	187
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) -	13	14	1	8	4	10	5	(1)	55
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief) -	2	2	1	1	1	-	-	-	7
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - -	-	1	-	-	2	-	1	-	4
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - -	-	2	-	5	-	3	2	(1)	12
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - -	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	3
Group H (Other Sources) - - - -	3	6	7	17	6	11	10	(2)	60
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - -	1	14	3	17	9	2	8	(6)	54
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - - -	19	39	12	54	23	209	26	(12)	382

The object of the table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision, either (1) in their own interest, or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal ; these are not here included, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the Investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for ; or who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live.

TABLE VI.

SPECIAL SUMMARY OF FEMALES CASES REQUIRING PROVISION.

	Insane.		3. Idiot.	4. Imbecile.	5. Other Feeble-Minded.	6. Defective Children.	Epileptics.		9. TOTAL.
	1. Senile Dementes.	2. Other Persons of Unsound Mind.					7. Sane.	8. Others.	
Group A (Children in Public Elementary Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	2	-	123	-	-	125
Group B (Children and Adults in Poor Law Institutions) - - -	21	28	1	21	11	4	9	(2)	95
Group C (Children and Adults in Receipt of Out-door Relief) - -	-	4	1	-	-	-	-	-	5
Group D (Persons known to Sanitary Authorities) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group E (Persons relieved by Medical Charities) - - - -	-	1	2	1	-	-	2	-	6
Group F (Persons known to General Practitioners) - - - -	-	2	-	4	1	1	2	(1)	10
Group G (Children and Adults in various Charitable Institutions and Common Lodging Houses, Training Homes, and Reformatories and Industrial Schools) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	10	-	-	10
Group H (Other Sources) - - - -	-	6	1	9	11	4	8	-	39
Group I (Known to the Police) - - - -	-	9	3	11	5	1	3	(4)	32
Group J (Idiots of the District in Idiot Asylums) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group K (Inmates of Prisons) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Group L (Inmates of Inebriate Homes) - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
GRAND TOTAL - - - -	21	50	8	48	28	143	24	(7)	322

The object of the table is to supply an estimate of the number of persons at the present time urgently in need of provision, either (1) in their own interest, or (2) for the public safety. It is recognised that there may be many others for whom the present accommodation is not ideal; these are not here included, but only such cases as are, in the opinion of the Investigator, improperly, unsuitably, or unkindly cared for; or who, by reason of particular habits and characteristics, are a source of danger to the community in which they live.

